





}

*From Library of  
Samvit Prakash Dhar  
L-3/8 DLF Phase 2,  
Gurgaon, HR-122002*

}







}





5









श्री ईश्वर प्रत्यभिज्ञा.

प्रथममाह्निकम् ॥ →



The Book presents the theory of Recognition in the form of Syllogism, including five

terms : (i) proposition

(ii) Reason.

(iii) Examples.

(iv) Application.

(v) Conclusion

पञ्च सूत्रम्.





निराशंसात्पूर्णादहमिति पुरा भासयति यद्-  
 द्विशाखामाशास्ते तदनु च विभङ्गे निजकलाम् ।  
 स्वरूपादुन्मेषप्रसरणनिमेषस्थितिजुषस्-  
 तदद्वैतं वन्दे परमशिवशक्त्यात्मनिखिलम् ॥१॥

निराशंसात् → पूर्णत्वेन विश्वनिर्भरतया च निराकाङ्क्षोऽपि  
 अहन्तेदन्ता प्रतिभास विरहोऽपि । (अत्र तु निराशंसातस्य स्थाने  
 निराभासात् इति तु पाठः ॥)

निराभासात् → अकुलात् → शिवशक्त्यादि रूपेभ्यः आभासे  
 भ्यो निष्क्रान्तात्, एकत्वेन शिवशक्त्यादि विकल्परहि-  
 तादि इति यावत् ॥

पूर्णाद् → चित् स्वभावात् → तृप्तिं गतात् — अन्यकांक्षा  
 रहित एव तृप्ता उच्यते, ततः च षट्त्रिंशो शिवतत्त्वेऽप्यु-  
 स्तीत्युक्तं ।

निखिलम् → सर्वाङ्गव्यापि — भाविनः समस्तस्य जडाज-  
 स्य निष्क्रान्तात् अर्थजातस्यैतन्मयत्वं कथितम् ॥

अहमिति → स्वान्तर्गतं अहं विमर्शं युक्तं शक्तिभागं — एतेन  
 शिवशक्त्यारण्यतत्त्वं द्वयस्य प्रादुर्भावः ।

अहं वन्दे ~ अहमिति ~ परिमितवाचकाहं पद-  
 विषयम् अभिनव इति नामकं,  
 वन्दे → सर्वोत्कर्षपरामर्शविषयताम् नयामि-  
 प्रह्वीभावो नमस्कारार्थः ॥

परमशिवशक्त्यात्म —→

स्वरूपाद् —→ अनुत्तरकुलरूपाद् वपुषः

पुरा —→ अग्रे —→ परामर्शतया अग्रे — निराकाङ्क्षेऽपि स्वातन्त्र्य-  
माहात्म्यात् बहिरुल्लिख्यसिषया परानन्दचमत्कारतार-  
तम्येभ्यः पुरा —→ प्रथमम् अहमिति - परामर्शतया  
शक्तिदशां अधिप्राधान्यः प्रस्फुरेत प्रस्फुरति इति  
संभवाभ्युपगम्यते ।

भासयति —→ अहं विमर्शयुक्तं शक्तिभागं भासयति —→  
स्वयं भासनशीलाकुलाख्य प्रकाशरूपं शिवाभिचारेण  
स्वयं भासमानं सत समर्थकरणेन प्रेरयति, केवलाया  
शक्तेर-तत्प्रेरणात् । न हि चक्षुर्ग्राह्यमग्निस्वरूपं  
विना तत् शक्तिं दोहे समर्थं दृष्टा ॥

निजकला —→ स्वस्वातन्त्र्यशक्तिं अहंरूपां — उद्भूतोद्-  
भाविष्यमाणेन तत्त्वषट्त्रिंशकेनाचक्रं समानं प्रोद्भूत-  
शिवशक्त्यविभागं स्वकीयं भागम् ।

विभुञ्जितुम् —→ सादारण्यादि श्रोण्यन्त तत्त्वचतुस्त्रिंशक-  
भावेन विभागविषयी कर्तुम् —

आशस्ते —→ इच्छाशक्तिविषयतां नयति — अत्रैव  
इच्छाशक्ति उद्भूतिः अतः पूर्वं शिवशक्तिगतस्य  
चिदानन्दारण्यस्य शक्तिद्वयस्यैव संभवात् —  
ज्ञानक्रियाशक्त्योऽस्तु तत्त्वचतुस्त्रिंशकं अन्त-  
गतत्वेन अशंसाविषयत्वात् ॥

(तथा) उन्मेषण → बहिरवलोकनेन, प्रसरणम् → मनारण्येषु  
भावेषु संचारः

निमेषेण → विसर्गकाले स्वात्मन्येव स्थानेन ।

स्थिति → अपानन्द भारिते स्वरूपे विश्रान्तः

ते जुषत् इति तादृशात् ॥



## Akshika I

- (1) I bow to that Absolute, which is unity of Parmshiva; the unity, which from its ultimate State, first of all manifests the Pure Egg "Bhū" then through its will divides its powers into two; the ultimate State which, being without any manifestation, is Self-contained and is responsible for Creation and Dissolution through the play and Suspension respectively of its power.
- (2-4) Having been taught by Lakshmanagupta I, Abhinavgupta, grand disciple of him, who wrote the flawless work, called Ishvar-pratibhā, am writing this brief Commentary on his (utpala's) work; the work which is representative of the System of Somananda, a gem in the family of Trikamika, and is a means to the attainment of the purely Subjective Supreme human goal.
- (5) Of this work, the author himself has given the substance in the Vṛtti and exposition in the Tika. I, therefore, in order to elucidate the concept of Recognition to people of slow understanding, but if to none at least to myself.

P. T. O.

occurring to bring about in others the identification with the Highest Reality, the power of which he had himself realised within, & thinking that it could safely be brought about if he starts with referring to his own identification, the author, with a view to make others feel for the same, states the object. Here (in this verse) the statement of the object occupies a subordinate position to (the statement of) the realisation of identity with the highest aspect of the ultimate :-

(५) "Having somehow realised my identity with the Supreme

श्री त्रैयम्बक सद्द्वेष मध्यमुक्तामयस्थितेः ।

श्री सोमानन्दनाथस्य विज्ञानप्रतिबिम्बकम् ॥२॥

श्री सोमानन्दनाथस्य = सोमानन्दकी श्री त्रैयम्बक (जो) त्रैयम्बक नामक  
सद्द्वेष = सत्कुल, उक्कुल मध्य = (के) बीच मुक्तामय →  
(वह कुल कैसा था) → मोती रूप, मोती के बांति चमकने वाला (कुल)  
एसा प्रज्वलित कुल (उसी कुल में) → स्थितेः = सिद्ध स्थित जो → सोमा-  
नन्द था, विज्ञान → उसी (सोमानन्द के विज्ञान का) (शिवदृष्टी) का  
प्रतिबिम्बकम् → (यह जो मैं ईश्वर अपि भिन्ना बना रहा हूँ) उसी शिव-  
दृष्टी का प्रतिबिम्ब है — उसी की यह परछायी है — झूझ फोड़ है ॥  
(The reflection of the wisdom taught by Somananda) in

N. B. With the disappearance of most of the Shiva-  
Shastras the world became engrossed in spiritual  
darkness, Shiva took pity on men and, appearing  
on the Kailasa mountain in the form of  
Shrikantha, Commanded the Sage Durvasa to  
spread in the world the knowledge of these Shastras  
again. Durvasa created by the power of his mind  
three sons - Tryambaka, Amardaka & Shrinatha  
by names - whom he charged with the mission  
of establishing spiritual order and of teaching  
men again the ancient and eternal Shiva faith  
and doctrine in their three aspects of ~~Abheda~~  
Abheda, Bheda and Bheda-bheda - of unity,  
Diversity and Diversity-in-unity. Tryambaka  
was to teach the first, Amardaka the second  
and Shrinatha the last. It is the Abheda-  
or Advaya Shiva teaching, thus taught by to  
the world by Tryambaka, which spoken as Trika



and Somanand descends from Tejambakalika.

अनुत्तरानन्यसाक्षिपुमर्थोपायमभ्यधात् ।

ईश्वरप्रत्यभिज्ञारूपं यः शास्त्रं यत्सुनिर्मलम् ॥३॥

तत्प्रशिष्यः करोम्येतां तत्सूत्रविवृतिं लघुम् ।

बुद्धाभिनवगुप्तोऽहं श्रीमल्लक्ष्मणगुप्ततः ॥४॥

अनुत्तर = बिना उत्तर के, सर्वोत्तम अनन्यसाक्षि = जिसका कोई  
साक्षी नहीं है, स्वसंविद् स्वरूप

पुमर्थोपायम = मोक्ष का उपाय,

अभ्यधात् = कहने लगा, नामस्म ईश्वरप्रत्यभिज्ञारूपं =

ईश्वरप्रत्यभिज्ञा नामक नाम वाला (शास्त्र) यत् = जो

सुनिर्मलम् → जो यह ईश्वरप्रत्यभिज्ञा नामक शास्त्र है

अत्यन्त निर्मल है प्रशिष्यः = शिष्य का शिष्य

तत् = उस शास्त्र करोम्य = करता हूँ

तत्सूत्रविवृतिं = उपलब्ध होने जो सूत्र बनाये है

उन कारिकाओं की विवृती को लघुम् = सरल

बनाता हूँ, बुद्धा = जान कर, पढ़ कर अहं अभिनवगुप्तो

मैं अभिनवगुप्त, श्रीमल्लक्ष्मणगुप्ततः = लक्ष्मणगुप्त

से जान कर, पढ़ कर, अपने गुरु से (Abhinava Gupta  
being disciple of Lakshman Gupta).

(इह भ ईश्वरप्रत्यभिज्ञा नामक शास्त्र जो अत्यन्त निर्मल है और  
मोक्ष का संकेत है अतः जिस जो स्वसंविद् रूप है, जिस जो सर्वोत्तम  
है इस को मैं ने अपने गुरु लक्ष्मण गुप्त से जाना है, पढ़ा  
है, इस शास्त्र की के सूत्र जो थे वहु बड़े गुठ थे आसानी से  
समझ नहीं पाते थे उन सूत्रों और जो मेरे गुरु के गुरु

उत्पलदेव ने बनाये हैं मैंने इन (सूत्रों) की सरल वृत्ति बनाई है)

वृत्त्या तात्पर्यं टीकया तद्विचारः

सूत्रेष्वेतेषु ग्रंथकारेण दृढम् ।

तस्मात्सूत्रार्थं मन्दबुद्धीप्रतीत्यं

सम्यग्व्याख्यास्ये प्रत्यभिज्ञाविविक्तये ॥५॥

वृत्त्या = वृत्ति क्या है → तात्पर्य → भावार्थ, वृत्ति से भावार्थ प्रतीत होता है, टीकया तत् विचारः → टीका से वृत्ति का पूरा विचार होता है (Vrati Conveys brief Ansport & Tika gives detailed explanation)

सूत्रेष्वेतेषु = इन सूत्रों को ग्रंथकारेण = ग्रंथकार ने, उत्पलदेव ने, दृढम् = जोड़ा है compiled by तस्मात्सूत्रार्थं = इन सूत्रों का अर्थ जो उत्पलदेव ने किया है, मन्दबुद्धीन् = जिन की मध्यबुद्धि हो अप्रतीत्यं = उन की समझ से बाहिर होने के कारण सम्य सम्यग्व्याख्यास्ये = यह व्याख्या (विवृति) के अदृष्टी प्रकार, पूरी तरह से ये प्रत्यभिज्ञा = इस प्रत्यभिज्ञा के, विविक्तये → विचार के लिए लिखे

From Bakshi :-

वृत्त्या → यतो ग्रंथकारेण → प्रत्यभिज्ञासूत्रकारेण श्रीमदुत्पलदेवेन, वृत्त्या - तात्पर्यमात्रे वृत्तिः, लक्षणया तन्निष्ठो ग्रन्थो वृत्तिः, तात्पर्यम् - अत्राभिप्राये एतानि सूत्राणि प्रवृत्तानीत्ययमर्थः, दृढम् = ग्रन्थेन कथितम् ।

तद्विचारः = प्रवृत्तात्पर्यविवेकः तस्मात् = ततः कारणात् अहम् अभिनव गुप्तारण्यः सूत्राणाम् - कारिकाणाम् - अर्थम् = वाच्यार्थम् इत्यम् = अनेन वक्ष्यमाणेन प्रकारेण

सम्यक् = स्फुटं कृत्वा, मन्दबुद्धी-प्रति = वृत्त्या टीकया तत्  
टीकया च सूत्रार्थं बोधेऽसमर्थं बुद्धीन उद्भव,  
व्याख्यास्ये = व्याख्याविषयतां नेष्यामि - (व्याख्याकरने)  
प्रत्यभिज्ञायाः = अत्र वाच्यभूतस्य स एव ईश्वरोऽहमिति <sup>लगाई</sup>  
भातभासमानानुसन्धानस्य .  
विविक्त्यै - विवेचनार्थम् .

सर्वत्राल्पमतौ यद्वा कुत्रापि सुमहाधिरयि ।  
न वा अन्यत्रापि तु स्वात्मन्येषा स्यादुपकारिणी . ॥६॥

एषा = यह जो सूत्रों की व्याख्या की जा रही है  
सर्वत्राल्पमतौ → सर्वेषु मन्दबुद्धिषु - उन जारे ही अल्प  
बुद्धि वालों के लिए

(एतेन स्वस्य महाग्रन्थकरणे प्रवृत्ताभिमानो निरस्तः)

कुत्रापि = सुमहाधियोपि दुर्लभत्वं ज्ञात्वाऽहं कुत्रापि  
(ऐस लोग मिलने भी मुशकिल हैं)

• (फिर किस के लिए) → "अपि तु"

एषा स्वात्मनि → स्वस्मिन्नुत्पत्त्या भक्त्य आवेद्येन च स्वात्म-  
तुल्येषु पुत्रादिषु शिष्येषु च ,

उपकारिणी = विनोदबोधध्यानोपकारकारिणी,  
स्यात् = हो .

(2-4) Having been taught by Lakshman Gupta, I. Abhinavgupta, grand-disciple of Anin, who wrote the flawless work, Called संक्षेपसंग्रह, and writing his brief commentary on his (utpala's) work, the work which is a representation of the system of Anananda, a Jew in the family of Tiryakonbaka and is a means to the attainment of the purely subjective Supreme human goal.

(5) of this work, the Author himself has given the substance in the Vitti and exposition in the Dikā. I, therefore, in order to elucidate the Concept of Recognition to people of slow understanding, shall fully explain the Contents of the work as follows:-

(C) May this exposition be helpful to all people of slow understanding, or to some of them understanding, but if to none, at least to my self.

desiring to bring about in others the identification with the Highest Reality, the power of which he had himself realised within, and thinking that it could safely be brought about if he starts with referring to his own identification, the Author, with a view to make others fit for the same, states the object. Here, (in this sense) the statement of the object occupies a subordinate position to (the statement of) the Realisation of identity with the highest aspect of the ultimate: — \* See now *Chaitanya*...

ग्रन्थकारः = (उत्पलदेव) ग्रंथं कर्तुं भूतः श्रीमान् उत्पलदेवः

अपरोक्षात्मनि = अपने आप में ही प्रत्यक्ष शक्तिकां = सामानिदृष्ट शक्तिः  
- दृष्ट स्वसंवेदन सिद्धं साक्षाद्यथा भवति शक्तियो का  
परमेश्वर तन्मयता = तथा । देवता

देह प्राणादौ तद्रूपता तिरस्कारेण प्रकाश-  
रूपता सम्पादनेन स्वरूपता  
(भगवान् के अनुग्रह से परमेश्वर के साथ तन्मयता-  
भाव पाकर)

परत्र = दूसरों पर भी, (दिष्ट्यादौ), जनविषये  
संचि क्रमयिषु = संक्रामयितुं इच्छुः, प्रत्यभिज्ञोपायेन  
संक्रामयितुं चित्ते स्फुरेणशीलां कर्तुमिच्छन् ॥

(ताकि दूसरों को भी परमेश्वर तन्मयता भाव तर जाये यही  
इच्छा लेकर)

स्वस्यात्तादात्म्य- स्वतादात्म्य समर्पण पूर्वम् = येन अहं एकाकी संपदा परत्र  
परमेश्वरेण तन्मयता- (अशुद्ध प्रमातृत्ववि) परमेश्वर तन्मयताम संक्रमण संक्रमणेच्छा  
तस्य समर्पणम् ॥ (अपना जो तादात्म्यभाव वही अर्पण करते हुये)

अविद्येन = विद्वरहित, सुखेन  
मन्यमानः = मूर्ख स्व- तत्सम्पत्तिं मन्यमानः = (उसी के सिद्धि के लिए) और यही  
तत्कुर्वीत इति शेषः मानते हुए, जने परमेश्वर तन्मयता सिद्धिम्

परमेश्वर उत्कीर्ण = परमेश्वर का उच्चपन्न

प्रह्वता = (प्रणाम) प्रकीर्षण ह्वयति शब्दयति अन्यतिरस्का-  
रेण तद्रूपं परमेशति तद्रूपानु प्रवेश स्पर्धावान् इति प्रह्वति ॥

(मित प्रमात्रभाव को तिरस्कार करते हुए और तन्मयता

भाव के परामर्श से उसी की ओर "जय" शब्द करना-

\* जो ही उत्कीर्ण है उसी की जय है ) यही नमस् प्रणाम  
होता है । ह्वते → शब्द करना

परामर्शी शेषतया = केवल यही परामर्श ही प्रयोजन होने से

परमेश्वर तदात्म्य योग्यता स्थापान बुद्ध्या प्रयोजनम् =

केवल शुद्ध संविद के साथ एकीभाव - तदात्म्यभाव  
 साधित करना - और इसी ही बुद्धि, केवल इसी  
 प्रयोजन को लेकर यह सूत्र मांदाता है ॥

कथंचिदासाद्य महेश्वरस्य  
 दास्यं जनस्याप्युपकारमिच्छन् ।  
 समस्तसंपत्समवाप्तिहेतुं  
 तत्प्रत्यभिज्ञामुपपादयामि ॥१॥

योजना :

कथंचिद् महेश्वरस्य दास्यं आसाद्य , जनस्य उपकारम्  
 अपि इच्छन् , समस्तसंपत् समवाप्तिहेतुः (तत्) प्रत्यभिज्ञाम्  
 उपपादयामि ॥

कथंचित् = परमेश्वर प्रसादादेव अथवा स्वात्मनः प्रसादादेव , Some-  
 how unexpectedly.

महेश्वरस्य दास्यं = महेश्वर ईश्वर प्रत्यभिज्ञादधीनस्य पात्रताम्,  
 अथवा स्वातन्त्र्यपात्रताम् , *deservedness to serve the Lord.*  
 (दीयते अस्मै स्वामिना सर्वं यथा अभिलषितमिति दासः । तस्य  
 भावः दास्यं) (competence)

आसाद्य = परिपूणीतया सादयित्वा अथवा स्वयंलब्ध्वा  
*Having attained.*

स परमेश्वर = पर-मा-ईश्वर परा अवस्था से  
 जो विश्ववैद्य आभास दिखलावे ऐसी ही लक्ष्मी  
 अथवा प्रोभा जिस की है

जनस्य = संपत्तिरहितस्य तस्मात् पारतन्त्र्यादि दुःखैः पीडितस्य  
 अखिलस्य लोकस्य *Humanity at large.*

उपकारमिच्छन् = येन परस्यापि परमार्थलाभेन परितुष्येम्-  
*desires to do good.*

the means to completely  
 achieve -

← समस्तसंपत्समवाप्तिहेतुं = सर्वेश्वर्यं तस्य, स्वातन्त्र्य-  
 संपत्ति-रूपा-सिद्धिः तस्या, सम्यग् विमर्शरूढिः सर्वै हेतुः,  
 तामरा पूर्णरूपतादि

तत् = तस्य महेश्वरस्य; स्वात्मनः वा . तस्य = महेश्वरस्य

प्रत्यभिज्ञाम् उपपादयामि (संपादयामि) - सिद्ध करता हूँ  
 am setting forth to propound the Re-Cognition  
 प्रत्यभिज्ञा = प्रतीपं ज्ञात्माभिमुखेन न ज्ञाने प्रकाशः

अथवा प्रतीपं ज्ञातस्यापि निस्मृतस्यैव छादितस्यैव पुनः अभिमुखः  
 ननु स्मर्यमाणातया अपि तु स्फुटत्वेन ज्ञानं प्रत्यभिज्ञानं....

अथवा भात-भासमानरूपानुसंधानात्मिका, स एवायं चैत्र इति प्रति-  
 संधानेन अभिमुखी भूते वस्तुनि ज्ञानम्..... ।\*.

Having attained the Grace of the Lord, someone through His devoted service and desirous of doing good to the humanity at large I am setting forth to propound the doctrine of Re-Cognition — the means of completely achieving the wealth Svatantrya-Sampati (the all pervasive power of Independence, Knowledge and Action of Lord) — in short the identity with the of Self with the Lord Himself.

\*. Recognition Consists in the unification of what appeared before with what appears now, as in the judgement :- "This is the Same Chaitra, (Known before.

इहापि प्रसिद्धपुराण सिद्धान्तागमानुमानादिविदित पूर्णं - प्राप्तिस्वभावे ईश्वरसति स्वात्मन्यभिमुखी-भूते तत्प्रतिसंधानेन ज्ञानम् उदेति, नूनं स एव ईश्वरोऽहम् - इति (PV-1, 20, 21).

The Lord as Possessed of Supreme power is known from the puranas, Siddhantas, Agmas as well as reasoning, inference etc and the Self is a fact of everybody's experience.

Recognition arises when the two experiences, the Knowledge of the Lord as Supreme power and the awareness of one's own

\*. Self are unified in one experience: "Certainly I am the very Lord".



नमस्कार  
का अर्थ :-

इह = इस शिवमार्ग में

परमेश्वरं प्राति → परमेश्वर संबन्धी

या इयं = जो यह

कायवाङ्मनसां = शरीर, वानी और मन से \*

Surrender.

← प्रह्वता = प्रणाम सा = स प्रह्वता  
प्रह्वी भावः

अर्थः = अभिर्धेयम्

\* तत्र प्रह्वतायाः कोयेनोष्ठांग प्रणतिरूपत्वम्, वाचा  
उच्चारणम्, मनसा परामर्शविषयत्वमिति विभागो  
ज्ञेयः

तदेकः → सः एकः - परमेश्वरः

विषयः - आलम्बनं यस्या सा तस्या भावः तदेक विषया  
तस्यां नित्योजना = प्रेरणा

सालक्षणम् = स्वरूप - यस्या सा तादृशी प्रह्वीभावः  
सा → प्रह्वता

तथा → तदा - तब ही

प्रमाणिकस्य = प्रेक्षापूर्वकारिणः - उद्ध पुरुष को

प्रणाम सिद्ध होता है, युक्ती जानने  
Can be view only when. वाले को

सर्वतः = सर्वेभ्यः जडाजडेभ्यः

when he realises the  
inferiority of his spirit &  
is desirous of  
← others.

नमस्करणीयस्य - जिसको नमस्कार करे - नमस्कार के युग्य  
जो है, त्रिविधनमस्कारविषयी कर्तुम आरुध-  
स्य॥

सर्वगुणैः श्रेष्ठताम् .

अन्यथा = उत्कर्ष दर्शनाभावे

इस उत्कर्षिता का दर्शन जब न हो

यत्किम् = उत्कर्ष नमस्काररूपम्

शुद्ध विद्यारूप तत्क रूप परामर्श  
जब न हो

अपशमृशतः = अविचारयतः

अपरमार्थरूपेऽपि = बौद्ध सांख्यादीनां बुद्धि पुरुष तत्वादौ च,  
मायाधिकारिणी ब्रह्मविष्णुवादौ वा ॥

जैसे बौद्ध, सांख्यादौ का नमस्कार - वह सब मायाधिकारी हैं

नमस्कारोद्योतस्य = नमस्कारे प्रवृत्तस्य

सांसारिक पशु जन मध्य पातित्वमेव → सांसारिको यो जनः :-

धनादिलोभेन राजादौ नमस्कारोद्यतः तत्सदृशात्वमिति यावत् ॥

( वैसे नमस्कार सांसारिक पशु जनों के जैसे हैं - परा-  
मर्शहीन जहां मन्म पमेश्वर की उत्कर्षता का भान  
नहीं है )

‘न विन्दन्ति परं देवं विधारागेण रञ्जिताः’

( जो विधा और राग से रंगे गये हैं वह परं देव को प्राप्त नहीं कर  
सकते हैं )

बैष्णव वैष्णव बौद्ध प्रभृतयः ते सर्वे किञ्चित् तत्त्वरूपा शुद्ध विद्या-  
तत्त्वेन रागतत्त्वे च - ये अधर दर्शनेषु आसक्तिं नीताः सन्तः

परम देवं = समस्त तत्त्व उत्तीर्णम् क्रीडाशीलम् ॥ तेनोन्नयं  
विन्दन्ति = स्वेष्ट देवता भावेन न लभन्ते

तावति हि = इन की स्थिति केवल पुरुष तत्त्व आदि पर ही होने से

तथा मायीय अशुद्ध विद्या राम कला संचार्य माणस्य पशुत्वमेव।  
( माया अशुद्ध विद्या और कला तत्त्व पर ही स्थिति होने के कारण  
यह पशुओं के समान समझने चाहिये ),

कतिपय = कुछ, Some, Several others

अधोत्तीर्णतया = निचले से उच्च वाले तत्त्व - यद् पर स्थिति  
करने वाले रवनी ही

समुत्कर्षो स्यात् - अस्तु नाम् - हो उन के लिए इसी  
उत्कर्षिता

तदुक्तम्

“कस्य नाम करणैरकृत्रिमैः

पश्यतस्तव विभूतिमक्षताम् ।

विभ्रमाद्वरतोऽपि जायते

त्वां व्युदस्य वरद स्तुतिस्पृहा ॥ ”

जैसे

“श्रीविधाधिपतिना ” मैं कहा है ॥

\* अन्यथाभनेपि  
परमार्थः

अकृत्रिमैः = त्वद्विभूतिमयत्वेन सहजैः करणैः = बाह्यान्तः  
करणैः

तव = ते संबन्धिनीम्

पश्यतः = स्वभावबलेन गृह्णतः

विभूतिम = ३६ तत्त्वरूपी ऐश्वर्यः अक्षताम् = सम्पूर्णाम्

कस्य नाम् = वैष्णवादेः अधरक्षीनस्थस्यापि

विभ्रमाद् = भ्रम से अवरतोऽपि = देवाभासे देवत्वज्ञान-

विपर्ययज्ञानाद् अपि इति रूपात् ।  
अर्थः

त्वां व्युदस्य = आप को छोड़ कर , भवन्ते त्यक्त्वा

स्तुतिस्पृहा = स्तुति की इच्छा , स्तुत्याकांक्षा

जायते = न कस्यापीत्यर्थः , अन्यदेवतानिष्ठा अपि परमार्थतस्-  
पनिष्ठा एवेति भावः

यत्स्वयं भगवतोक्तम् :-

“ये यथा मां प्रपद्यन्ते तांस्तथैव भज्जाम्यामि हम्”

एतच्च आगमकाण्डे निरूपयिष्येमः → ईश्वरम् का उत्पन्नजो  
नमस्कार-करनी है वह उस का आगे आगमकाण्ड में निरूपन  
किया जायेगा ॥

तस्मात् ..... स्वीकार्यम् →

तस्मात् = इस कारण निखिल उत्कर्ष = निखिलभ्यो

तत्र स्वीकार्यम् = उत्तीर्णनमस्कार स्वीकार करनी है ॥  
उत्कर्षः ऊर्ध्वपदस्यत्वम्

यथापि = Not with standing

प्रायात = उत्पन्न हुवा भी हो दृढेश्वर शक्तिपातस्थ =  
जिस की तीव्र शक्तिपात भी

स्वयमेव = अपने आप ही हुवा हुवा हो

इयती → स्वान्तःकृत समस्त तत्त्वम्

परमाशिवभूमिरभ्येति = परमाशिव अवस्था सम्मुख

हृदयगोचरम् = विमर्श विषय बनती है - स्वसंवेदनवेद्यतम्

अत्र = परमेश्वर के उत्कर्ष के स्फुरणे में

स्वात्मीयः पुरुषकारः = अपनी कोई हिम्मत - उत्साह

निर्वहति = प्रगल्भते - समर्थ है

सर्वस्य तस्य = उन सब भेदरूप उपायों में मायामयत्वेन =

→ अन्धतमस → माया रूप होने से वह उपाय धने अंधकार से  
स्वरूप है

प्रस्था - प्रकाशः स्वात्मप्रकाश अमायीय है अ-प्रम

शुद्ध प्रकाश रूप जो हो उस का अन्धेरा शत्रु है - अन्धेरा अरि  
प्रकाश एक दूसरे के उलटे है (स्वप्रतिद्वन्द्वनं).

उपायता अनुपपत्ते = उपाय उपाय भाव इस से सिद्ध नहीं  
होती है

तथापि तथाविधम् = उत्कर्षगुणमशीनीयम्

तदेव रूपं → प्रकृतं परमेश्वरस्वरूपमेव न तु अन्यदपि  
किञ्चित्, अस्य तत्सृष्टत्वेन स्वीकृतत्वायोगात्-  
निःशेषेभ्यो यः उत्कर्षः — ऊर्ध्वपदस्थत्वम्, तस्य  
यः विशेषः — तादृशः यो जय इति आदि शब्दः —

{ प्रख्या = स्वप्तिपति, स्वात्मभासविषयीभावः, अस्मिन् ।

{ उपाख्या = परप्रतिबोधनम् \* अन्तःस्फुरितं हि स्वात्मनैव  
विषयीकृतं शक्यते ॥

{ \* परावभासविषयीभावः

तथा च → स्फुटमुद्धारितस्य शब्दस्यार्थं हि परोपि ज्ञान-  
विषयीकरोति ॥

स्वात्मपरावभासविषयभावः = परस्वभासको स्वात्मविषयरूप  
सेदेखना - यही समावेश होता है

जिगमिषया = मैं इसे ही जानने की इच्छा से

निःशेषोत्कर्षः = निःशेषेभ्यो यः उत्कर्षः — ऊर्ध्वपदस्थत्वम् -  
— विषय →

विशेषाभिधायि → तस्य यः विशेषः तमभिधाति —  
तादृशः — नामक

यो जयत्यादि शब्दः — आदि ग्रहणेनान्येषां पर्यायाणां  
ग्रहणम् ॥

तस्य यो अनुवेधः — तस्य या व्याप्तिः तेन — मानसिक  
तत्तादृशपरामर्शद्वारेण

परामर्शनीयम् — विमर्शविषयीकार्यम्

क्या हेतुभूतया? → प्रख्या - प्रकृतज्ञानरूपः स्मन्तरः

वाच्यविषयः परामर्शः, उपाख्या - तात्समीप-  
वर्ती स्फुटः तद्वाचकनिष्ठः उद्धारः,

तथैव क्रमः तेन, स्वात्मपरावभासविषयीभावे  
गन्तुमिच्छा गच्छन्वित्येवंरूपा तथा —

इति = अतः कारणात् नमस्कारे =  
 जयत्यर्थं आक्षेप्यः = जय पद का ही <sup>अर्थ</sup> विमर्शन करना  
 चाहिये।

जयपदस्य यदुदीरणम् - उच्चारणम् तत्र

तादृश = ऐसा समुत्कर्ष अतिशय शालिनि → जय पद  
 जो ऐसे उच्च उत्कर्ष की अतिशय से  
 शोभित है लेकिन →

स्वात्मानन - अपने स्वरूप को

अप्रह्वीकवीणस्य = न नमस्कार करनी है (स्वात्मविमर्श-  
 रूप)

तटस्थत्वम् → विमर्शीहीन - नमस्काराकरणरूपं ज्ञेयम्

यह है → परम अनात्मोकारित्वम् = यह केवल अनात्म-  
 भाव है और अनात्म भाव का ही इस से उपकार  
 होता है ॥

इति = अतः कारणात्

नमस्कारोऽवश्यम् अभ्यन्तरीकार्यः = जय पद का भीतर  
 से उच्चारण और नमस्कार अवश्य रूप अन्तःकरण  
 से विमर्श रूप कार्य है (स्वात्मस्वरूप के साथ

इत्यनया - युक्त्या =

समावेश) का नाम  
 नमस्कार है ॥

इस सूक्ष्म युक्ति से

जय - नमस्कार ..... अवश्यमङ्गीकर्तव्या =

जय शब्द का उच्चारण आरम्भ करके साथ ही मन से  
 नमस्कार कार का अर्थ (उत्कर्षरूप) अङ्गीकार करना

प्रद्विता च उत्कर्षणं च तथा प्रकाशपरामर्शरूपं मानसे  
 संवेदने तत्साररूपे च वाक्तृत्वे विश्रान्तम् । (I.P.V. F.N. 15  
 Page 8)

वन्दन - नमन ..... इयमेव वर्तनी =

वन्दन, नमन, स्मरण, ध्यान और और शब्दों के प्रयोग में भी इसी तरह जय शब्द के अर्थ को ही अङ्गीकार करना चाहिये

प्रज्ञायं = इस श्लोक में ग्रन्थकृता = उत्पलदेव ने,  
ग्रन्थकार ने

तादृक प्रक्रम आश्रितः =

एसा ही सर्वातिशाय रूप तरीका  
उहराया है।

यत्र = जहां - जिस तरीका में

द्वयम् = जयार्थः नमस्कारार्थं प्रच इति अर्थः  
(नमनोत्कर्षरूपम्)

स्वशब्देन = स्ववाचक शब्देन

परामृष्टम् = परामर्श विषयीकृतम्

एतत् च = यह बात

पदार्थ व्याख्यानावसरे = जिस समय श्लोक का  
पदार्थ हम करेंगे

प्रकटीभविष्यति = प्रकट करेंगे

*By means of  
conventional*

स्वशब्दपरामर्शः - स्वशब्द का परामर्श ही का  
ग्रन्थकार ने क्यों प्रयोग किया

सर्वजनहितत्वात् = स्वशब्द में स्वात्मस्वरूप का

परामर्श है जिस अपने आप का स्वरूप  
पर विनितियों में देख कर दोनों का  
संघम् सर्वजनों का उपकार विनीत होता  
है ॥

स हि सर्वस्यैव भटिति हृदयंगमः = ऐसी युक्ति सुप्रबुद्ध,  
अप्रबुद्ध सब को आसानी से सुझ जाती है ॥

ननु किं तर्हि <sup>the implied meaning</sup> अर्थाक्षिप्तस्य सर्वथा हृदयंगमत्वं नास्तीत्याहुः -

“कतिचिदेव” → स्वप्रतिभोदित वाक्तत्वं आमर्श युक्तान् काश्चिदेव  
प्रति

“स्वप्रतिभा” सर्वेषाम् इति शेषः। स्वस्य या प्रतिभा -  
नवनवोल्लेखशालिनी बुद्धिः तथा उदितो यः वाक्तत्वावर्माशः -  
वाक्तत्वं विषयः अवमर्शः परामर्शः तस्यासंभवात्।

प्रकाशस्य अप्रकाशकल्पत्वात् = सद्योजातबालदीपदर्शिनस्य यथाऽदर्शिन-  
सदृशात्वं भवति तथाऽप्रकाशसदृशात्वात् इति अर्थः ॥

अग्रे = स्वस्वभावमवभासस्य” इति कारिकायाम्।

तत् = तस्मात् कारणात् अनेन = सर्वहृदयंगमत्वरूपेण  
इमाम् = स्वशब्दपरामर्शरूपाम्

प्रसिद्ध जय-नमः प्रभृति शब्द = जो यह प्रसिद्ध शब्द है  
शय्य → इन पर जो उहराव था

अनाश्लेषण = उनके साथ न मेल करने से, उनका प्रयोग  
न करना

रु इमाम् सरणिम् → स्वशब्द परामर्शरूपाम् सरणि-  
रास्ता, तरीका

ग्रन्थकारः स्म अनुसरति →

ग्रन्थकार ने अट्ठा तरह से यही रास्ता  
पकड लिया है ॥



इह = इस जगत् में यद्यत्किञ्चित् = यद्यत्किञ्चित् भावजातम्  
 स्फुरति = भासते तत् तत् ----- = वक्ष्यमाणश्च असौ ईश्वरः  
 स्वात्मा तद्रूपा या प्रथा - प्रकाशः तन्मात्रम्  
 तद्वदहमिति परामर्शीमात्रविषयत्वयोग्यत्वात् इति  
 तत्र = स्फुरणशील भाव जातमध्ये अर्थः

"तु" = व्यतिरेके

उपाय-उपेय भाव प्रभृतिः → कार्यकारणभावोऽपि  
 → ज्ञाप्यज्ञापकभावादि

यथा प्रकाशम् = प्रकाशभाव अनतिक्रमेण न तु मायीयेन  
 स्वेन रूपेण इति अर्थः  
 सत्य भूत्वा भूतत्वे हेतुमाह "प्रकाश" इति

अनपह्नवनीयत्वात् = यतः प्रकाशमानस्य केनाप्यपह्नो न  
 कर्तुं शक्यते ततः प्रकाशमानस्य  
 कार्यकारणभावस्यापि परमार्थभूतत्वमित्य  
 अर्थः

तत्र तु = समस्त कार्यकारणभावमध्य - लौकिके बीजादौ

कचित् = लौकिके बीजादौ

स्वातन्त्र्यलक्षणम् = सर्वत्रानन्यमुखप्रेक्षितस्वरूपम्

महेश्वर्यम् = महेश्वरभावः

नानन्तरीयकता = स्वव्याप्यतया

क्रोडीकृत = स्वान्तःकृतम् अनन्तशक्तिचक्रम् = शक्तिसमूहः

तेव बुद्धिबताः = समयुक्तम् - स्पृष्टा - सारभावेन स्थित्वा -

व्याप्ता, ये भावाः = पदार्थाः ते भावितम् = प्रकटीकृतम्

यत्प्रथान्तरम् = शुद्धप्रकाशव्यतिरेकेण स्वविषयं ज्ञानम्, +

तेन व्यवधानम् = तत्कृते परमेश्वररूप स्वात्माऽस्फुरणम्,

चकारितः = स्फुरति . अन्यथा सर्वत्र प्रकाशपरमार्थत्वेऽस्येदं  
कार्यमस्येदं कारणम् इति विभागः अयोगाद्  
इति भावः ॥  
व्यवस्थापयिष्यते = इहैवाग्र इति शेषः यद्ग्रहमग्रे बतलायेगे ॥

यत्र तु शुद्धः ..... = अतिरिक्ते प्रथनीयाऽरुषता या स्वात्म-  
रूपा च प्रथा - अवभासः ॥ अलौकिक कारणकार्यभाव  
तदात्मकः यः अनुत्तरशक्तिशाली - सर्वातिशायि स्वातन्त्र्य-  
शक्तिभूषितः ,

निरर्गलः = अटिच्छन्न प्रसरः

स्वात्मप्रकाशः = स्वात्मरूपः प्रकाशः न तु बाह्यप्रकाशः

च मायीय प्रधानं व्यवधानं = माया के कारण - अपने ही  
स्वतन्त्र्य से जो भेद से शुद्ध स्वरूप का  
व्यवधान है

बन्धो = रहित , उस च व्यवधान से रहित जो स्वरूप  
है

निबन्धने = कारणम् , सारभावेन स्थित्वा स्वरूपोत्पादकं  
कारणम्

तत्रा = तस्मिन् कार्यकारणभावे

एष च = इही है पञ्चमः परमेश्वरः कृत्यविशेषः =

परमेश्वर के जो पांच कार्य हैं (सृष्टि, स्थिति, लय,  
विधान, अनुग्रह) उन में अन्त्यः च आखिरी पांच

परपुरुषार्थ प्रापकः = मोक्षारण्यस्य पुरुषसंबन्धि-  
परमप्रयोजनस्य प्रापकः = प्राप्ति  
कारी

स च इह दास्यासादन रूप एव हेयः ॥

परमार्थमोक्षस्य = पर प्रमातृ धाम को प्राप्त करने का

तत् = वही अनुग्रह शक्ति ही

निबन्धनत्वात् = कारण होने से

अनुग्रहः स्वात्मी-  
कारणम्

अन्यत्र = बौद्ध सिद्धान्तादिषु भवः कुतः कुतश्चित् = मायादेस्तत्त्वात्  
ननु शुद्धविद्यादेरपि ॥

मुक्ति = केवल ऐसी मुक्ति जिसे अपवर्ग कहते हैं - यहां हर  
प्रकार से भेद नहीं मिलता

अपवर्गः = पश्म गति, मोक्ष, final beautiful state.

न सर्वतः = सर्वतो बन्धस्य अविगलणात्

इति निःश्रेयसाभास इति वक्ष्यमाः ॥

इस लिए हम इस को केवल मुक्ति का  
आभास मात्र ही कहते हैं ॥

स च अयं = यह कार्यकारण भाव जो है वह अलौकिक  
है ॥ अस्यैव कार्यकारणभावस्य कथंचिदिति - शब्द प्रवृत्ति  
निमित्तत्वं परामृशति स च अयमिति ॥

द्वितीयः = दूसरा लोक प्रसिद्ध कार्यकारण भाव जो है

यह कार्यकारण भाव - ५

अन्वय व्यतिरेक प्रसिद्धः = जब मिट्टी हो तब ही घट बनता  
है (अन्वय) जब मिट्टी न हो घट भी नहीं है (व्यतिरेक)

विलक्षणात् = अलौकिक कार्यकारण भाव दूसरे अन्य-  
व्यतिरेक-प्रसिद्ध कार्यकारण भाव से निराला है -

स्फुटेन रूपेण असंचेत्यमानः = स्फुट रूप से ग्रहण नहीं  
हो सकता - अतिसूक्ष्मत्वेन ग्रहीतुमशक्यः

ननु तर्हि कथमसौ सत्त्वेन ज्ञायते इति आहः -

कदाचित्क = कदाचिद्भवः, अकस्मात् भव समावेशादौ  
व्यथानादौ तदभानत्वात् ॥

यो वस्तु सद्भावः = परमार्थ मोक्षसद्भावः

तैनोच्चीयः = ज्ञातुं शक्यः परमार्थः = सत्यं स्वरूपं यस्य  
तादृशः - कार्यमात्रगम्य

(यद्यपि परमार्थतः सर्वदा स्थितस्य परमार्थमोक्षस्य इति श्रुतिः  
कार्यत्वं न संभवति तथापि तदबोधापसाराण्यं आशेष्य  
एवमुक्तम्। तत्रापि मुख्यमानविषये एव अस्य सत्त्वज्ञानम्  
न अन्यविषये। अन्यविषयेऽन्यमोक्षस्य अस्फुरणात्)

अस्यैव कार्यकारणभावस्य कथंचित् इति शब्दप्रवृत्तिनिमित्तत्वं साधयति  
“कथंचिद्” :-

“अतिदुर्धट” :- अतिदुर्धट कारित्वे च स्वात्मतया स्थितस्य  
विश्वस्य भिन्नतया भासने भासितस्य तु पुनः स्वात्मभावैः  
विमर्शिनम् इति द्विविधम् ॥

तत् लक्षणैश्वर्यम् = तत्स्वरूपं यदैश्वर्यम्

तस्य विजृम्भा = विलासने तथा भावितः = संपादितः

अद्भुतभावः = आश्चर्यकारित्वे यस्य तादृशः

प्रथमकोटि संभावनाशून्यः = अनादि, पिधानेव आश्रितः यः

कालिकाकारम् = मेधमालावद् आकारयुक्तम्

यत् स्वप्रकाश आवरणम् = आत्मप्रकाश आवरणभूता माया शक्तिः

(यहां तीनों मल या तीन में से कोई-  
मौजूद हैं यही कालिक आवरण है)

तस्य निराकरणम् = अपसারণम्

तस्य यानि मनोरथ शतानि = कहेतदुच- उस का अपसারণ हुआ तो मनोरथ  
भी कियों न कोई करे तो दुष्प्राप्य है

उसी दुष्प्राप्य मनोरथ का प्राप्त होना — “अनुग्रह” है

इत्येवं प्रकारः = प्रोक्त प्रकार रूपः, अनुग्रहरूप इति यावत्

थमा → यह शब्द निपात शब्द यानी चित् शब्द के मेलन का द्योतक है यानी कथं के साथ चित् शब्द के मेल की सूचना देता है।

कथमा → कथम् इति व्ययेन (mutation, changing) द्योतक निपातसहितेन = चिद् शब्दमेलितेन.

निरूपितः = सूचितः (उपायजालं न, शिवेश प्रकाशयते)

द्योतकसहितं कथमित्य-व्ययमेव दर्शयति - कथंचिदिति

यह ऊपर वाला अलौकिक अर्थः है

लौकिकमपि कथयति = केनचित् —

परमेश्वरधारितेनैव = शक्तिपातेन

संबन्धः = महागुरोर्भक्तिकलितस्य शिष्यस्य च ॥

(गुरु-शिष्य संबन्ध होना अतिदुर्घट है - जब तलक शक्ति-पात् समय नहीं आता सत्गुरु भी तब तक नहीं मिलता)

"आसाद्ये" →

आ = समन्तात् - परिपूर्णरूपतया

सादयित्वा — अंश अंश भाव से सब कुछ स्वरूप ही जान कर - यह सिद्ध करके

स्वात्मोपभोग योग्यता = स्वात्मस्वरूप के उपभोग की योग्यता

गमयित्वा = जान कर

(निरगतां स्वात्मोपभोग योग्यता तु कर्मत्वेन आक्षिप्ताः सदेः पिजन्तस्य क क्वाप्रत्यये समम्, अस्य धातोर्बनेकार्थत्वेपि गमनमात्रमश्रित्येयं व्याख्या)

इयता = फलितमाह (इस दो निष् के होने से - पहिले दूसरे के मतलब के लिए दूसरे अपने मतलब के लिए)

विदितवेद्यत्वेन = जो सदोदित है उसी को वेद्यरूपरूप से दूसरे विदित कराना -

→ श्रोतज्ञेयत्वेन

परार्थे = परार्थम् प्राप्तिकरणे अधिकारः = शास्त्र बनाने का अधिकार

दर्शितः = स्वस्येति शेषः

अन्यथा = यदि पूर्णता न होती प्रतारकता = Fraudship  
तो यह शास्त्र का बनाना ठगना  
केवल ठगबाजी ही थी॥

पौर्वकाल्येन = पूर्वकालतया

सामनन्तर्यम् = दास्यासादन प्रत्यभिज्ञाशास्त्रोपपादनयोर्मध्ये  
व्यवधानराहित्यम्

अत्र = आसाद्य शब्द से - याने

विचि विवक्षितम् = प्रकट किया गया है

अन्यथा = सम्म सामनन्तर्याभावे

तारतम्यप्राप्तौ = पराकाष्ठायां सत्याम्, तारतम्यप्राप्ति  
हि तारतम्यस्यावसाने संभवति, अन्यतस्य यथोत्तरं  
स्थितस्य का प्राप्तिः । तारतम्यावसानमेव च तारतम्य  
पराकाष्ठा ॥

(यह उपदेश - प्रतिभिज्ञाशास्त्ररूपी - तो तुरीय अवस्थामें  
ही संभव है तुरयातीत अवस्थामें नहीं).

मयीयमल ..... प्रक्षये = जब ~~अन्य~~ न ज्ञानबन्धन संस्कार  
का भी नाश है वहां तो पर उपदेश असंभव है

संभवन्ति = इसमें सम्भव हो स संभव क्रिया कर्तृत्वं भजन्ति  
 = एसी उपदेश क्रिया कहां मुमकिन है (संभ  
 मायागर्भाधिकारिणो = माया में ही जो पड़े है

भेद प्रथम प्रधानत्वात् प्रशुद्धाः -

NA

यद्यपि देहस्थितिं तावत् संस्कारस्य स्थितिर्युक्तैवाऽन्यथा तत्-  
 पाताऽऽपातात्, तथापि शिष्यबोधनार्थं नैव मुक्तम् । संस्कार-  
 नाशे तु विदेहमुक्तिरसम्यग्भाविनि न परस्तिष्ठति, नापि तस्य  
 करणीये उपदेशे शक्तिः । संस्कारं वावत् तु जीव-मुक्तेषु  
 भेदगलेऽपि परोपि तिष्ठति, करणीये तदुपदेशे प्राक्तरपीति  
 संस्कारपद परपद शक्यपादानां ग्रहणम् ॥

कथं प्राक्यक्रियः - कथं कर्तुं प्राक्यः ।

विष्णुविरिंचाद्याः = ब्रह्मा, विष्णु, महेश्वर आदि जो भेद  
 प्रधानता के कारण माया गर्भ में ही फिर रहे  
 है वह यह अधिकार रखते हैं -

तदुत्तीर्णा = उन से ऊपर

महामाया अधिकृता = शुद्धविद्या में जो परावर्तित हैं  
 वह कीन हैं - शुद्धाशुद्ध = भेदाभेद प्रधानत्वात्

शुद्धा अपि श्री सदाशिव प्रभृतयः = यहां इदन्ता का लेश कार्य  
 नहीं इस लिए यह शुद्ध म-मम मारी हैं ।  
 (इदन्ता न्यग्भावेन).

तैतु = वे सब यदीदृश्वर्य = उस परम शिव के ऐश्वर्य  
 के छोडे स उनके हुए बूंदों से

विष्णुभिः = लेशैः ईश्वरोभूताः अनीश्वराः सन्तः  
 ईश्वराः सम्पन्नाः

यः प्रकाशानन्दः = प्रकाशरूपः स्नानन्दः -

तद्रूपम् - लक्षणया तत्परामर्शरूपम्, यत्स्वातन्त्र्यं तदेव  
परमार्थः (स्वभावमवभासस्य) .

सहजः स्वभावो यस्य तादृशः , एतेनास्य भगवतः  
परमत्वे हेतु उक्तः

तस्य = परमेश्वरस्य

“दास्यम्” - दास भावम्

“प्रासाद्य” इत्यस्य कर्म तथा स्थितम्

उपपादनस्य = संपादनस्य .

महाफलत्वम् = महाफल-  
(दास्यासादनं प्रति इति भावम्  
शेषः)

“दास्य” पद का अर्थ :-

“दीयते” = दिया जावे

अस्मै = जिस पुरुष को

स्वामिना = स्वामी.

सर्वं यथा अभिलषितम् = सब

कुछ जो उस की इच्छा हो ॥

वह “दास” होता है ॥

तस्य भाव = य दास्य - दास भाव होता है ॥

प्रनेन = दास्य पदेन

परमेश्वररूप स्वातन्त्र्य पात्रता उक्तम् = परमेश्वर स्वानन्द

स्थित  
सर्वत्वाद् इति भावः

“यः कश्चित् कश्चित् जायमानः” - - -

अधिकारि नियम निषेधपञ्चात्र वर्णविभागमपेक्ष्य कृतः ॥

यथा वेदान्तेषूपनीतस्य त्रैवर्णिकस्यैवाधिकारस्तथा न  
इह इति ॥



यस्य यस्य = जिस किसी को चाहे वह किसी जाती का हो  
इदं स्वरूपप्रथनम् = प्रत्यभिरूपं ईश्वररूपं स्वात्म स्फुरणं,  
महाफलं = समस्तसमस्तसमवाप्तिरूप फल युक्ति युक्त दास्या-  
सादनरूपं श्रेष्ठफलम् ॥

प्रथनस्यैव = स्वात्मस्वरूप का सच्चा भस्स भान ही महाफल  
हे ॥

प्रतिबन्धक समतैः = प्रतिबन्धकत्वेन मतैः

अनभ्यासादिभिः

अप्रतिबन्धकीयत्वात् = प्रतिबन्धविषयीकर्तुम  
अशक्यत्वात् ॥

नहि प्रथितम् अप्रथितम् इति न्यायात् = जो हर  
समय भातु है वह अभातु नहीं होसकता ॥  
अन्थाऽग्निरपि कदाचिद्वर्जिभवेत् ॥

अभिक्रमनाशः = आशम्भनाशः

नहि → आत्माद्वैत ज्ञानयोगे स्वरूप प्रथने निष्काम  
कर्मणि

प्रत्यवायो न विद्यते = प्रतिबन्धको विघ्नः

एकवारं = सकृदेव प्रमाणेन = स्वतोयुक्तिः

ज्ञाते = सम्यक् परीक्षिते , अद्वैत भावनया अन्तः

शिवत्वे = स्वात्मनिष्ठे शिवभावे  
बहिः परा मृष्टे

स्व स्वीस्थे = हर चीज में वही उद्हरा लुवा

प्रतिपत्त्या दृढात्मना = अतिबल विमर्शेन

करणेन = अप्रसन्नबन्धेन , आसन मुद्रा बन्धादिना,

भावनयापि वा = द्वादशान्तादि भावनया

सकृत् = एकवारम्      भावनाकरणादिना = निकषर्थे  
गादिना

सर्वदा = सर्वकालम्

पितृमात्रादिभिः तुल्यम् = सदृशम्

किं सत्यता = किं सत्य सुवर्णत्वम् न भवति ॥

10. (यथा सुवर्णे ज्ञाते, निकषपरीक्षादिना किं सत्यता भवति? प्रथमं निर्णीतत्वात् न भवत्येव, एवं सकृदेव स्वतो युक्तितः अपर-  
स्माद्वा गुर्वीदेः सकाशात् अचलविमर्शेन शिचत्वे ज्ञाते  
ज्ञाते द्वादशान्तादौ भावनया आसन्नबन्धादिना च कर्तव्यं  
नास्ति सकृदाभास्तस्य विच्छेदाभावात् इति अर्थः).

कृपास्पर्दतया = करुणाश्रयत्वेन, कृपाविषयतया

उपकरणीयत्वम् = उपकारयोग्यत्वं

तदभिन्नताम् — स्वस्याभेदम्

आविष्टकुर्वन् = प्रकट करते हुए

स्वात्मनि परार्थं संपत्त्य = केवल स्वात्मा के उपकार  
के लिए जिसने परउपकार भी प्राप्त  
अतिरिक्त प्रयोजनान्तरम् है

= और कोई प्रयोजन नहीं  
इसे अवकाश का निषेधन करता है —

तत् लक्षणत्वात् — "यमथम्" परार्थं प्रयोजन युक्तित्वात्

अतल्लक्षणत्वे = प्रयोजनलक्षणरहितत्वे

संपाद्यत्वेन = साध्यत्वेन (शास्त्र का समपादमकरना).

अभिसंहितम् = चित्तेऽनुसन्धान विषयी कृतम्

यत् मुख्यतया = प्रधानता से

प्रयोजकं = प्ररकम् (कदाचिद् हि पुरुषस्य  
पार्थीयि संपाद्यत्वेनाभिसंहितः प्रयोजकस्त्व  
भवति इति भावः) एव

आधिकृत्य = अधिकार विषयतां नीत्वा, क प्रारभ्येति  
यावत्

"इच्छन्" → इच्छा करता हुआ - यह शास्त्र बनाना  
ही इच्छा का हेतु बना,

इच्छाविषयीकृतस्य = इच्छा में लाया हुआ कि परोपकार  
भी हो

फलस्य = उपकारस्य प्रवृत्तौ हेतुत्वं =  
परोपकारेऽप्येव ग्रंथकंकरणे  
हेतुत्वा

शास्त्रादर्शयति = शास्त्र प्रत्ययेन

शास्त्रे प्रत्य हेतु वाला भाव जनलाता है

प्रवृत्तौ क्या है - परोपकार

नहिरपीच्छापूर्वैरेच्छाशक्तिश्च उत्तरोत्तरम् = इच्छाशक्ति ही आगे  
आगे  
सर्वीक्रियेति भावः

उच्छूनस्वभावतया = ज्ञानशक्तिके - मोठास में

क्रियाशक्तिपर्यन्ती भवति = क्रियाशक्ति  
आकर  
बनती है।

उपशब्दस्य समीपार्थः कार शब्दस्य करणार्थः

तैने → इस उपकार से, तथा च दास इति पदवाच्यं  
तादात्म्यम् उपकारार्थः

दास पद व्याख्यायां हि सर्वं देयत्वेन उक्तम्  
सर्वं च परमार्थतः एक्यरूपं परमेश्वरतादात्म्यमे

परमेश्वरधर्मः = पूणत्व, सर्वज्ञत्वादयः

कारणम् = साधनम् (परमेश्वर के जो धर्म हैं  
उन के समीप जाना)

(इस प्रत्यभिज्ञा शास्त्र का फल यही है) और  
यही प्रयोजन भी है ॥

"अतः स्वाह समस्त" इति → यतः उपकार पदस्य  
परमेश्वर पूणत्वादि धर्म समीपकरणमर्थः ततः  
कारणात् इति अर्थः → स्वाह "समस्त"

समस्ता = पूणतादिरूपा सर्वाः

परमेश्वरता लाभे = परमेश्वर लाभ जब प्राप्त हुआ

तत् निव्यन्दमयः संपन्ना = तो परमेश्वर धर्म  
धर्म भी प्राप्त हुये

राहो लाभे स रत्नसंपद इव =

जब सुमेरु लाभ प्राप्त हुआ तो आप ही

सुमेरु रत्न लाभ भी प्राप्त हुआ ॥

प्रमुषितः = माया शक्ति वशेन विस्मृतिं गतः

स्वात्म परमार्थस्य = प्रकाशरूपः भावनिर्भरश्च

परमेश्वररूपः निजात्मैव

परमार्थः = उत्कृष्टवस्तु यस्य तादृशः तस्य

अन्येन लब्धेन = अणिमादिक सिद्धयो के  
प्राप्त होने से

लब्धः सः = स्वात्मरूपः परमाद्यो येन तस्य

भक्तिः = परमेश्वररूप स्वात्मविषया न तु अन्य देवता  
विषया

समृद्धानो = जो इसी लक्ष्मी से निर्भर हैं

किम् अन्यत् = और कुछ

उपधाचितम् = अभिलाषी है

एनया भक्त्या दद्रिणां = रहितस्य

(समावेशसंपदा समृद्धानां प्राप्तव्यस्य प्राप्तत्वात् नास्ति अन्यत्  
उपधाचितव्यम्, भक्तिसंपदा रहितानां तु परमार्थस्य  
ज्ञानसाधनात् किमन्येन असारप्रायेण इति अर्थः).

षष्ठी समासेन = तस्य - उसी को पत्यभिज्ञा प्राप्त

= समस्तसम्पत्समवाप्ते : हो सकता है

हेतुः तम इति एवरूपेण

प्रयोजनम् = समस्तसम्पत्समवाप्तिरूपम्

बहुव्रीहिणा = इस समास से पत्यभिज्ञा उपाय  
सूचित करता है ॥

प्रमाण = प्रमाण  
विमर्श की प्रमाण

प्रमेय का प्रमाण

चूना इस प्रकार

अन्य विमर्श प्रमाण  
प्रमाण पर चूना

तथात्वेन - नीलसुखादिभावेन

प्रकाशः = भानम्

(यथाथ प्रकाश)

एतेनास्य पदस्य प्रत्यभिज्ञा विशेष  
त्वं कथितम्

ननु कथं नीलसुखादिप्रमा प्रत्यभिज्ञाकारणम् इति आहुः

तथाहि = .....

स्फुटतरं भावमानाः ये नीलसुखादयस्तेषां प्रमायाः

अन्वेषणेन - किंमूला इति विचारणेन, बाह्य प्रमा-

विचारे हि क्रियमाणे तन्मूलभूतस्य परप्रमातुः प्राप्तिरयत्नं  
सिद्ध्यति धटान्वेषणेनेव सृष्ट इति भावः

अन्यत्र = अन्य ग्रंथे

सोऽहमिति विमर्शः = पराहन्ता परामर्शः भवति ।  
सः कः ?

इदमित्यस्य विटिञ्चनविमर्शस्य :- नीलसुखादि  
विषयायाः प्रमायाः

कृतार्थता = कृतकार्यता रूपा

निराकाङ्क्षालम्बात्मसातकारः हेतुः

स्वस्वरूपे = परप्रमातरि, चिन्मये

विश्रान्तिः - लयः भवति

विटिञ्चनविमर्शस्य = विभिन्नप्रकाशाधीनसिद्धकस्तृणमिदं

इदमित्य = इदन्ता विमृष्टस्य

NB

प्रमाता हि नीलसुखादि स्वात्मनि लयी करोत्येव,  
अन्यथा तृप्त्ययोगात्, तृप्तिरेव च प्रमायाः  
प्रमातरि विश्रान्तिः, स एव च परमातृलाभः

Read also <sup>Foot</sup> note 42 on Page 18 I.P.V.

प्रकाशस्य = नीलसुखादि प्रमायाः

सर्वीपेक्षानिरोधतः = तृप्तिकृताया अपेक्षाभावरूपाय

NB Read Foot No 43 Page 19 I.P.V.

इयता = समस्तसम्पत्समवाप्तेः प्रत्यभिज्ञाहेतुत्व कथनेः

उपाये = प्रत्यभिज्ञोपाये न हि नीलसुखादि प्रमान्वेषणं  
दुर्धर्ममिति भावः

सुधर = सरल

मार्गः = उपायः

*Shining as  
seeing one self*

तस्य = महेश्वरस्य

प्रत्यभिज्ञा → प्रतीपमभित्ताभिमुख्येन ज्ञाने -  
प्रकाशः - प्रत्यभिज्ञा.

प्रति = प्रतीपम अभि = अभिमुख्यम्

ज्ञा = ज्ञानम् तेन पूर्वं ज्ञातस्य मध्ये विस्मृतस्य  
पुनराभिमुख्येन ज्ञाने प्रत्यभिज्ञा इति

ज्ञातस्य मोह वशात् अज्ञातस्येव अभिमुख्येन हृदयंगमी  
ज्ञाने । अथा ज्ञातस्येव विस्मृतस्येव न तु स्मर्यमान-  
तया अपि तु स्फुटत्वेन ज्ञाने प्रत्यभिज्ञानं स एव  
अयं इति ॥

प्रतीपम् इति -

स्वात्मावभासो हि = अपने स्वस्थ का अवभासन

न तु अननुभूत पूर्वो = एसा नहीं कि पहिले नहीं  
अनुभव किया था - केवल अज्ञान,  
से विस्मृतित् होकर भूला हुआ था ॥

क्योंकि वह - अविच्छिन्न प्रकाश स्वरूप है, सतोदित  
become it shines always है ॥

स तु = यह आत्मा निश्चय से - सः = आत्मप्रका-  
शः

*it appears as though  
cut off or  
limited*

तच्छक्त्या = तत्संबन्धिन्या माया शक्त्या

विच्छिन्नम् = भिन्न भिन्न जैसे (तेनैव कृतस्य तदवच्छेदस्य  
सायतया अवच्छेदत्वं नास्तीति)

तच्छक्त्यैव - मायाशक्त्या स्वातन्त्र्यरूपया, ममायं स्वात्म-  
अवभास इति मिततया विकल्पित इव वस्तुतः प्रकाश एव  
सदा स्फुरति ॥

Recognition consists in unification of what appeared once with what appears now, as in the judgement "This is the same chair".

प्रत्यभिज्ञा च → लौकिक व्यवहार में भी →

भासू = जो पहिले से भात था - भासमान रूप =

अनुसंधानात्मिका =

भासमान ही

पूर्व भातमद्य भासमानं तयोयदनुसन्धानम् - एकीकरण जैसे 'चैत्र'

तदात्मा यस्याः तादृशी - स एव प्रतीपम इति प्रसक्तं  
परापर विरोधो न शङ्कनीयः ॥

भातं प्राक् भासमानमिदानीं एकीकरणं लोकप्रसिद्धं  
प्रत्यभिज्ञा च ।

प्रतिभिज्ञा च पूर्व दृष्टस्यैव चैत्रस्य इदानीं भासमानं  
त्याशयः, तेन पूर्व दृष्टस्य  
चैत्रस्य वर्तमान काल भास  
नम्

अन्ततोऽपि = विशेषेण

सामान्यात्मना वा = सामान्य रूप से, कोप्ययमित्यनेन  
रूपेण

ज्ञातस्य → पूर्वम ज्ञातस्य पुनः = वर्तमान काले

प्रतिसन्धितं संधित = सोयमिति एकीकरणीन,  
प्राणितम् = सत्तायुक्तं कृतं

जैसे :-

नृपं प्रसिद्धं = नृपे प्रत्यभिज्ञापितः = निवेदितः

मन्त्रिभिरिति शेषः

अयं भावः - पूर्वं राज्ञा सत्तपुत्र एवंगुणक एवंरूपक  
इति विशेषेण वा, कोप्ययम् इति सामान्यात्मना  
वा ज्ञातः पुरुषो मध्ये विस्मृतः सन् पुनः राज्ञः  
समीपं गतस्तेव कोयमिति पृष्टस्तत्र मन्त्रिणस्तस्मै  
राज्ञस्तद्विषयां प्रत्यभिज्ञामुत्पादयन्ति सोयमिति ।

ततो राज्ञः चोद्भूतसंस्कारः स्वयमापि प्रत्यभिज्ञं जान  
ति सोयमिति ॥



अब न्याय से सिद्ध करता है :-

*Learning has been got through*

विदित = ज्ञात किया हुआ, जाना हुआ

प्रसिद्ध ..... = प्रसिद्ध पुराणों, आगम शास्त्रों द्वारा अनुमानों से

पूर्ण --- = पूर्ण शक्ति स्वरूप का ईश्वर का

सती = जब यह ज्ञान हुआ हो इन के द्वारा

स्वात्मन्यभिमुखी भूते = जब यही सन्मुख भाव होता है अपने ही आप में

*Recognition arises through the unification of his experiences in the form of "Certainly I am that way here"*

तत्प्रतिसंधानेन = तत् स्मृत्या सकीकरणेन

ज्ञानम् = प्रत्याभिज्ञा उदेति = उदय होता है

नूनं = निश्चये

लोकेषु सोयमिति प्रत्यभिज्ञात इति, शास्त्रेषु गुरुणा ईश्वरोहमिति प्रत्यभिज्ञापित इति व्यवहारः संभवत्येव इति ॥

तामेनाम् = प्रत्यभिज्ञाम् स्वयम् इति दोषः

उपपादयामि - सिद्ध करने करता हूँ

→ उपपत्ति संभवः तां संभवन्ती

तत्समर्थचरणेन प्रयोजकव्यापारेण संपादयामि ॥

तत्समर्थ = तस्मिन् संभवे

समर्थचरणम् = प्रेषणमिति, तेन प्रयोजकः -

अहं उत्पलदेवः

तस्य व्यापारेण = व्यापार भूतेन

संपादयामि = स्वव्यापारेण प्रेषणरूपेण तां

संभवन्ती -

संपादयामि

*प्रेषण = Commissioning*

तो संभवती

There is the possibility of recognizing him, because the Self is ever shining.

ननु कथं असौ संभवतीत्यात्राह - "तथाहि" इति

अविच्छिन्नप्रकाशात् चान्याः तद्रूपात्मविषयत्वेन ज्ञेयम् ॥

ननु यदि असौ संभवति तर्हि त्वं किं प्रवृत्त इत्यात्राह -

"निरोधक" = निरोधक अभिमता, सावृत्तिकारित्वेनाभिमत

समपसारणम् = दूरीकरणम्

(न हि वातेनापसारितमेधावरणः सूर्यस्तदुत्पादित इति कथ्यते इति भावः)

The active voice has been used in "उपपादयामि" because in the bringing about of Recognition, the distinction between oneself & others is absent.

प्रत्याभिज्ञोपपत्तौ = प्रत्याभिज्ञा की उत्पत्ती पर

स्वपर विभागाभावे = सर्वत्रैक्यदर्शनात्

कत्रीभिप्रयादि = मुख्य कर्तुरिष्टत्वाद् इति

अदि शब्द और और शब्द जो आत्मने पद सूचित करते

असंभाव्यम् = संभावयितुमशक्यमित्यर्थः

इस लिए परस्मै पद "उपपादयामि" का प्रयोग किया है

पराधी क्रिया पर परस्मै पद का प्रयोग किया जाता है ॥

"उपपादयामि" पद - आत्मने प्रयोजक व्यापारेण संपादयामि पद का प्रयोग नहीं किया है -

I, through my Causal Agency

bring into play.

The following is the prose order of this Stanza:-

"Having somehow got the union with the Highest Lord, which is the Cause of the attaining of all that is attainable and of seeing the benefit of all ordinary mortals by helping them in getting union with the Highest Reality, which is the means of all attaining all that is attainable, through somehow bringing about His Recognition, I establish His Recognition which is the means of attaining of all that is attainable."

In this word when it is used in the construction a second time, there is the Causal affix (णिच्)  
 "प्रासाद्य" - इस पद में - इति प्रावृत्तियोजने

(देहलीदीपन्यायेन युगपदुपकारत्वं त्वम्, सहभोजि-  
 नामेकपात्रन्यायेन क्रमेणोपकारकत्वमावृत्तित्वम्)

प्रावृत्ति → क्र कर्म से उपकार वाला भाव  
 इस पद से आप प्राप्त करके और साथ ही दूसरा  
 भी प्राप्त करे " प्रतीत होता है ॥

भरो न कृतः = वृत्तिकार ने प्रयत्न नहीं किया

what is obscure in aphorism in this is intended to be briefly explained.

संवृतः - गूढतात्पर्यः यः सौत्रनिर्देशः  
 तस्य यत् विवृतिमात्रम् - तात्पर्यं कप्रकटन-  
 मात्रं तत्र व्यापारः यस्या वृत्तेः तादृश्याम्

The writer of the Sika also being concerned with the exposition of the text only, has not touched this point. I have however explained it in detail because our attempt is to give full exposition of the aphorism. This is the case with every aphorism.

टीकाकारेण = उत्पलदेवः  
 न स्पृष्टम् = व्याख्यानस्य का कथंति भावः।  
 तेषां बुद्धिरेव नात्र व्यापृतेति सूचितार्थः  
 साभिधेयं - नामकं → प्रत्यभिज्ञा - उपायः  
 प्रयोजनं = उपायज्ञानं - प्रत्यभिज्ञा  
 तत्प्रयोजनं = प्रत्यभिज्ञान समवाप्तिः  
 तत्प्रयोजनं = परमेश्वरस्य वाप्ति  
 अधिकारिणी = शक्तिपात पवित्र हृदये जनः

गुरुपर्वक्रमः संबन्धः - गुरुपरंपरासंप्रदायरूपः  
 संबन्धः  
 क्रमेणास्योपदेशस्य महागुरुप्रसिद्धत्वमेव मूलत्वेन सूचितम् ॥

तथाहि = आचार्येण कत्री

उपायाः - समस्तसंपत्समवाप्ति-हेतुः यस्यां सा तां इति  
बहुव्रीहिणा उक्तः नीलसुखादिसिद्धरूपः प्रत्यभिज्ञोपाय  
कर्म,

अभिधेयत्वेन = अयमेवेहाभिधेय इत्येवंभावेन  
दर्शितः = साक्षात्कथितः

कया कृत्वा ? पूर्वम् = संसार्यवस्थायाम्  
संसारमूलकारणे पुण्यपापादौ हेतुः = हेतुभूतः  
समस्तसंपल्लक्षणः = नीलसुखादि सर्वसंपत्स्वरूपः  
योऽर्थो व्याख्यातः = समनन्तरं बहुव्रीहिमाश्रित्य  
प्रत्यभिज्ञोपायतया विवृतः

स एव प्रत्यभिज्ञायते = उपायभावेन जनविषये  
प्रत्याभिज्ञादं प्राप्यते

अपनया = अनेन शास्त्रेण करण-युत्पत्त्या = करणार्थ  
धनसाधनेन

संसारमूलकारणे = पुण्यपापादि हेतुभूते नीलसुखादि  
एव योपायतां तद्विषय प्रमान्वेषणद्वारेण जनः  
प्रत्यभिजानाति, के यः पुण्यपापहेतुत्वेन न न  
पूर्वं प्रसिद्धः नीलसुखादिभावः स एव मोक्षसाधनः  
इति

अतिदुर्घटकारित्वलक्षणम् = नवोपायीभूत नीलसुखादि  
मोक्षहेतु कथनरूप दुःख संपाद्य वस्तु संपाद्य  
रूपम्,

लोकोत्तरममार्गं प्रति = मोक्षं प्रति

उपायो निरातीति = स एव क इत्यपेक्षायामाह - "समस्त"  
इत्यादि "स एव" इत्यन्तम् । "हेतुः"  
इत्यन्तम्

देव = हे श्रीअनशील

क्रियानाम् अथवा विधीनां = विधीयों तथा क्रियामोंफल

(शक्त, प्रांभव और ज्ञानव रूप उपायों द्वारा)

आपातेऽन्यफलत्वे  
अपि पर्यन्ते  
चित्तबोधनात् कारण  
तन्मैयैव फलम्  
इति अर्थः

पर्यन्ततत्त्वन्मैयैव = तुम्हारे साथ तन्मैयता भाव ही है  
(संप्रांशिक)

ये पुनश्च फलेप्सवो = जो ~~मित्रसिद्धी रूप फ~~  
= इस तरह से जो फल चाहने  
वाले हैं (मित्र सिद्धियों का फल)

तेषां मूढा = वह मूढ़ जन

अन्तर्मे चित्त शुद्धि से अगर तन्मैयता  
भाव प्राप्त भी करते हैं

स्थितिः स्यादनवस्थैव = लेकिन उन के इस तन्मैयता  
भाव पर स्थिति टूट नहीं रहती है ॥

"तदत्र निदधत्यदम्" → तीसरी अध्याय का 16 श्लोक

"जनस्य" - इस पद से बतलाया है कि अधिकारी  
कौन है।

प्रत्यक्षातव्य

प्रतिज्ञातव्य - प्रत्यभिज्ञातव्यम् = अस्मि प्राप्ते  
प्रत्यभिज्ञाविशयत्वेन अभिधेम् ॥

इदम् = व्याख्यातम्

वाक्यम् = आद्यश्लोक रूपे

उद्देशरूपम् = नाममात्रेण

प्रतिज्ञादिषडङ्गमकं = प्रतिज्ञागोलकं

मध्य मध्यश्लोकान् प्रलोक से प्रतिज्ञा

मध्यग्रन्थस्तु = अ ग्रन्थ का मध्य हेतु, उदाहरण,  
उपनयः प्रोक्त निगमम् अन्त के  
अह प्रलोक से निगमम्

यह शास्त्र के भ पांच अवयव दिखलाये हैं

पञ्चावयवात्मकमिदं शास्त्रं = यह शास्त्र (प्रत्यभिज्ञा  
भी पांचअवयवरूप है)

परव्युत्पत्तिफलम् = स्तेनास्य शास्त्रस्य  
पराधीनुमानत्वे साधितम् ॥

NOTE - 1/P Page 25:-

परस्य व्युत्पादनमनुमानेन संभवाति, अनुमाने च द्विविधं स्वार्थं  
पराधी चेति, यत्र च स्वयमेव धूमादग्निमनुमाय परप्रतीत्यर्थं  
पञ्चावयवे वाक्यं प्रयुज्यते तत्पराधीनुमानम्, प्रतिज्ञाहेतूदाहरण  
उपनयननिगमनानि च पञ्चावयवाः, पर्वताय वद्विमानिति  
प्रज्ञा, धूमवत्त्वाद् इति हेतुः, यो यो धूमवान् स स वद्विमान्  
व्याप्ति यथा महानस इति उदाहरण तथा च अयम् इति उपनयः  
तस्मात्तथेति निगमनम् इति ॥

5-अवयव:-

अनुमानके

- (1) प्रतिज्ञा = पक्ष साधन - पक्ष में अग्नि है
- (2) हेतुः = जिस से यह बात सही हो जाये
- (3) उदाहरण = जहाँ जैसे जगह में देखा है 'जहाँ दुग्धवां है  
वहाँ अग्नि है (व्याप्ति)
- (4) उपनय = "
- (5) निगमनम्.

नैयायिकक्रमस्यैव = न ग्रंथकार ने नैयायिकों के  
क्रम को यानी अनुमान आदि से  
समझाना.

मायापदे परमार्थिकम् = ईश्वर सिद्धि सिद्धि  
माया पद केवल अनुमान आदि से  
ही प्रोक्ष्य को समझाई जा सकती है

सुजनश्च = कोई सुजन पुरुष भी लौकिक  
व्यवहार में

लौकिक ईश्वर परिचित ईश्वर विषये जनम् :

जब वह सुजन कोई नौकर ईश्वर राजा के  
पास ले जाता है तो नौकर को सबकुछ  
उ राजा के विषय में बोलता है सब  
परिचय कराता है

“तस्य प्रत्यभिज्ञा”

तस्य = जनस्य ईश्वरविषये प्रत्य-  
भिज्ञा तस्य ईश्वरस्य च जनविषये प्रत्यभिज्ञा इति  
विग्रहार्थः -

ननु समस्तं प्रत्यभिज्ञा शास्त्रं श्रुत्वा जनस्य फललाभः  
स्यात् अथवा प्रथमं प्रलोक श्रवण काले एतत् “इति  
आहुः :-

एतत् प्रलोक प्राक्कणै समये = आदि प्रलोकस्य  
योऽर्थः तस्य श्रवण काले

At the time of hearing  
the stanza, the  
evidence of the pupils  
with the ultimate  
takes place through under-  
standing this shloka.

संक्रमणक्रमेण = मनन् करने से  
(प्रथम कक्षा).  
परमेश्वर तादात्म्य उपजायते = (दूसरी कक्षा).

परमेश्वर का तादात्म्यभाव उपपन्न  
है ॥

(तीसरी कक्षा).

शिष्याणाम् = इति अधिकार ग्रहणम्, अन्था  
कामणारहितानां शिष्याणामपि तदापत्तेः,  
फलकामणाविष्टा एव हि फलोपायश्च श्रवणकाले  
एव तत् लाभभाज इव तिष्ठन्ति न अन्ये ॥

तथाहि = तथा दृश्यताम् -

अधिकारिणि = फलकामनाष्टि पुरुष विशेष

जनस्य इति आकरणात् = शब्द श्रवणेन -

इत्थमेव हि = यत् इत्यनेन प्रकारेण

शास्त्रार्थस्य = चक्ष्यमाणस्य शास्त्राभिधेयस्य



The meaning of the  
feature is reflected on the  
consciousness of the describing  
disciple as a  
the mirror

विम्बे प्रतिविम्बवत् = विम्बे प्रतिविम्ब न्यायेन

संक्रान्तिः = मनसि स्फूर्तिः स्यात्

कस्मिं सति? — लोट् लिङ्गदीनां विषयी भवति =  
वाच्यतां गते ,

प्रथमपुरुषार्थः = नास्ति

उत्तमपुरुषार्थः = अस्मादि पर्यवस्यति = विश्रा-  
म्यति सति

Read note 57 H 9. p. v. Page 26 :-

दुर्लभेश्वर

दुर्लभेश्वरदास्यासादनाद्वारेण जनस्य अयमुपकारमिच्छन्  
तत्प्रत्यभिज्ञामुपपादयति, इत्येवं भूतमर्थं प्रतिविम्बकल्पं  
विम्बस्थानीयात् उत्तमपुरुषार्थीत्, प्रतिसंक्रमणवशात्  
आयाते अधिकारिरूपतासंवेदनात् जनो यः कश्चित् स  
इह उपकार्यः — इत्येवंरूपात् स्वात्मनि उदितात् सदा अहं  
जन उपकार्यः, तत् दुर्लभेश्वरदास्यासादनौपायिकाम्  
अनेन उपपत्त्या स्थाप्यमानो प्रत्यभिज्ञाम अहमपि  
उपपत्त्या हृदये स्थापयामि इति इत्यप्रतिपत्तिपर्यन्ता  
प्रतिपत्तिः ॥

\* अयु अयमुपपादयति, = वयं प्राप्ता इति,

एवम इति अर्थः

आदि शब्देन लटो ग्रहणम् । परमार्थतः उपपादयामि  
इति श्लोके स्थितत्वेन शिष्यबुद्धौ स्फुरितस्य लटः  
प्रथमपुरुषस्य तत्रास्थितत्वात् चित् प्रयोगः

“प्रथमपुरुषार्थः” इति मध्यमपुरुषस्याप्युपलक्षणम्  
तस्यापि क्वचित् प्रयोगे उत्तमपुरुषार्थः

पर्यवसानात् यथात्रैव लक्ष्यमाणे उदाहरणे, "सेवध्वम्  
संवाप्त्यै" इति.

उ०

आरोग्यकामाः = वह सब जिन रोगरहित बनने की कामना

हरीतकीम् ← शिवां = आमला सेवन्तां = सेवन करें इति लोटः है

मध्यमपुरुषप्रयोग- युक्तस्य  
सेवेध्वम् = तुम सेवन करो प्रथमपुरुषप्रयोगयुक्तस्य  
संवाप्त्यै → हम सब आमला सेवन करें

वाक्यार्थश्च = पदसमूहवाच्यस्य

संवाप्त्यै इत्येवंपेण → उत्तमपुरुषे पर्यवसानरूपेण  
संक्रान्तौ द्वितीया कक्ष्या भवति

अधिकारिणी = आरोग्यकामनाच्छिष्टे विष्टे पुरुषविशेष  
कीदृशे? तत्सेवनरूपो-तृतीयकक्ष्यामेव

भाविकोऽपिपातिताम् = चतुर्थकक्ष्यायां भाविनीम्

पुरुषार्थसम्पत्तिम् = आरोग्यसंपत्तिम्

स्वाप्तीकृताम् = प्राप्ताम्

अभिमन्यमाने = वस्तुसौन्दर्यबलेन अभिमानविषयतां  
नयति।

केन? अकालकलितम् = कालास्पृष्टम्

यत्स्वरूपं = चिन्मात्रारूपं निजं स्वरूपं

तत्र अनुप्रवेशेन = स्वभावबलसिद्धेनावेष्टेन

पुनः कीदृशे? पूर्णताभिमानस्य यः प्रतिलाभः — "सख्यमहं"

ततः, वितता — व्याप्तिगता संविद्यस्य प्राप्तिः,

तादृशचासौ सुन्दरश्च परामर्शो यस्य तादृशे।

अति कामनाविष्टो हि काम्योपायप्राप्ति समय एव

तृप्तो दृश्यते इति न कोपि विशेषः ॥

ॐ ननु य एवं न संपद्यते तस्य का चार्तेत्यात्राहुः :-

"अन्य" इति

अनधिकारिता — अधिकारताया अभावः

इं तदास्ताम् = अलम इति अर्थः

अवान्तरमेतत् = चूंकि उन को उदासीनता है इस कारण & उन को कोई लाभ नहीं।

अतिगहने च = बहुत मुश्किल भी है

इति स्थितमेतत् = सिद्धमित्यर्थः

ईश्वर सांमुख्ये = ईश्वर संप्रसूता भाव, ईश्वर -  
प्रत्यभिज्ञा

विज्ञेयानां = विषयविषयानाम् ॥



±

P. Parika - Page 5

(1) "Having Some how realised my identity with the Supreme and wishing to render service to humanity, I am establishing 'Self-Recognition' which is a means of attaining all that is of value."

In this system, *Sahakarini* means "Surrender" consisting in the dedication of body, speech and mind exclusively to Him. A wise man ought to make that Surrender only if he realises the Superiority of the object of his devotion to all others. Otherwise if he, unaware of any justification, bows to that which is not the Supreme, he would fall in the category of ordinary men, as has been said :-

"persons affected by limited knowledge and attachment, do not reach the Supreme Bhikṣu."

In so far as he is impelled by the limited powers of knowledge, will and action, which are the creation of *Maya*, he is still in bondage. But he might also be considered to be Superior to others, because he has already passed some of the stages: as has been said by the illustrious *Vidyapati* :-

P.T.O

"How Can there arise the desire to praise any Boon-giver other than you, even through lower delusion, in him, who sees your glory unimpaired through the natural means of knowledge."

We shall deal with this topic in the Āgama-kāṇḍā. Therefore, in any salutation a clear Consciousness of Superiority of the deity to others should be accepted as essential.

The All-inclusive Universal Consciousness is spontaneously realised by him, on whom the Highest Grace of God has fallen, and personal effort plays no part in it. For, all that being essentially a manifestation of Māyā, the principle of obscuration and, therefore, semi-illuminative like darkness, cannot be a means to the knowledge of the pure light, which is beyond Māyā and therefore, is the opposite of the manifestation. The pure light, as represented above, should however be clearly apprehended by calling to mind by some such word as "Jaite" which stands for all surpassing greatness,  
P.T.O.

3

with a view to bringing it before one's own as well as other people's Consciousness by means of inner visualisation and an outer expression respectively. Therefore when a word, expressive of Salutation, is used the meaning of 'gaiti' should be considered to be implied in it. Even while uttering the word "gaya", if a person does not Surrender himself to Him, who is possessed of Supreme Creativeness, and remains indifferent to Him, he does a great disservice to himself. Therefore, (when 'gaya' is used) Surrender, which is involved in the visualisation of Supreme Creativeness, must be understood to be implied. Accordingly, when either 'gaya' or 'namaskāra' is used, the other should be necessarily considered to be implied. The same thing holds good of "Vandana", "Namna", "Smarna" and "pradhyāna" etc. because their real meaning is nothing more than the feeling of Surrender, Coupled with the visualisation of the Supremacy of the Supreme. Here, however, the Author has adopted such a method that both these ideas are con-

P.T.O



veyed by means of direct expression. This will be made clear in the course of the explanation of the meaning of the words.

Reference by means of a conventional expression is reasonable, because it is good for all; indeed it goes straight, appeals to the heart of everybody; an implied meaning, on the other, (appeals) only to that of some, because all cannot get at the implied meaning, which the power of visualisation (Pratibha) alone arouses. And consciousness of the word which is devoid of "meaning" is no consciousness at all. This will become clear in the sequel; with this idea in mind the author has followed this method of Sabatashin, without the use of a well known word, such as "Jagat" or "Namas" etc.

In this world whatever enters into consciousness is a mere manifestation of the Self. The Ultimate Reality to be defined later. Amongst the manifested, the casual relation, such as exists between the means & the end and so on is also real, because all this is a fact of consciousness, and the reality of what enters into consciousness cannot be denied. This what Balla Divakar has stated in

Contd on page 5

5

vivekāṅgama in the verses beginning with:-  
"The objects shine"

and ending in:-

"It does not cease to be a mere emphatic denial."

In the practical world, however this causal relation often appears to be indirect because of the appearance of the limited Self, due to the multiplicity of the manifested, which is essentially the infinite group of powers, characterised which are in variably within the Supreme Creative power, characterised by perfect will. That indirect causality will be proved to be a manifestation of *Māyā*. It is of innumerable kinds, due to innumerable subdivisions of the sentient and the insentient. It is this which is responsible for the relation between the Creator and the Created and the object and the means of knowledge as we perceive in ordinary life.

Where, however, the unlimited light of Self, possessed of All-Transcending power which is nothing but the essential nature of the pure Self, is the Cause, and there is no intervention of the limited Self, or a manifestation of *Māyā*, there the Causality is conceived to be that of the Supreme.

P.T.O



This is called "Grace" the fifth and the last act of the Supreme power, which leads to the attainment of the highest human goal. For, perfect freedom is due to that alone. As for the liberation taught by other systems, it will be said later that it is partial and not complete and therefore an illusory one. The Grace is <sup>an</sup> other Causal-relation: the Grace, which cannot be clearly conceived, because it is different from the well-known Causal-relation, established by invariable concomitance and logical discontinuance in ordinary life; the Grace, the essential nature of which is revealed by the liberation, which sometimes occurs; the miraculous nature of which is due to the operation of the Supreme Creative-power characterised by the beinging about of the impossible, and which cannot be attained by merely hundreds of longings for the removal of the beginningless dark Veil, which hides the true nature of the Self. And it (the Grace) is referred to as such by the word "असि" together with the suggestive particle "इति". The word असि इति means "Somehow" by devotion, which is inspired by the Lord Himself, to the teacher who has identified.

Contd on page 7.

2.

himself with the Lord, as has been said:—

"The union is very difficult to attain."

In the word "सर्वज्ञः", 'सर्व' means "formal" or "complete" and 'ज्ञः' means "having made it fully fit for realization" by one's own self. Thus, because of his having known the Unknowable, his competence to present the System for others is shown.

Otherwise, he would have been a mere deceiver by means of the past time (which is expressed by 'kāl') immediate sequence is intended to be implied here. Otherwise the highest stage of identification having been reached and the affections of impurities of Māyā having been destroyed, how could there remain the possibility of imparting instructions to others?

There do exist powerful deities within the Sphere of Māyā, such as Viṣṇu, Virincha etc. Further, there are beings partly pure, namely Mantrā, Mantrēsā, Mantrā Mahes, who are within the Sphere of Mahāmāyā, beyond the Māyā, and finally, there are pure beings Sadāsiva etc. But Maheshvara is the Glorious One, by the sparks of whose power they have attained

P. T. a

Godhead, and whose essential nature is perfect freedom, consisting in unbroken self-luminosity and self-consciousness (Ananda). By speaking of identity with 'Him', the Author indicates the establishing of His Recognition is of very great importance. The word 'Dasya' means a state of the 'devotee' to whom the Lord gives all that is desired. By means of this word the author represents himself to be the recipient of the perfect power of will, which is not different from the Highest Lord Him himself. The word 'ganase' means 'of whatever that is born'. Thus, he means to point out that there is no restriction of any kind in regard to the right to follow this system. Whoever realises the true nature of the Self, attains the highest goal, because self-realisation is the highest goal and that cannot be impeded by anything which is regarded as an impediment. For, whatever is realised is realised. It has been said:-  
 "Here no beginning is futile, nor is there any impediment. Even a little of this spiritual attainment saves a man from great fear."

9

My great-grand-teacher also has said in his Shikshā:

"Once one gets the unshakable knowledge of the omnipresence of Shiva, through the means of right knowledge, Scripture or preceptorial instruction, the instruments of knowledge and meditation, become perfectly useless. For, once gold is known as such, are the instruments necessary to reveal its genuineness? At all times, the certainty is due to a firm belief, as in the case of one's own parents, etc."

The word 'अनन्य' means one who is constant & troubled by birth & death. By this word, he declares the transmigrating souls to be deserving of help, because of their being objects of compassion. The word 'अनन्य' indicates his identity with the Supreme and precludes the possibility of any other motive in him than the good of others; because he has attained perfection. The good of others is also really a motive, because the definition of motive applies to it. There is no divine curse that only one's own good can become a motive & not that of others. Even one's own good, if it does not come within

P.T.O.

the definition, is not a motive at all. That which is fixed upon as the main object of attainment and, therefore, moves one on to action is motive (प्रवृत्तिजनकः). Hence the founder of Nyaya System in order to show that, even according to dualism, the motive of God, in creating the world etc is good of others, has defined motive as follows:—

"Motive is that, aiming at which man acts"

By means of the present participial affix (सार्थ) in "उपायते" he points out that the object aimed at is the Cause of action. We shall show that the will-power as it gradually grows, develops into the power of action. The word "Upa" means near. Therefore the aim here is to bring the ordinary mortal nearer to the State of Highest Reality. Therefore, it is that he used the word, "all" (समस्त). Once the State of Highest Reality is reached, all attainable things, which merely flow from it are automatically attained, just as all the gems are, when

Contd on page 11

12

When the mountain of *gāna* called "Rohana" is acquired. To one who has missed the highest - Reality, namely the Self, other attainments are useless. By one who has attained the highest reality there is nothing else to be desired. As the Author himself has stated:-

"Those who are rich in the wealth of devotion have nothing left to be desired. To those who are poor in it, what is the use of a quest for other things?"

Thus by taking "Samastā" etc., as a genitive Compound, the purpose, has been stated: but by taking it as an attributive Compound, the means is indicated: - "That Recognition of the ultimate, in which (*yasyam*) the clear Conscioners (*Samavāpti*) of the essential nature (*Sampat*) of the external and internal objects, both existing & non-existing, such as 'blue' and 'pleasure' etc. (*Samastā*) is the Cause (*Āp*). Indeed, it is taught in this System that the attainment of the true Self is possible only through an investigation of the ultimate Source of Knowledge of 'blue' and

P.T.O.

"pleasure" etc, which <sup>so</sup> is distinct by affect the Consciousness. As has been stated elsewhere:-  
 "The ultimate end of all objective Consciousness, 'this' is its merging in the Self.  
 The Consciousness 'I am that' stand for it."

It. In this context it is further stated:-

"Aham bhāva has been declared to be the merging of object in the Subject. The same is called the rest (शान्ति), the perfect freedom, the Supreme Causal agency and Supreme Creative power, because it involves the disappearance of all desires."

By this, all apprehension that the means is difficult to adopt, has been set aside. We will state at the end of the work:-

"This praveśa is smooth."

"प्रवेश" means of 'Mahashvara'. Recognition means Shining, (Jñā-jñāna) as facing, once Self (प्रतिमुख्य) of what was <sup>that</sup> forgotten. 'प्रवेश' emphasises that it is not the Consciousness of the Self has never been before been a fact of experience, because it always shines, but that, as will be explained later, through his own power, it  
 Contd on Page 13.

appears as though cut off; or limited.

Recognition consists in the unification of what appeared once with what appears now, as in the judgement "This is the Same Chaitra". It is a recognition, which refers to an object, which is directly present. It is reached through unification of experiences. In ordinary life, in such statements as "So & So has been made to be recognised by the King" recognition means cognition, consisting in unification of experience, at the time of subsequent apprehension of one who was known before, either in general terms or in particular, as the son of So & So, of such & such description and qualities. In the present context also the knowledge of the Lord as possessed of Supreme power, having been got through the well known puranas, Siddhanta, Agama and inference etc; and the immediate apprehension of one's own Self being always there, recognition arises through the unification of two experiences in the form: "Certainly I am that very Lord." "I shall establish that Recognition". In "Upapadayanie"

P.T.O.



He exists with affix prefix (upapad-upapatti) means potential existence. The Causal affix means that potentiality being there, I, through my Causal agency, bring into play. Indeed, there is the potentiality of recognition, because the Self is ever shining. Bringing about is no more than the removal of the influence of Māyā, which is considered to be a force of obscuration. The active voice has been used in "upapadyāmi", because in the bringing about of recognition, the distinction between oneself & others being absent (in the agent), there is no possibility of the agent's being affected by any purpose etc.

The following is the prose-order of this <sup>Stage</sup> ~~Stage~~

"Having somehow got union with the Highest, which is the Cause of the attainment of all that is attainable, and desiring with the benefit of ordinary mortals by helping them in getting union with the Highest Reality, which is the means of attaining all that is attainable, through somehow bringing about His Recognition, I establish His Recognition which is the means of attaining of all that is attainable."

Contd on page

In the word "अविद्या" when it is used in the construction a second time, there are two Causal affixes (nich).

The writer of the Vṛtti has not taken the trouble of giving Śerch a detailed explanation, because his object was simply to state the simplification. This is what has been said:-

"(In Vṛtti) which is intended to explain briefly what is obscure in the aphorisms."

The writer of the Tīkā also, being concerned with the exposition of the Vṛtti only, has not touched this point. We have, however, explained it in detail, because our attempt is to give a full exposition of the Aphorism. This holds good everywhere. Thus in this verse, the subject matter, the object, its object, the object of the matter, the statement of the qualification of the person, for whom this system is meant, the preceptual line and the relation are shown. By dissolving the Compound as an instrumental attributive, the means to a spiritual path has been determined. The objective world (represented by 'blue', 'pleasure' etc) constitutes the entire possession and is at first the cause of sin and merit etc, the root-cause of transmigration.

P.T.O

By this Shastra the Same is made to be recognized as the Sure means to essential path.

Thus, the Author who, at the end of the work, refers to his power of accomplishing what is difficult by the words "New path". Has indicated that the Statement of means is the Subject matter of the work. That is why he will begin "Another Stanga" with the words:-

"Thus, of the instant," —

The object is the Knowledge of the means of recognition; the object of the object is the recognition itself, the object of the latter is the ever-Sure Conscious of Ultimate Reality, which is all that is attainable. There is nothing beyond it, because even a fraction of it is the ultimate goal of all goals. This what I have myself said in a Stotra:-

"O Lord! The ultimate aim of all worldly or religious acts is the identification with you. Those who seek some other end in this identification <sup>ever</sup> will remain in a State of ignorance."

He will himself say later on in a hemistich

"Therefore, Setting foot on that."

Contd on page 17

This is the Substance of the work.

Just as a good man, familiar with the Lord of the land, brings about the approach of an ordinary mortal, endowed with the qualities of a servant to the lord and reveals the lord as possessed of the group of qualities such as approachability to the ordinary mortal: So the author, who has realised the Supreme, being a good man, brings about the recognition of the Supreme by the ordinary man. This much meaning is conveyed by the dissolution of "अत एवमिति" as the genitive determinative Compound "His Recognition".

At the time of hearing this stanza the identity of the pupils with the Ultimate takes place through understanding of this Shloka. That is as follows:- on hearing the word "of the ordinary mortal (अतएव)" the meaning of the treatise on the System is reflected in the consciousness of the deserving disciples as a reflection on the mirror;  
Contd on Page 19.

By the word "of the ordinary mortal" (जानसी) the person for whom the system is meant, is indicated, as he will say in the Conclusion:-

"Always concentrating on this".

By the word "Somehow" (कदाचित्) the preceptorial line is shown, as he will say:-

"As the great teacher has said in his work Shirdreshli:-"

This stanza, because it puts together all that is to be said about 'recognition' is a summary statement of the subject matter and authorial undertaking. The mid-portion of the work states the reasons etc, and the last verse:-

"Thus I have shown" etc

is the conclusion. Thus, this work, which presents the subject matter in a syllogistic form including five terms has the true instruction of others as its object. The idea of the author that in the creating of māyā, the point of view of the Naiyāyika is the right one, will become clear in such statement as "Achievement, relational Generality."

This

P. T. O.



19.

not when he takes it indifferently, but when the third person of the various tenses 'आह' 'आहि' etc appeals to him as the first person, as follows:-

"We are the persons, who are troubled by birth and death and have various kinds of attachments. This teacher, desiring our benefit having realised his identity with the Supreme establishes His Recognition, which is the means of attaining all that is attainable and therefore, we have as good as attained His Recognition of the above nature".

Otherwise there would be no difference between the meanings understood the deserving and the undeserving.

When the meaning of the sentence, "persons desiring health, should use the yellow myrobala" or "you should use the yellow myrobala" appears in the consciousness of the deserving as "Let us use etc", that is the 2nd stage,

But the Second Stage will be reached only by him, who imagines himself to be free from the limitations of time as he usually is

P.T.O.

who believes that the third stage, namely, the use of the yellow myrobala, is the attainment of the end, which is really reached only in the fourth stage, & whose knowledge is free from all limitations and therefore, beautiful because of his having realised perfection within himself. Others are undeserving, because they are really indifferent, and therefore are not of this nature. This will suffice, because it is a digression & rather abstruse.

Thus the point is established. By means of this Shloka, the approach of his disciples to the Lord is brought about, and the object etc are stated (1)

अनन्तभावसंभारभासने स्पन्दं परम् ।  
उपोद्धातायते यस्य स्तुमः सर्वदा शिवम् ॥

वयं तं शिवम् — प्रकाशस्वभावं सर्वानन्दकारिणम्  
स्तुमः — सर्वोत्कृष्टतया भावयामः

तं कम्? अनन्त = अपरिच्छिन्नः, यो भावसंभारः =  
स्वान्तर्निमग्नः पदार्थसमूहः  
भासने = ग्रहमिति स्वान्तः प्रदेशात् इदमिति तस्य  
बहिरवभासने

यस्य परम स्पन्दम् = स्वरूपात् किञ्चित् चलनरूपः  
ग्रहमिति सामान्यस्पन्दः

उपोद्धातायते = Introducing, beginning

उप = समीपे तदादावेव हन्यते = टंक्यते  
दीनारे इव राजनामात्र  
शास्त्राभिध्येयम् इति

उपोद्धाताः

भावितः पदार्थसमूहस्य सामान्यस्पन्दे एव प्रथमं  
स्थितत्वात्, अन्यथा निर्गमासंभवप्रसंगात् ॥



Handwritten text at the top of the page, possibly a title or header.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line.

Handwritten text line at the bottom of the page.

1  
Page 28     Kavika No 2

"We always praise that Siva, whose initial Creative Stir (param spandanam) is the beginning of the manifestation of the innumerable variety of objects."

Well, first of all, Isvara has to be proved.

What is meant by proving (Siddhi)? It cannot mean 'bringing into being', because He is eternal. Even those who prove the existence of the Supreme do not bring Him into being. But if you mean by the word 'proving' revealing, it is of no use in the case of Him who is of unlimited light, because proving consists in throwing light by means of right knowledge.

How do you know that His light is unlimited? For, we do not see His light in ordinary objects like 'blue' & pleasure. Still less we do so in deep sleep & unconsciousness, where the worldly objects do not appear at all. Even if the Supreme be Self-Shining, why is it that the Cognitive activity of the Subject

P.T.O.

in reference to Him is useless? with this  
objection in mind the Author says:-

(1) "Which Sentient being can prove or dis-  
prove the Supreme Lord, who is essentially  
Omnipotent, Omniscient and eternal."

The universe being merely His manifesta-  
tion, who, by what means of knowledge, regarding  
what kind of Lord can <sup>and</sup> advance a proof or  
disproof, leading to the knowledge of His being  
or not-being? If you say "The subject" what  
is that? Is it the sentient body etc. or  
something different from them, called by some  
such word as 'Self'? And is that too essentially  
Self-Shining or not? If it be insentient body etc,  
how can that not being Self-Shining, make  
something else shine? The Self also, if it be  
not Self-Shining, would naturally be insentient  
and therefore no better than the former. If it  
be essentially Self-Shining (the question will arise)  
"What is the essential nature of its Self-Shining?"  
If it shines merely in the form of unchanging  
pure consciousness, then the differentiation of  
Cognition and the putting together of its different

Contd from 2.

differentiated by internal unification, will not be possible. Therefore it has to be admitted that it shines as free Self-Shining entity. Shining as such what kind of Lord will it prove and disprove? If it be one that knows and acts, i.e. possesses the powers of knowledge and action, the subject itself being such, how is the Lord different from it? It cannot be argued that the subject is neither Omniscient nor Omnipotent, because the meaning of the word "Omni" (ॐ) does not imply any difference in the essential nature of the powers of action & knowledge. For even, according to dualistic system, the knowledge, desired action of the Lord being eternal, are not affected or added to in any way by the objects, which are not their causes. If it be said that the objectivity of an object consists in being made to shine (by the subject), we will reply that what is essentially not light cannot be made to shine. But if the object be held to be of the nature of light, then it is light in every way. Thus the ultimate truth being that the light shines, what would be the essential distinction <sup>in</sup>

P.T.O.

between all-knowing & one who knows little. The same question as to whether it is Self-Shining or not may be raised in regard to the means of right knowledge and in the case of proving (प्रमाणः) is itself also. Therefore assuming the form of what is ordinarily known as object, the Self Shines itself Shines, free from all limitation. It Shines even to one who is in deep sleep (i) because otherwise, the remembrance of it would be impossible (ii), because the light is eternal as there is nothing to limit it: and (iii) because it Shines to other Subjects. As for the difference of Subjects from one another which is due to prakāśha itself, it will be represented to be manifestation of Māyā.

He (The Lord) is free. And it will be explained that His Freedom is manifold and consisting in being about diversity in unity and unity in diversity by internal unification. The word Kāśhā (कश्) has been put first, because this represents His Omnipotential ultimate nature  
 Contd on Page 5



5.  
 which consists in 'Anandā', 'Freedom', To point out an aspect of that very Freedom the word 'ज्ञातेर' has been used later. It will be explained later that action is essentially an offshoot of knowledge. Therefore the words कर्तार and 'ज्ञातेर' in the text mean the same thing as "the one who is perfectly free in all actions, and is omnipotent". This very Freedom constitutes the essential nature of Consciousness (Samsvit). It will be stated later that if it be referred to by the word "Samsvit", then that word means that it is an object of determinate knowledge and, therefore, objective & created and as such it is not the ultimate Reality. The use of nominative "Karta" "Jnata" 'कर्ता', 'ज्ञाता' and 'Maheshvara' would involve the same difficulty. Therefore, an effort had to be made as far as possible, to avoid the taint of degradation consisting in bringing it down to the state of objectivity. Therefore, reference has been made in a case, expressive of an accomplished state:

P.T.O.

because, at the time of instruction, it is impossible to avoid objectivity in every way.

By the word 'स्वामिनि' which means 'in his own unchanging nature', there is refutation of the insentient Self, accepted by the Vaisheshikas etc. "अविरोध" means 'of the unlimited light'. The Supreme Creative power embodied by the word 'महेश्वर' consists in manifesting one-Self as omniscient & omnipotent on account of having unlimited light. The word 'अजडामर' implies "Let the Vaisheshikas etc. according to whom Self is really insentient, try to prove the Lord. And let the Sankhyas disprove Him. For, the Sankhyas also in holding the Cognition (ज्ञानः) the nature of which is to illumine objects, to bear quality of the Buddhi, really declare the Self to be insentient. And an insentient Self which can hardly shine of itself independently, cannot, like a stone, prove or disprove anything" Nor can one, according to whom the Self is sentient, do this; For, how would he, being an अविरोधमर prove, the Self. One reason maybe stated

Cited on P. 7

7

as follows:-

If the Self, as conceived by him, appears to him as new, it would mean that it did not shine before, but if it did not shine before it comes to be insentient. And how would he, being an *अज्ञानमय*, disprove? For, if it does not shine, it is insentient and it has already been said that neither the insentient nor the sentient can do it (i.e. prove or disprove Maheshvara). Therefore, the light of external object is non-different from the light of Self. It has no truly independent existence. And the Self is nothing but light. Therefore, just as there is no activity of a causal agent in relation to Maheshvara, so there is neither that of means of right knowledge; because He is eternal & Self-shining (1)





"ननु" शति पूर्वपक्षवादिप्रश्ने ।

कर्तव्या = अवश्यकरणीया

ईश्वरस्य सिद्धिरवे = ईश्वर की सिद्धि ही प्रथमम् करनी आवश्यक  
दास्य-भाव यदि प्राप्त भी हुवा आप को ईश्वर का , आपने  
पहिते उस की (ईश्वर की सिद्धि कीजिए) ॥ होती है वह सिद्धि ॥

"कयम सिद्धि" — कौन सी और किस की सिद्धि और क्या

It cannot mean bringing into being

न तावत् उत्पत्तिः = नित्यत्वात् = जो नित्य हो उस की  
उत्पत्ति का प्रश्न ही कहा उठता है । जो आदि-  
सिद्ध हो उस को सिद्ध क्या करना है ।

नापि —> उत्पत्तिरूप सिद्धि नाशयिमुमाह -

ईश्वरसिद्धिकारादयः = ईश्वर को तर्क आदि से सिद्ध करने वाले  
तर्कवादिनः

तस्य उत्पत्तिं विदधते = वह भी उस की उत्पत्ति की  
वात नहीं करते

(यहां ग्रंथकार दो तरह की लोप्रसिद्ध सिद्धि का विषय करता । (१)

उत्पत्ति उत्पत्ति सिद्धि (२) शक्तिः सिद्धि — ज्ञान द्वारा किसी चीज  
को सिद्ध करना)

if you mean by 'proving', it reveals it is of no use

शक्तिः सिद्धिरिति चेत् = अगर यह कहें कि ईश्वर की  
सिद्धि ज्ञान द्वारा हो सकती है ॥

because it is unlimited light & always there

अनवच्छिन्नप्रकाशस्य = स्वप्रकाशात्वेन सततमवभासमानस्य  
नित्यप्रकाशरूपस्य च, अर्थाद् ईश्वरस्य,

It means throwing light by means of right knowledge

प्रमाणव्यापारोपाधेयः = प्रमाणव्यापारसाध्यत्वेन तदवच्छेद्यो  
याः प्रकाशः - शक्तिः ,

प्रमाणव्यापारोपाधेयः से ग्रहण करनी

प्रकाशात्मकसिद्धि = तदात्मिका या सिद्धिः तस्या अनुपयोग  
एव भवति । न हि सूर्यस्य व प्रकाशे

दीपापेक्षा भूयस्येति भावः ॥

How do you know  
his light is not  
limited?

For we do not see his  
light in ordinary  
objects

Much less do we see it  
in deep sleep or  
unconsciousness.

Even if his experience be  
self-shining, why is it  
that his cognitive  
activity of the subject in  
reference to it is not in evidence?

ननु अनवच्छिन्नस्तदीयः प्रकाश इति कथमेतत् - तदी प्रकाशस्य  
अनवच्छिन्नप्रकाशात्वं न युज्यते इत्यर्थः : एतदेव  
समर्थयितुमाह :-

नीलसुरवादि प्रकाशो हि = नहिनीलज्ञानमेव

तत् प्रकाशः कुतः = ईश्वरज्ञानम् न भवतीत्यर्थः -

तदप्रकाशोऽपि =

(नीले प्रकाश रूप ईश्वर स्वरूप नहीं

हो सकता

तर्हि नीलाद्यकाशे तत्प्रकाशोऽस्त्वित्यत्राह-

तत् = नितरां (= अतिशयेन नास्तीत्यर्थः, अनवच्छिन्न-  
प्रकाशात्वं न भूयस्यपि प्रमाणव्यापारानुपयोगं  
प्रत्याह :- :- :-

सुप्तभ्रूषादौ = सु नींद या भ्रूषी की अवस्था में तो  
नील ज्ञान नहीं होता है

"स्वप्रकाशे" इति - अनवच्छिन्नप्रकाश साधक-  
प्रकाशात्वं युक्तं =

प्रमातृणाम् = ईश्वर प्रमातृणाम् किं वृत्तम् =  
किं सम्पन्नम्

( वृत्तं = क्रियाशीलता का कारण, सत्ता, व्यवहार  
भाव यह है कि जिन्होंने ईश्वर-ज्ञान प्राप्त किया  
मे प्रमातृओं का प्रमाणव्यवहार में यदि अनुपयोग्य  
होने से उन की स्वयं गती कैसी है (what change  
comes in them as a consequence of which  
they don't require शक्ति सिद्धि method) becomes  
useless in reference to them).

कर्तरि ज्ञातरि स्वात्मन्यादिसिद्धे महेश्वरे ।

अजडात्मा निषेधं वा सिद्धिं वा विदधीत कः ॥१॥

योजना :- कर्तरि ज्ञातरि आदिसिद्धि (पूर्वसिद्धे) महेश्वरे :  
(स्वातन्त्र्ययुक्ते) आत्मनि सति, अजडात्मा (चेतनः, अजडात्मा  
अज्ञात्मवादी वा, वैशेषिकादेः सांख्यादेः बौद्धादेः जडः  
आत्मा, तान विहाय) कः निषेधं वा सिद्धिं वा  
विदधीत (कुर्यात्) ॥

When Atma (Self) is already a fact of every-  
body's experience, as possessing powers of  
action + Cognition and having freedom to  
use his Powers, which sensible person  
(other than a Bandha, Vaisheshika and  
Sankhya, according to whom Atma is not  
sentient) would deny or establish of  
the existence of such a being.

Buddhists say  
there is no thing  
independent  
say. Atma is  
existing or  
not.

fact.  
Sankhyas say  
Cognition is  
a function  
of Mayic Body  
and so Atma  
neither thinks  
nor acts or  
so by inference  
they do not  
believe in Atma.  
So all these  
are affairs  
not living as  
they have no  
Atma nor part  
in it.

कर्तरि = कर्तृता स्वभाव सहित ज्ञातरि = ज्ञातृता स्वभाव  
स्वात्मा = आत्मा (स्वात्म्य - जो स्वतः) सहित  
महेश्वरे = जो महेश्वर स्वरूप है - स्वातन्त्र्ययुक्ते  
आदिसिद्धे = स्वतः सिद्ध (घटादिसिद्धिः प्रमाणाधीना  
तादृशी सिद्धरस्य नास्ति इत्यतः  
अजडात्मा = वह कौन सा चैतन्य प्रमाता है  
सिद्धिं वा निषेधं वा = पुरुष है ईश्वर की सिद्धिः या उस की

की सत्ता को (coincidence) निषेध करे (शक्ति रूप से या उत्पत्ति रूप से) .

अजडात्मा = चैतन्यवान प्रमेयत्वोभ्युपगमात्  
परोहीति पर बौद्ध नैयायिकादिकाः ॥

इह = ईश्वराधीनसिद्धि के जगति कः = तदन्तर्गतः

कीदृशे ईश्वरे = किंगुणे ईश्वरे को भावः

कीदृशेन प्रमाणेन = कैसे जैसे प्रमाण से

(प्रकाशान्वयवहाररूपां)

- ज्ञानलक्षणं सिद्धि = ज्ञान रूपां - शक्तिरूपं

सेही कोई भी शक्तिरूप युक्ती नहीं है जिस से  
उस की सिद्धि हो या उसे निषेध कर सकें

समयोजनादौ

प्रमा प्रमाता इति चेत् - प्रमाता = नीलसुखादिषु-  
समयोजनविद्योजना स्वातन्त्र्य-  
देहादि

what is that? स एव कः? → गुरुरत्र शिष्यं प्रति प्रश्नयति -  
किं शब्दस्यार्थं विभज्य दर्शयति "देहादि" इति -  
व वह क्या है देह है, बुद्धि है या प्राणादि है -  
क्या चीज है वह प्रमाता ॥ यह सभी तो जड है

आत्मनि/अस्मिन्

उत = या कि तदयो → देहादेरन्यः चिन्मात्ररूपः

आत्मादि शब्दवाच्यः - जो आत्मा या ईश्वर शब्द से  
वाच्य है

सोऽपि = तद्व्योपि, आत्मादि स्वप्रकाश स्वभावो वा  
 न वा = स्वप्रकाश स्वभावो अप्रकाश स्वभावो वा  
 देहादि जडः इति चेत् = अगर कहा वह भी देहादि की  
 बांती जड है ॥

स एव = देहादिरेव स्वप्रकाश प्रमेयवत् जड एव  
 स्वात्मनि असिद्धः - स्वयं प्रकाश असमीधत्वात्  
 परत्र किं सिद्धिं कुर्यात् = जो आप स्वप्रकाश ही जड हो  
 वह दूसरे को क्या प्रकाश दे सकता है  
 जड रूप दूसरे चीज को क्या सिद्धि दे  
 सकता है ॥  
 देह, बुद्धि, प्राणादि यह तो सभी जड हैं ईश्वर की सिद्धिः  
 पर कैसे समर्थ हो सकते हैं ॥

परत्र = स्वव्यतिरिक्ते ईश्वरे

वे the self. who be  
 not self-shining  
 New flesh is current.   
 आत्मापि स्वप्रकाशो = अगर यह आत्मा स्वप्रकाश  
 नहीं है तो यह देहादि जैसे जड ही है ।

तुल्ययोगक्षेमः = तो यह भी उसी के बराबर  
 अप्राप्य शमस्य लब्धिः स्वयं है।  
 योगः तद्वक्ष्ये  
 तौ यस्य सः ॥

What he self-  
 shining, naturally  
 the question will arise  
 "What is the essential  
 nature of this self-shining."  
 If it shines merely in the form of  
 unchanging pure  
 consciousness, then the  
 different kinds of  
 cognitions arising  
 together from  
 different kinds  
 by internal  
 unification  
 will not be  
 possible.  
 स्वप्रकाश स्वभावः इति चेत् = अगर ऐसा कहा कि  
 स्वयं यह प्रकाशमान है और दूसरे  
 वस्तुओं को भी प्रकाशित करत है।  
 (जैसे वेत वेदान्तिन् कहते हैं) लेकिन कर्तृता  
 रहित है )

स्वप्रकाश स्वभावः इति चेत् = अगर ऐसा कहा कि  
 स्वयं यह प्रकाशमान है और दूसरे  
 वस्तुओं को भी प्रकाशित करत है।  
 (जैसे वेत वेदान्तिन् कहते हैं) लेकिन कर्तृता  
 रहित है )  
 स्वप्रकाश पदस्यैवायं माक्षिष्याह ॥  
 स्वप्रकाश पदस्यैवायं माक्षिष्याह ॥

परिविष्टितं संविन्मात्ररूपेण, → प्रान्तत्वेन स्वरूपमात्रे  
स्थितं यत्संविन्मात्रं तदेव रूपं तेन,  
संकुचितं स्वात्मविमर्शहीनमुत्तमकर्तृत्वादिहिर्य  
मात्रगुहणेन स्नायन्त संकुचितत्वं लक्ष्यते।  
ज्ञानमात्ररूपेण भाति प्रान्तत्वेन स्वरूपमात्रे  
स्थितत्वम्॥

तदा संविदां भेदनं = संविद (ज्ञान के) जो भेद हैं  
जैसे इंद धटा, इंद पटा  
(विषयकालेऽनुभवात्मके बाह्यश्वभासमात्मनां  
नीलादिनां ॥).

अथवा विषयग्रहेण काले विभागं कृत्वा ऽन्योऽन्यतः  
भेदेन भासनम् — यह जो अलग अलग  
स्तोत्रों में च = इन अलग — ज्ञान है  
अलग ज्ञानों को

अन्तरनुसंधानेन अभेदं न स्यात् =

स्मृति समये सूचीकरणम्  
न स्यात् ॥

अन्यथा स्मृत्य संभव प्रसंगात्, स्मृता हि स्मृति-  
काले नीलादि विषयं एकीकरणम्, पूर्वापरं ज्ञानद्वयम्  
एकविधताकरणेनैकीकरोत्येव - तदेव स्मरणमुच्यते.  
प्रान्तत्वे च भेदनाभेदने असंभवोपहेतु एव ॥

तिवः यतः पूर्वेक्षम् न युज्यते तत् अत्यर्थः -

स्वतन्त्रः = सविदां भेदनाभेदनयोः समर्थः

स = आत्मा.

(विमर्श सहितेन).

~~भासते = स्वतन्त्रे व प्र~~

(which all is) ~~महात्मा - विनायक~~ ~~महा~~  
(action) will  
not be  
possible  
to be done  
by such a  
God winner  
light. He will  
be just a  
standing lamp.  
So he won't  
be independent  
at all.

So we prove a  
famous God  
incapable of action.

तथा भासमानश्च = स्वतन्त्र प्रकाशभावेन

की दृष्टमीश्वरं साधयेत निषेधेत वा? = ऐसे स्वातन्त्र्य  
सहित ईश्वर की जो स्वप्रकाश स्वभाव हो कैसे  
कोई सिद्ध कर सकता है या निषेध कर सकता है -

So he can know  
to do. This is  
his qualification

तथा भूतः → कर्तृ ज्ञातृ स्वभावः

And so when  
such a God who  
knows & acts is established  
He is the subject. The  
subject cannot  
be known or disproved.  
Which one who knows & acts  
is possesses powers  
of knowledge & action;  
the subject of itself being as  
such, How is the  
word different from  
the subject?

सः = ईश्वरः

केन प्रकारेण साधयाम  
इति भावः

साधयेत = प्रमातृत्व साधकः

साधयेत = प्रमातृत्व साधकः  
इति चेत् = अगर ईश्वर ऐसे स्वभाव  
सहित है।

स प्रमातृत्व तथा भूतः = - इ -  
स = ईश्वरः पुरःस्थितस्यात्मन एव ईश्वरत्व  
किमर्थम् अन्य ईश्वरं साधयाम इति  
भावः

इति कोऽन्यः सः = इसलिए वह ईश्वर प्रमातृ  
ही हो सकता है और कोई नहीं

It cannot be argued  
that the subject is  
omniscient or omni-  
potent because "omni"  
word does not imply any  
difference in the essential  
nature of the power of  
action & knowledge.

सर्वकर्तृत्व सर्वज्ञत्वे प्रमातृत्वं सः —

ईश्वर जैसा सर्वकर्तृत्व सर्वज्ञत्व भाव प्रमा  
में निश्चय से नहीं पाये जाते हैं

न खलु सर्व शब्दार्थो ज्ञातृ कर्तृत्वयो स्वरूपं भिन्नति =

य "सर्व शब्द" जो "ज्ञातृता" और कर्तृता का सम्बंध  
है यह इन का स्वरूप नहीं बदलता यानी जगत् रूप  
होने से प्रमाता (limited subject) में भी है  
जहां यह विषय ईश्वर में है प्रमाता में भी है॥



भेद दर्शनेऽपि = बौद्धादि दर्शनों में भी — और वेदान्त में भी

इश्वर ज्ञान चिकीर्षा = इश्वर ज्ञान संबन्ध में

For even, according to dualistic system, the knowledge, action, desire of knowledge being elevated are not affected by the objects in any manner because there are not their (knowledge, action) Cause.

(कि इश्वर की इच्छा, ज्ञान, क्रिया शक्तियों नित्य हैं) और जो जगत है वह प्रलय के समय समाप्त होता पुनः जगत की उत्पत्ति का कारण कोई नहीं स्रष्टी स्वरूप से ही होती है जिस का कोई कारण नहीं है ॥

प्रयत्नाद् नित्यस्य = वह भी मानते हैं कि चाहे  
हैं निश्चय से वह नित्य ही है ।

जगत्

विषयेण प्रकाशभूतेन = } जगत् रूप विषय का को  
प्रनाधेयातिशयत्वात् } कारणे नहीं है क्योंकि  
यह जगत् कभी है कभी  
नहीं है और इश्वर नित्य  
नित्य है ॥

Of it be said that the objectivity of an object consists in being made to shine by the subject we will say that what is essentially not-विषयत्वम् इति चेत् light cannot be made to shine. तो प्रकाशमानता नयमेव = प्रकाशमान हो मा ही विषयत्वम् वाला भाव होता है । अगर ऐसा मानें

प्रकाशस्वभावस्य तथात्वम् —  
अनुचितम् — प्रकाशमानतायां  
नयनम् —

अनुचितम् — is not correct नहि प्रयत्नशतैश्चि अग्नि अनग्नितां नेतुं शक्यते इति भावः  
प्रकाश जो है वह प्रकाश स्वभाव से ही प्रकाशमान नहीं बन सकता । प्रकाशस्वभावस्य = जो प्रकाश स्वभाव वाला हो — जगत् तथात्वम् = इस पर प्रकाशमानता का आरोपन करना

Therefore प्रकाशमानस्वभावत्वे विषयोऽपि =

प्रकाशमान होकर ही + यह जगत भी-  
सर्वत्र = हर एक चीज़ कुछ भी हो  
यह प्रकाश में ही दूबे हैं-

It is light alone  
everywhere.

So all objects  
also are only  
the light by  
themselves  
this is the  
basic principle

← प्रकाश एव निमग्नः = श्रुतिः -

अग्निकण इव अग्निवर्धे इति भावः

इति = अतः कारणात्

प्रकाशः = विषयरूपः प्रकाशलेशः

प्रकाशात् = महाप्रकाशः साक्षाद् भवति

एतावन्मात्र परमार्थत्व सति कः

सर्वज्ञासर्वज्ञ विभागः, अयं जीवः अस्त्वज्ञः अयं  
ईश्वरः सर्वज्ञ इति विभागो न भवति। परमार्थतः  
सर्वत्रैकप्रकाशस्वरूपत्वात् इति भावः

एवं = प्रमातृवदिति

तथा च अस्यापि प्रमातृवद्  
प्रकाशरूपत्वे ईश्वरत्वमेव  
आद्याति इति भावः

So even objects  
even are the light  
of Self. Always  
shining. even in sleep  
because being  
eternally know the  
quality of sleep  
or awakens

प्रमाणमपि एवं सिद्धिन्वासिद्धवाभ्यां पर्युनयोज्यम् =

प्रमाणद्वारा ईश्वर की सिद्धी या सिद्धि करना भी  
इसी तरह समझनी चाहिये।

प्रमाणं चेत्प्रकाशान्तेगतं सिद्धं प्रकाश ए सः स्वात्मनः  
सिद्धिनिषेधौ किं कुर्यात्, असिद्धं चेत् अप्रकाशस्वभाव-  
स्य तथात्वम् अनुचितम् इति

सिद्धिरपि = प्रमाणादिवत्प्रकाशरूपैवेति भावः

अपि = तेन इह च उक्तोऽस्य निषेधस्य ग्रहणम्

वस्तु = फलितमाह विषयाभिमतः = विषयभावेन

वस्तु = नीत्वसुखादि प्रकाशोऽपि आत्मप्रकाशः फलितत्वेन  
उक्तः

आत्मतया स्वप्रकाशः शरीरतया = स्वरूपत्वेन  
गृहीत्वा

Therefore assuming the form of what is ordinarily known  
as the object, the Self itself shines, free from all limitations  
It shines to itself even in deep sleep, because otherwise the  
remembrance of it would be impossible.

सुषुप्तमपि प्रापि प्रकाशत एव =

सुषुप्ती में भी यह आत्मा ही चमकता है -

and because it shines to other subjects also -

अथवा = आत्म प्रकाशाभावे

सुषुप्तेरुत्थितो हि न किञ्चित् एव वेदिषमिति  
तामवस्थां स्मरत्येव, स्मरणं च गृहीते एव संभवति  
गृहणं च आत्मानं विना न सम्भवति, तस्य च  
स्वप्रकाशात्वमेव इति सुषुप्ति स्मृतिसंगीकुर्वतः  
(स्वानुभवस्यापहनवायोगात्)

विद्वेदहेतु अभावेन = देहा काल ही विद्वद लाते हैं  
उन का यहां अभाव है

आत्म प्रमातापेक्षया

अन्य प्रमातापेक्षया

नहि अन्य सुषुप्तावन्यः सुप्तो भवति

As for the difference of subjects from one another which is due to prakasha to itself, it will be represented to be the manifested of Mayar.

स्व पर प्रमाता विभागस्य

= स्व सोरे पर विभाग जो है प्रमाताओं में (जब जैसे कहते एक दूसरे को तुम सोया था). यह माया के कारण भेद है

ननु अन्य प्रमाता प्रकाशाता नाम पुनः स कीदृशोऽतीति न विभं ?

ननु तस्य

"स चाथम् स्वातन्त्र्यं च" ननु तस्य स्वतन्त्र्यं किमरूपम् अस्तीत्याह ॥

अभेदे = परमार्थतः नीलम् नीलादि संविदा सुखादि संविदां च संवित् एकत्वेऽपि

differentiation between objects is the internal digestion of difference by the understanding light (without being affected by the changeable nature at all.

भेदेनम् = भिन्नविषयतोपाधिना भेदेन भासनम्.

भेदिते च = भेदेन भासिते स्वात्मवि विश्रान्तिदानेन लयीकरणं - नानाविधा संविदो हि अन्तराक्षी तोऽपि तज्वाद्युत्थाय तत्रैव लयी भवन्ति

this is  
lord's lordship  
ever glorious  
the highest glory

तदेव = यह स्वतन्त्र्यस्वभाव ही

अस्य = ३१ इस ईश्वर का पारमेश्वर्य = परम ऐश्वर्य

मुख्यानन्दमयं रूपं = तत्कार्यं श्रियोद्भावनाऽन्यथानु-  
प्रधानम्. पपत्त्याऽऽनन्दभिरीरितम्

मुख्यस्यैव हि प्रथममुपादानं युक्तमिति भावः

रूपम् = स्वरूपं भवतीति

Active Power (initiative)  
(of thinking) brings  
the thinking power  
into understanding  
so freedom  
has been given  
to Active Power  
by mentioning it first.  
Actually both these  
powers are only the  
Power of freedom तदेव तु = तत् कर्तेरीत्येन न सूचितः  
Instantaneous Shakti  
the glory of  
blessfulness of Lord

पूर्वमुपात्तं = ऊपर के श्लोकों में जो  
गृहण किया गया है "कर्तेरि" पहिले  
कर्तृ शक्ति ही विमर्शान शक्ति है इसी को  
प्रधानता दी गई है किया शक्ति ही ज्ञान की  
प्रकटता करती है इसी लिए कर्तृता को प्रधानता  
दी है - इसी लिए श्लोक में भी कर्तेरि शब्द  
का पहिले उच्चारण किया गया है ॥

तु = तत् कर्तेरीत्येन न सूचितः

विभज्य = अलग करके ज्ञातरि = यह शब्द बाद  
में कहा है

ज्ञानपल्लवस्वभावा = ज्ञानपुष्पीभावरूपा, बीजापेक्षया  
तत्पुष्पीभावरूपस्य तद्वृक्षबीजसहस्रोत्पादकस्य  
द्रुमस्य स्फुटैव मुख्यतेति न कोपि विरोधः

इयम् = स्वातन्त्र्यरूपा संवित्स्वभावा = यही है संबिद  
स्वभावरूपता - ज्ञानक्रिया शक्तिमाण्

विकल्पत्वेन = शब्दस्पर्शीगतेन विकल्पविषयत्वेन

प्रमेयताम् - शब्दप्रमाविषयताम्  
सृष्टान्ती →

सृष्टत्वात् = प्रमेयतास्पर्शीनागतात् सृज्यमानत्वात्

Reality.

It will be stated later, that if he is referred by the  
word Samvit, then that would mean, it is an object of determinate  
Knowledge, therefore objective & created & as such not ultimate

کلمه "سَمِیْت" یعنی  
معرفة و علم و خبر

न परमार्थ संवित् = प्रथ प्रमथता भाव दिखलाने से तो  
यह शुद्ध संविद् नही हो सकती है।

प्रमेयताऽऽपादनस्य कृतमिच्छा कृतमित्यपेक्षायाम्  
आह "कीता"

कर्ता ज्ञाता च महेश्वर-इत्याभिधानेऽपि =

अगर अब इस तरह भी कहा जावे

(एवं विधिभावेन कथनेऽपि)

स एव प्रकारः — प्रमेयता स्वप्नीरूपः

नहि शब्दस्पृष्टं केनाप्युपायेन प्रमेयताम्  
स्मृतिवर्तितुं शक्यम् ।

यथा यथा = येन येन प्रकारेण ,

आपादनः = प्रमेयभूमिकापर  
सिद्धिकारना  
प्रमेयभूमिका = प्रमेयावस्था (प्रमेयस्वरूप  
शुः अनुमान करना  
कि ससे गुण कला है)

व्यक्कार कलङ्क = ससे कलङ्क का स्मनादर करना

शक्यः = जितना सो सो सके

तथा तथा = उतना उतना

यावत् गति = यावदुपायम् यतितव्यम् =  
प्रयत्न से प्रमेय भाव में नही जाता है॥  
स्वयं यत्नः कार्यः

{ यद्यप्यान्तर परामयो येन तत्र संभवाति तथापि }  
{ शिष्येषु नैविकल्पापादननिमित्तमेतुक्तम् - }

भूतविभक्त्या = अनुदेशायोग्य सिद्ध वस्तु वा चिन्त्या इ. प्रात्य-  
रूपा सप्तमी विभक्त्या .

इसलिए 'संविद्' पर और 'कर्ता' 'ज्ञाता' पदों का  
प्रयोग नहीं किया गया है ॥

उपदेशावसरे = ले उपदेश करने के समय पर

सर्वीत्मना = हर प्रकार से

पूय

{ उपदेशावसरे हि कर्तारि इति विषयत्वं युक्तम् ईश्वरस्य  
न तु वस्तुतः परमाश्रयस्थायामयमीश्वर इति अनुत्तरस्य  
निर्देश्यत्वात्, उपचारत एव उपदेशकाले निर्देशः न तु  
तत्त्वतो वेदात्वम् ॥

धारा = परा काष्ठा

उपैति = अङ्गीकरोति

अभिनवत्वेन = कुछ नये रूप से - थट रूप से

भासमानः - भासता हुआ

पूर्व न भासते = जो  
पहिले नहीं भासता था

स्वात्मनि = अपने ही स्वरूप से → स्वस्मिन् = अपने से

अनपायरूपे = न डर जाने से, न अभिन्न होने से

स्वभावे = एसा स्वभाव होने से — अपना स्वभाव

जो अपने स्वरूप से अभिन्न है — see also

176 177 66 178 page 33.

वैशेषिकाध्यात्मिता = उन्होंने आत्मा शरी माना है

तेषां प्रमेयत्वेन आत्मनो व्युपगमात्

इस "स्वात्मनि" पद के प्रयोग से उनके जडात्वाद  
को दूषित किया है ॥

आदिसिद्धि जो स्वतः सिद्ध है अविच्छिन्न प्रकाशरूप

इसके अनवच्छिन्न प्रकाशरूप से में सातुं और कर्तृत्व का स्वभाव  
होना ही इस का माहेश्वर भाव है यही इस का  
स्वातन्त्र्य है ॥

*in his own unchanged  
Self:  
see footnote  
on page 33 176*

असौ = धरादि प्रकाशः

स्वतंत्रः = प्रकाशाभ्यतिरेकेन सत्ता प्रमातृशक्ति  
तत्र शितः = फलितमाह - स्वात्मप्रकाशात्मनि अधीनत्वात्

कारकव्यापाराभावस्य सर्वान् प्राप्ति सिद्धित्वेन दृष्टान्त-  
त्वम्

There is no activity of Causal agent in relation to Maheshwari  
with knowledge, because he is self shining etc.  
कारकव्यापारवत् वास्तवः - कोऽसत्ताः नही  
कारकव्यापारवत् = उत्पादनव्यापारवत्  
अनित्य कारकव्यापारः धरवत्  
अभिनव प्रकाशो प्रमाणव्यापारः  
अत्र नित्यत्वेन प्रकाशात्मनि न कारकव्यापारः  
तथा स्वप्रकाशात्वेन न प्रमाणव्यापारः इति  
अनेन कस्यचि उत्पत्ति सिद्धि, शक्ति सिद्धि द्वे  
निरास्ते ॥

इह = भासमाने जगति

विमृश्यते = विकल्प्यते

तथा हि प्रसिद्धि = तथा सत्तां भजते

अस्तित्वस्य = सत्तायः धरोस्ति इत्येवं रूपाया सत्तायाः,  
नीलाश्रयाया सत्ताया

धारणी कुर्वतः = साधकत्वेनाश्रयतः, रक्षकम्

प्रकाशः = चित् प्रकाशः

प्राणिनदेष्टीयं = इह प्रकाश का जो जीवन भूत है  
वह विमर्श शक्ति है ।

चित् प्रकाश जीवन भूतम् -

प्रकाशो हि विमर्श सारः विमर्शोऽपि  
प्रकाश सारः इति भावः

साधित्य समुन्मेषात् = स्फुस्वात्, अन्यथा दृष्टुं नीले सद्योजात

व  
यदि अथ सोऽभिनवत्वेन भासमानः .....

If the self, as conceived by him appears to him as new, it would mean that it did not shine before then it comes to be exsistent, but if it ~~did not shine~~ and how would he, being an अज्ञात्मादिन, discover

परमात्मा  
is the same  
as आत्मा

तस्मात् तच्चित्तप्रकाश एव. ... = Therefore, the light of external object is non-different from the light of self. It (object) <sup>has</sup> no true independent existence.

प्रकाश एव च आत्मा = And the Self is nothing but light, <sup>the</sup> (consciousness)



ननु = ..... न संभवति = जब उत्पत्ती रूप  
या प्रशक्ति रूप युक्ति से ईश्वर की सिद्धि संभव नहीं  
है ॥

What is then the "तत्प्रत्यभिज्ञासुपपादयामि" जो ऐसा ज्ञापने कहा  
nature of the activity  
Which is referred  
to in the Statement.

कतमः = कस्य सम्बन्धीत्यर्थः

I shall help in  
bringing about  
His Recognition. किंतु मोहवशादस्मिन्दृष्टेऽप्यनुपलक्षिते ।  
शक्त्याविष्करणेनैव प्रत्यभिज्ञोपदर्शयते ॥ ३.

योजना:-

दृष्टेऽपि, किंतु मोहवशाद् (माया-व्यामोहाद्) अनु-  
पलक्षिते (सर्वथा हृदयंगमीभावमुप्राप्ते), अस्मिन्  
(आत्मनि) शक्तिः (असाधारण-वृत्तिक्रियात्मिका  
शक्तिः)  
आविष्करणेन (प्रदर्शनेन) इयं प्रत्यभिज्ञा  
उपदर्शयते (निरूप्यते).

English?

Though the powers of Self are already known.

(1) They are hidden from awareness due to  
delusion or forgetfulness (moha); pratyā-  
bhijñā is, therefore, set forth to reveal those  
powers of Self.

(2) "But the help in bringing about the Recognition  
of Self is nothing but bringing to notice the  
powers of Self, which though known, yet  
is not fully realised, because its powers  
are obscured by the veil of māyā".

Q. 1

page 35

Karika (3)

But if neither the Causal agent nor the means of right Knowledge can be operative in relation to Maheshvara, what is then the nature of the activity which is referred to in the statement "I shall help in bringing about His recognition"? To this objection the Author replies:-

(3). "But the help in bringing about the recognition of Self is nothing but bringing to notice the powers of Self, which, though known, yet is not fully realised, because its powers are obscured by the veil of Maya."

There is no doubt about it that the Self, which is Omnipotent, manifests itself. It is free in its manifestations; therefore, there is no form in which it does not manifest itself. It shines in form, which are self-luminous, as well as those which lack luminosity while manifesting itself as self-luminous. It manifests either wholly luminous, or partly so. In manifesting itself as partly

P.T.O.

Self-luminous, it manifests itself either as distinct<sup>4</sup> from the rest (eg. Jivā) or as identical with them (Mukha-mahesh). It also manifests itself as distinct from some (eg. Vidya-Vara) or as identical with some (eg. विज्ञानाकार) or as including within itself all the forms mentioned above. Thus there are seven forms.

Of these the first is sentient (ज्ञ) and the last is the Absolute (paramashiva). But those which come in between these 2 are the limited sentient beings (jivas). That is the power of the Great Lord, which is responsible for obscuration, and is called Māyā; partly obscures the Self, which is ever Self-luminous. Self, therefore, is not fully realized, is not realized in all its aspects and consequently it has no causal-efficiency, such as when it shows when it is fully realized.

Hence, in order to arouse the conscious ones of perfection of Self, the way to recognition which has been explained already (in the first verse) is being shown. How? By exposing to view the perfect powers of knowledge.

Contd. on page 3.

3

and action, which are known to belong to the Lord. For, that which can be brought about by full conviction cannot be produced unless that conviction itself is produced.

Accordingly the author gives an illustration—

"By these various entreaties" etc.

The Course of the whole discussion may be stated as follows:—

The act of bringing about recognition of the Lord, is not the act of Causal agent, nor that of one who makes things known. It is simply the removal of ignorance, For, the efficiency of the means of <sup>right</sup> knowledge, on which the practical life depends consists in that much only. For instance, the statement "this, that lies in front, is a jar, because it is directly perceived" does not make the jar known. For, it is ~~also~~ already known; because otherwise, the reason (because it is directly perceived) would be ~~can~~ non-existent in the minor term. It simply removes the ignorance. Both ignorance & its removal, are simply

P.T.O



किंतु — किम् इति = प्रश्नयोग्यता

तु इति विशेषं द्योतयति

किंतु इति - असमाप्तवक्तव्यतां द्योतयन् -

तस्याः मया दाह-  
साध्यीत् ॥

मोहवशाद् = मोहयति इति मोहः ईश्वरः तस्य

वशाः सामर्थ्यं मायाशक्तिः ततः

मूहिवा मोहः आवरणं, तस्य वशाः

See note IVP No. 67 Page 35.

च

आस्मिन् = आस्मिन् ईश्वरे दृष्टेऽपि

अनुपलक्षिते = गूढं latent.

शक्त्याविष्करणेन = दृक्क्रियात्मिकाया शक्त्या-

एवानुक्रियारूपं प्रकटितः

उप के प्रकट करने से

Bringing into awareness higher powers

of Comprehension (दृक्) and Action (क्रिया)

of the soul, which are in fact his power  
by revealing the extraordinary powers

or deeper faculties of Self.

उपलक्ष्यते = निरूप्यते

In fact with the help of his  
शक्त्या प्राप्त अनुगृह्ण power which  
is swatantra shakti transformed  
into his omnipotence and omniscience  
with blessed Action & Knowledge.

as in awareness  
Self already  
ever existing

सः = कर्तृ शत्रुस्वभावः तावत् = बालोदिनात्र विषये

तत्र च = प्रकाशकतृत्वे च — स्वातंत्र्यात् हेतु इति

There is no form in which it does not manifest itself. न केनचिद्वपुषा = सर्वभावेन इति अर्थः न प्रकाशते

not manifest  $\Rightarrow$  प्रकाशते, अपि तु प्रकाशते इति अर्थः

सर्वीणि भूतज्ञानानि तत्स्वरूपभूतात्येवेति भावः

धूमिने (लिङ्) तत्र = सर्वे वपुषा प्रकाशं विभज्य कथयति "तत्र" -

तत्रापि = दोनो  
वेद्यस्यैव कभावेसे  
प्रकाशात्मना = वेद्यभावेन (प्रथमः) which looks  
प्रकाशात्मना = वेद्य self-luminosity  
self-luminous

प्रकाशात्मना = वेदकभावेन (प्रथमः) self - luminous  
सर्व भागदा. (द्वितीयः) self luminous

चतुर्थः ← स एव भागशः सवस्थं व्यतिरेकेण (तृतीयः) - पशुभा  
 (कतिपयस्य) व्यतिरेकेण न भिन्न होने से भिन्न भिन्न रूप से।

(कतिपयस्य) अ० यातिरे केण = जहां किंवि किंचिद् भिन्नता  
होती है - शुद्धविद्या और ईश्वर  
(कतिपयस्य) अ० यातिरे केण वा (पंचमः) अवस्था में है.

सब स एव प्रकाशात् (बद्धः) = विज्ञानकलः अवस्था मे

उक्ता ये प्रकाशः तेः परिपूर्णतया सप्तमः प्रकाशः

तत्र = प्रकार सप्तक मध्ये  
प्रथम =

प्रथमः = अप्रकाशात्मना प्रकाशः  
जडो ह्यासः = वेदः

जडो ल्हासः = प्रकाशात्मना प्रकाशः  
= वेद्यजुंभषेत्यर्थः (भाववर्गीः)  
तस्मात्

मन्त्रः = उक्तः

उक्त प्रकार परि पूर्ण तथा प्रकाशात्मना प्रकाशः  
परमशिवात्मा = सप्तत्रिंशरूप पर शिव रूपः , अतः कृत-  
तत्त्व पर त्रिंशकस्यैव तत्त्वस्य पर शिवतात्

मध्यमा जीवाभासाः - सर्वात्मना प्रकाशादयः पञ्च  
तत्र प्रथमतृतीयस्य शिवता शुद्ध प्रकाशरूपत्वात् \*  
\* These refer to Shiva and Mahatma-maheshwara  
which constitute the first and the third  
pramāṇas of the above-mentioned group of  
five.

जीवत्वं

→ जीवि चास्य महापूणेत्वाभाव कृतमेव ज्ञेयम् न  
भेददर्शित्वकृतमेव ॥ हेमम्

सैव — जीवाभासरूपैव । मायायाश्च शुद्धविद्यानन्तरे  
स्थितत्वेऽपि शिवपदे तावदुपर्यपि स्थीरं ज्ञानमेष्टव्यं  
अथा एकस्य परमशिवस्यैव परमार्थतोवस्थाने एव ।  
का तद्व्याप्तिरिक्ततत्त्वषट्चिंशत्कचर्चा स्याद् ॥

तद् वशाद् — तस्याः मायायाः सामर्थ्यात्

भगवतो माया विमोहिनी नाम शक्तिः —

मूहिवी मोहः आवरणं, तस्य वशो विद्युतिः इति —  
क्रियया शक्तिः, तथा च शक्तिमान् माक्षिष्यते, तेन  
पशुमातृणाम् अस्यातिरुपा मोहः, कारणं च  
अस्य ईश्वर शक्तिः ॥ (स्वतन्त्र शक्ति)

जडचेतनवेद्य रूपेण ← भागेन = वेद्यरूपेण स्वांशोत्तानन्दरूपेणांशेन वा, नहि  
मायावशो वेद्यं स्वात्मतया प्रकाशात्माने वातन्द-  
रूपतया गृह्णाति ॥

प्रकाशात्मतया = चितरूपतया सततम् = त्रैकालिकं

अवभासमानोऽपि = दृष्टिपि

अप्रकाशनवशाद् = माया के मोह के कारण विमोहीन

“अनुपलक्षिते” — सर्वथा, दृष्टयंगमी भावमुप्राप्ते पद पर न पहुँचे ॥

(विवर्तित पद पर नहीं  
पहुँचत है)



चमत्काररूपमाहेतुश्चैव  
प्राप्तिरूपमाहेतुश्चैव  
आत्मा रूपः

स्वभावोऽपि गतः जनेन तत्  
जनेन तत् तत् तत् तत्  
जनेन तत् तत् तत् तत् तत्  
जनेन तत् तत् तत् तत् तत्  
जनेन तत् तत् तत् तत् तत्

पूर्णतावभासन = जो पूर्णचिदानन्द चमत्कार रूप  
साध्याम्  
का होना (थो) है

अर्थ क्रियाम् = प्रति, तृप्ति, रूपाम्  
तत् = तस्य - आत्मनः

पूर्णतावभासात्मक = निज पूर्णता स्फुरण रूपः यः  
(अहं परामर्शः) = अभिमान विशेषः तस्य सिद्धये  
परमार्थतस्त परमार्थतस्त, सा परमार्थ  
सर्वदेव सर्वलोकान्तर, अयम् तत्तत् परमार्थमाहंभावः  
प्रदर्श्यते = उप समीपे हृदयंगमीनेन प्रधान्यतया दर्श्यते

यथा च

ईश्वरस्य स्वसंवेदनसिद्धत्वात् दृष्टत्वं केवलं माया-  
व्यामोहात् अनुपलक्षितत्वमुद्भूतत्वं मागी दृष्टस्य तृणादिव  
यथा स्थ्यागमने तृणादि भातमपि अभातमेव तृणादि-  
विशिष्टरूपेण अविमृष्टत्वात् सति विमर्शने अर्थक्रियायामु-  
पयुज्यते ॥ तथा च अयमात्मा ईश्वरो दृष्टोऽपि तथा अनु-  
पलक्षित इति स्वभावो हेतोः अत्यन्तोपादयेस्य दृष्टेऽपि  
अविमृष्टस्य कथमुपादाने स्यात् । विमर्शोपदवीमप्राप्त्या  
ईश्वरसाधारणधर्मैः नित्यत्व विभुत्व - सर्वज्ञतादिभिः  
समवायशालिने स्वात्मानमुविमृष्ट्य कथं परमचमत्कार-  
त्मानन्दरसास्वादनसमापत्तिः स्यात् अर्थक्रियात्मा ॥  
यतः अयम् ईश्वरो दृष्टोऽपि अनुपलक्षितः ततः  
प्रत्यभिज्ञा तस्यैव प्रदर्श्यते ।

पथ्यां गमने  
त्रेन पर्णादिवत्  
न तु हृदयंगमी  
कृतः इति  
लघु परामर्शः

पहं परामर्शः  
आनन्दः

ख्यापन = To make known.  
अभिज्ञान = पड़चान.

प्रकृत्या.  
How to do  
शक्त्या

शक्तिः

"शक्तः" — शक्तिः असाधारणः प्रभावः सर्वेश्वरः  
असंभाव्यः ए शक्तिर्कृतीत्वादिमाहात्म्यमिति यावत्,  
तस्या आविष्करणमुभिज्ञानख्यापनम्, अभिज्ञानम्  
एकधर्मात्मक रूपमुखेन अनन्तधर्माचित्रवस्तुस्वरूप प्रवेशः  
उपायः अभितः स्वरूपसर्वस्व स्वीकारेण वस्तु ज्ञायते यथा  
इति तस्य ख्यापनेन ॥ 1pv. ncc 70 page 37-38.

व्यवहार साधनानां = लोके पि -

प्रमाणानां = प्रमाणों का (प्रत्यक्षादीनां).

तावत्येव विश्रान्ते = मोहापसारण मात्रे एव

धरोऽयमग्रगः = यह पक्ष है क्योंकि यह प्रत्यक्ष  
 पक्षः (साध्यः) यही साध्य है  
 प्रत्यक्षत्वात् - (हेतुः) { अ यह निर्विकल्प से ही सिद्ध है }  
 इत्यनेन ..... साध्यते =

इतने से ही धर नहीं जाना जाता है

अन्यथा - भेदेन प्रकाशमानत्वाभावे

पक्षे - धरो, हेतौः - प्रत्यक्षत्वादित्यस्य

मोहमात्रम् = धरविषयः केवलो मोहः

\* अत्र हेतु प्रत्यक्षत्वादिति अग्रगतायां हेतुः न तु धरसायने  
 यदि धरः पूर्वमेव प्रत्यक्षो न स्यात् तर्हि धरोऽयं इति  
 शब्देन कथं धरं कापि निदेशं न शक्यादि इति श्रुतिः  
 गतस्य इति युः इदम् प्रत्यक्षागतम् इति युक्तिनयात्  
 प्रत्यक्ष एव अयं इति भावः

अग्रगता = साध्या तस्मिन्नेव प्रत्यक्षत्वे हेतुः इत्याशयः

\* अन्यथा पक्षे पक्षे हेत्वसिद्धिः उक्तनया अस्वीकारा  
 धररूपे पक्षे हेतु असिद्धः नहि कुत्रापि पक्षे हेतुः दृष्टः

{ प्रत्यक्षेणैव प्रकाशमानः - प्रत्यक्ष से जाने पहिले से निर्विकल्प दशा में प्रकाशमान था

\* करना करना फिर हेतु की असिद्धि बनेगी - धर  
 तो पहिले से ही निर्विकल्प में है केवल इस का अग्रगण  
 सिद्ध करना है - धर तो पहिले से ही सिद्ध है जैसे  
 ईश्वर आदिसिद्ध है ॥



केवल मोहापसार मात्र : " धटोऽयमग्नः "

प्रक्ष प्रमाण से केवल मोहापसार होता है

① यथायं मोहः तत् अपसारणं च =

मोह और मोह का अपसारण दोनों का दूर करना (शक्तिपात).

विजृम्भमात्रम् — शक्तिविलसित मात्रम् न तु तद्व्यतिरिक्त किंचिदिति भावः

यह शक्ति ही माया रूप से बन्धन करती है

और अनुग्रह रूप से मोक्ष देती है ॥

इसी लिए अनुग्रह को ही शक्ति पात कहते हैं।  
बन्धन का पात = गिरना. (नीचे)

② अनुग्रह का आपात = उपर (देवब्रह्म) से आपटना

① One must first understand the Cause of Moha the three Malas; and then

② Make all possible efforts to get rid of Moha the solidification of the three Malas, One by one the life should be used only for these two purposes then & then only "Self Realization" (प्रत्यभिज्ञा)

Our teacher has explained the meaning of the chapters.

Kavika 4

page 39

Here one may ask: among the multiple objects of experience, whose power is revealed and to whom? For, there is no difference of opinions on this that insentients <sup>(insentient beings)</sup> do not possess the power of Knowledge. And the power of action also, which owes its being to freedom, is impossible in them, because they have lost their freedom. It is for this reason that some maintain that in State marks such as 'Chariot is going' the use of the verb 'go' is due to transference of epithet (upchara). The position, therefore, that the power is revealed to the insentients is not at all reasonable. But if it be said both have reference to the sentient living beings, then the hope to establish that Maheshvara is the Self of all becomes still more distant. Having raised this question, the author replies as follows:—

- (4). "The being of the insentient depends entirely on Sentient; and (powers of) Knowledge and action are the very life of the sentient beings."

P.T.O

The word "अथ" indicated the commencement of the argument. It means "look here". Others hold that the word 'अथ' indicates what is to be proved and word 'इति' stands <sup>for</sup> the reason. It means that the statement of major term has the support of reason. Or the word 'अथ' means that all that has been said is right, in view of the reasons, which are going to be stated in the book, which is as yet, only in the mind of the author is tried to be brought before the mind's eye.

It is to be admitted that the multiplicity of the objects of world is as it is determinately apprehended; because the being (ASTITVA); which depends on the light of consciousness (prakasha), <sup>which</sup> shines on the basis of determinate cognition, which refers to objects of experience. For, otherwise what will be the reply if one were to ask:- "Why is it that what has not been of the nature of 'being' nor that of 'not being' determinately apprehended is, not the 'blue' nor 'yellow', neither of the nature of being nor that of 'not-being'?" Therefore a thing is as

Contd on page 3

3.

it is determinately apprehended, for as long a time as it remains uncontradicted. Hence it is that it will be asserted in the sequel, in the verse: 'Achm, relahm & universal'

That Substance, achm & relahm which base involve temporal and spatial order are real, because, everyone of them shines in a separate determinate cognition.

Therefore, the whole of this vast universe, can be divided into (i), insentient and (ii), sentient, if we take <sup>(that sent)</sup> summary view of it. Of these also, the insentients, as objects of determinate cognition, have no independent being, for, objectivity to cognition is not ~~insentient~~ their inherent quality, because in that case they will cease to be insentient. The insentient though they are essentially of the nature of of consciousness (चित्प्रकृति); yet they are reduced to the state of insentience by the power of force, called Māyā. They, therefore, have their being only as related to & dependent upon sentient subject, as is testified by perpetual judgement such as "He blue shines to me" and "blue is the object of my knowledge". Hence the insentients

P.T.O.

have no separate independent being. This is what the Author himself has said in the following verse:-

"Thus these insentient, which are as good as non-existent in themselves, have their being only in relation to light of Consciousness (prakashā). Light of Consciousness alone has independent being & shines as both Self & not Self."

That alone has independent being which shines independently of others. And because the so-called insentient is nothing independently of light of Consciousness, therefore the view that the power of insentient is revealed to insentients is baseless. As regards those which are known to be insentients as distinct from the insentients, their bodies, vital airs, group of eight (Puryokha) and Shunya are insentient. Therefore we cannot attribute powers of knowledge & action to them. Hence only, that, on the back ground of which alone the so-called existing things, such as jar, body, <sup>prāṇa</sup>, pleasure & their not-being shine, is insentient & true — Contd on page 5

And although apparently it appears to be multiple, yet its multiplicity is due to the limiting conditions constituted by the body etc. which are essentially insentient <sup>by knowable objects</sup>. Hence its multiplicity is unreal, because it involves logically fallacy, called "Anyonyashaya". For, variety of the sentient is due to variety of the insentient, and the difference of the insentient is due to that of the sentient e.g. "This is his body", + "this is his object of knowledge". The variety of particular objects such as blue and yellow; as it shines on the background of Subject, so it has multiplicity only. What of that? Therefore it is established that all the individual Subjects are really one and that Subject is characterized by life. And life consists in doing the act<sup>ed</sup> of living in the form of knowing and acting. For, only he is said to be living who knows + acts. Therefore, the individual Subject is to be looked upon as Lord, ~~of whom we know from Purāṇa and~~ (because he possesses the powers of knowledge and action like the Lord, of whom we know from Purāṇa and Itihāsa. Even if he be not known as such from Purāṇic tradition. He has to be admitted as such. For, lordliness is essentially nothing

P.T.O.



more than the possession of powers of knowledge and action, in relation to all objects, because it is dependent on that much only. This basis of this admission is knowledge of variable concomitance of the two, acquired from such instances as acknowledged King etc, e.g. "He who has freedom of knowing and acting in a particular field is the lord of it, like a King" because it is against the essential nature of one who is not lord to have freedom of knowledge & action. And it is the Self which knows and acts in all fields. Therefore, this doctrine of recognition is proved.

The 2 Transcendental Categories (1) Sadashiva and (2) Ishvara, are neither more than powers of knowledge and action respectively, before the rise of gross distinction between & their objects, Vidhya & Kala are due to the rise of general distinction of them & their objects. Similarly the group of powers of sense-organs & organs of action is due to the rise of specific distinction. At the time of imparting instructions there is the consciousness of distinction between the insentient as life-less and the insentient as living, but there is no consciousness of Samvit (in its essential nature, as one which manifests itself in all forms). Hence the word "ज्ञानम्" in the text stands for the sentient objects.

Amongst the multiple objects of experience.

जिसे ज्ञानी शक्ति कहती है

परिदृश्यमाने = दृष्टि में जो है । भावराश्राः = जडाजडरूप 36 तत्त्वराशि समूहः मध्ये

किमीया = कस्य सम्बन्धिनी

कं च प्रति = जडानां अथवा अजडानां प्रति { whose power is revealed to whom.

शक्तिराविक्रयमै = यह जडपदार्थ सम्बन्धिनी है या अजडपदार्थ सम्बन्धिनी है ॥

जडानां ..... = जडत्वे हि ज्ञानक्रिया शक्तिराज्ञेयमेव इति भावः

Power of action which owes its existence being due to freedom is impossible in them.

क्रियात्मिकापि = क्रिया रूप शक्ति अगर कहो जडपदार्थ वह तो 'स्वमय प्राणा' है मैं है ॥

because they have lost their freedom.

स्वातन्त्र्यप्राणा = विमर्शी प्राणा ही नष्ट हुआ हो स्वातन्त्र्यप्राणमादः = जब स्वातन्त्र्य, (विमर्शी हीन हो)

प्रसंभावनाभिमिरेव = तो इसी बात जडपदार्थ में (is impossible) संभव ही नहीं ॥ (state of impossibility)

प्रतिपन्नाः = प्रंगीकृतवन्तः the case of 'I am I go' is only transformation of an existing

as it is said Kal (ज्ञान+क्रिया) have reference to something being alone.

ने च जडा-प्रति --- उचितम् = न च अचितम्, तेषां व्यवहारकर्तृत्वासम्भवादिति भावः । अथ अजडजीवजनताधिकारेण = केवल चैतन्य

अजडानामन शक्तिविष्कर्णादिति भावः

उभयमपि = ज्ञान क्रिया शक्तिः दोनों प्रमातृनाम् (केवल वही केवल उन शक्तियों के अधिकारी होने से)

तर्हि..... महेश्वर इति = यदि जडेषु च शक्तिरेव नास्ति - तर्हि कथं भवतां उक्तम् सर्वस्य जडाजडरूपस्य स्वात्मा महेश्वर एव ] (सर्व प्राण ने जड पदार्थ किस तरह फिर ग्रहण किया).

Then the hope to establish  
that the Maheshwara is the Self of all <sup>is not aged</sup>  
becomes still more <sup>far fledged idea</sup>  
distant. (more  
difficult to assert  
or prove) so for that  
purpose he starts  
the Shrotra with "तथा हि"

दूरतरं विप्रकाशिता = प्रतिद्राद् दूरतरं प्रापिता  
प्रत्याद्या = प्रनाशासने प्रवृत्ता ज्ञाद्या प्रत्याद्या.  
(जिस बात पर भरोसा न करना था  
उसी पर भरोसा करना)

Ques.

The world comprises of multiple objects  
of experience sentient and insentient. It is  
only Sentients who possess Powers of Know-  
ledge and Action. Insentients do not either  
possess Power of Knowledge or Power of Action.  
How is it then possible to establish that  
Maheshwara is the Self of all?

तथा हि जडभूतानां प्रतिष्ठा जीवदाश्रया।

ज्ञानं क्रिया च भूतानां जीवतां जीवन् मतम् ॥ ४ ॥

योजना :- तथा हि (दृश्यतां किल) जडभूतानां प्रतिष्ठा  
(अवस्थानम्) जीवदाश्रया ("जीवन्तं" - प्रमातारमाश्रित्य  
भवति) ज्ञानं क्रिया च जीवतां भूतानां जीवन् मतम् ॥

Ans. It is an evident fact that the  
existence of insentients depends upon  
sentient beings and the (Powers of) Knowledge  
and Action are admitted to be the very  
life of living beings (Sentients).

"तथाहि" = इस पद से ~~बुद्धि~~ शास्त्र अनुमान का आरम्भ करता है

युक्तय = शक्तियाविष्करणरूपः उपायः } It indicates  
Indicates. तस्या उपक्रमः - आरम्भः ✓ Commencement

द्योतति = सूचयति - दृश्यतां इकल इत्यर्थः Shows

"तथा" इत्यनेन - साध्यं = पक्ष सिद्ध करना -  
Or it mean  
"What is to be  
proved."  
सहस्रीश्वरः, इत्येवं रूपमीश्वर प्रत्याभिज्ञा  
रूपं आत्मैवेश्वर एतदेव साध्यं  
"हि" - किल (सर्वज्ञ स्वात्मा मोक्षरः) सिद्ध करने के लिए  
- हतु - stands for reason.

प्रकृतं साध्यं = प्रत्याभिज्ञारूपं साधनीयं वस्तु

हेतुसिद्ध्यायत्तम् = It means that the statement of  
or in view of the reasons which are going to be stated in this book, major-theme has the support of reasons supporting the thesis.

बुद्धिवर्तिना = बुद्धि परिवर्तित्वेनैष, बुद्धौ स्फुरत्त्वेनैव  
which is as yet in the mind of the author  
Buddhi means the mind of the author  
Buddhi में प्रवर्तन में जाने से स्मृत्य आती है

जब तक बुद्धि में स्फुरण न सृष्टे तब तक  
क्या कहा जायेगा ॥ By simple thinking  
is tried to be brought through remembrance in the mind's eye

स्मर्यमाणेन = स्मृत्य में लाने से  
- remembering -

ग्रन्थेन = प्रत्याभिज्ञारूपन कारिकासन्दर्भेण

"हि" - यस्मात् Surely  
this scripture

① Every thing is observed in the work, surely starts line -  
is to be apprehended by deter-  
minately

इह = भासमाने जगति यथा विमुच्यते = विकल्प्यते

तथा अस्ति = तथा सत्ता भजते

अस्तित्वस्य = सत्ता यः धरोस्ति इत्येवं रूपाया सत्तायाः,  
नीलाश्रयाया सत्ता या - [instance

शरणी कुर्वतः = साधकत्वेनाश्रयतः, रक्षकम्.

is depends on right of consciousness which is the life of विमर्श observation.

Here the thing "all is" "not is" observed.

Shines on the basis of determinate cognition → प्रकाशः = चित् प्रकाशः <sup>on</sup> light of circumstances  
 प्राणितदेशीयं = चित् प्रकाश जीवन भूतम्, प्रकाशो हि विमर्शसारः विमर्शोऽपि प्रकाश सारः इति भावः

सोप्रित्य समुमेकात् = स्फुरनात्, सान्यथा दृष्टनीले सद्योजातबलेपि तत्सत्ता समुमेकादिति भावः (undetermined) quality - nature could not be known. यद्यविमृष्टम् = विकल्प विषयीकृत न स्यात् तदा

For otherwise what will be the reply if one here to ask: "Why is it not that has not been determined?" तदस्तु नीलमपि सत् नीलं न भवति, तथा सदापि सत् न भवति ॥  
 तथा न पीतम् = पीतम् सनी उपलक्षणम्, सनीतम् सत् न भवति, तथा सत् सपि न भवति, संक्षेपतः अनिवाद्यं भवतीति यावत् ॥ (indescribable)

कुतः इति पर्यनुयोगे किम् उत्तरं स्यात् =

कुत्र इदं नीलं कुत इदं सत् एवं केनचिदाक्षये क्रियमाणे, तदस्तु किम् उत्तरं यस्य तत् तादृशं स्यात् यथा तदस्ति तदापि न वक्तुं शक्यते, यथा च नास्ति तदापि न वक्तुं शक्यते, केवलं मौनदशैवयातीति भावः ॥ (there could be no explanation for an undetermined object)

पर्यनुयोगे - answering with the object of refuting or contra-dicting a statement.

Therefore a thing is as it is determined, for as long as it remains undetermined. तेनैव = यतः सतः साधने विमर्शस्यैव सामर्थ्यं ततः कारणात् इति मर्थः

यद् = (वस्तु) यथा यावत् = धटाकारः पटाकारः जिस वस्तु का जैसा आकार हो ।

अबाधितं = जब तक देशकाल से बाधित न किया गया हो - (केवल धर-शय). unless determined otherwise.

विमृश्यते = विमृश में लाया जाता है ।

तत तथा = वह वस्तु  
उसी प्रकार से  
(तेनैव प्रकारेण)

अस्ति = सत्तां लभते

because they shine  
in separate determinate  
Cognition

Archie, selections,  
substance all  
these involve limpo  
val + special order  
are all head

तत् एव = यतः सतः सिद्धौ विमृशस्यैव सामर्थ्यं ततः ।

विततात्मना = विभिन्नः अपि

द्रव्य = प्राक्तियाधारे द्रव्यं

क्रियासंबन्धादयः - क्रिया-संबन्ध आदि (सामान्य)  
(सकृदेकस्मात्)

एकत्वेन परमार्थसन्तः =

एक प्रमाताश्रिततया

आभास परमार्थी हि सर्वे भावाः इत्याभास स्थाने  
प्रमातरि चि विभ्रान्तत्वात् प्रमातृ विभ्रान्तं च  
(तेनैव प्रकारेण) वस्तुना परमार्थकम् रूपं इत्येक-  
त्वेनैव परमार्थी सन्त इति ॥

“ततश्च” — विततमपि इदं विश्वं .....  
Both essential & non essential

विततमपि = निसंख्याकं भेद युक्तं

if we take  
the summary view

संक्षेपविमृशदशाधिरोहे = संकुचित विमृश पदी

जड जीवत् च = जड और चैतन्य पदीय केवल  
पर आकर

तत्र = जडा जडयोर्मध्य विमृश्यमाना = विकल्पविवक्षितं  
दो रूप

स्व स्वतन्त्रा = स्वधीन सत्ताकाः

की कृताः

विमृश्यमावता = विमृश विषयी भावः

स्वदारीरे = स्वस्वरूपे विभ्रान्तः = स्थितियुक्तः

for objectivity to cognition  
is not his inherent  
quality, because they  
in most case they  
are not inherent

कोऽपि धर्मः = यह धर्म तो जड दारीर का तो नहीं है ।  
ताही स धर्मः कुत्र विभ्रान्तोऽस्तीति चेत् चेतेनेष्विति  
ब्रूमः, एतदेव हि चैतन्यं यदि मृश सामर्थ्यम् ॥



जडत्वाभाव = — इति चेत्तसि कृत्वा हेतुमाह

ननु तद्धि तेषां जडानां कथं सिद्धिरस्तीत्यपेक्षायामाह

‘मम नीलम्’ इति

मम नीलं भाति मया नीलं ज्ञायते = इति भानक्रिया  
कर्तृत्वेन ज्ञानक्रियाविक्रयत्वेन च ।

तेषां = जडानाम् चिन्मयत्वेऽपि = परमार्थदुष्ट्याश्रयणे  
चिद्रूपत्वेऽपि सति ॥

तथा च धरोयं मम स्फुरति इति कोऽर्थः मदीयं  
स्फुरणं स्पन्दनं ज्ञाविष्टः सद्रूपतामापन्नः एवं चिन्मय-  
सद्रूपताविष्ट एव चिन्मयत्वात् ॥ चिन्मयत्वेऽपि पर-  
धाम्नि न किञ्चित् जडम् नाम् इति युक्तं नयो इति  
भावः ॥

मायारूपया ईश्वरशक्त्या = स्वात्मविस्मृतिरूपया  
मायाशक्त्या -  
जडत्वं प्रापितानाम् = वैद्यभावमानां तांसां सताम् -

ज्ञाश्रित्य = स्वविषयीभूत भानज्ञानाख्य क्रियाद्वय  
ज्ञाश्रय - जडत्वं नास्ति जडम् -  
वेन  
‘प्रतिष्ठा’ — प्रमातृग्राहकतया ← तत् प्रमात्र ज्ञमि-  
मुख्येन अवस्थानम् ॥  
अवस्थानम् = स्वरूपलाभरूपावस्थिति भवति ॥  
ततः = फलितमाह  
पृथक् = ग्राहकमनपेक्षेत्यर्थः न सन्ति = स्वस्मिन्  
न लभन्ते ॥

यथोक्तम् = ~~they are not aware of their being~~  
एवमात्मिन्यसत्कल्पाः प्रकाशस्यैव सन्त्यमी ।  
जडाः प्रकाशस्यैव स्वात्मनः स्वपरात्मभिः ॥  
only in relation to light of consciousness  
Light of consciousness alone has inde-  
pendent being both as self & not-self

धटादिरूपः विमर्शः  
असमर्थत्वात्  
असत्तत्त्वः

एवमात्मनि = मायया सिद्धे जडरूपे स्वस्मिन्  
अकल्पा = विमर्शसमर्थत्वेनासिद्ध्याः अमीजडा = नीलादयः  
प्रकाशस्यैव सन्ति = प्रकाशसम्बन्धिन एव भवन्ति, वेधाः  
तद्ग्राह्यताकाले एव समस्त स्वरूपताभात् पर-  
तन्ना एव भवन्ति यावत्  
अतः एकः - केवलः

प्रकाश एव स्वात्मनः अस्ति = स्वप्रकाशेन स्वग्रहणे परापेक्षा-  
भावेन स्वसम्बन्धी भवति -  
स्वतन्त्रो भवति -

स्वपरात्मभिः = वेदक भावेन वेधभावेन च, उपलक्षितः  
स्वात्मा सः =

Shines independently  
Gottens. एव हि स्वसम्बन्धित्वेन स्थितः

उपाहित = संबद्ध  
= सम्मिलित

अन्यानुपाहितम् = ग्राहकतया स्थितेनान्येन न विच्छिन्नी-  
ननु उमापि तादृशमेव भवत्वित्यत आह "न च" कृतम्

भारुपानुपाहितम् = प्रकाशरूपेण ग्राहकेणानवच्छिन्नी-  
(यादि प्रकाशने स्वीकार कृतम्  
न किया हो)

निरुत्थानमेव = असंभाव्यम्

जड एव = न तु चेतनाः, स्वग्रहणे परापेक्षात्वात्, न हि देहस्य  
स्वग्राहकत्वम् -

तेषामपि = अजडसम्बन्धितां शरीरादीनामपि

किमु द्यते = तेषामपि ज्ञानक्रिये न युक्ते इति भावः ।

and he is not being  
shine - is  
shenient.

तद्वि केषां शक्तिरिति विदिकथते - आह - अतस्

तदभावः = धटादीनामभावः यत् लग्नम् = यत् निष्ठम्

आपाते = विवेकात्पूर्वम् तत् = बहुवचनम्

जडात्मक वेधाः = नीलादयः - देहप्राणादयः, ते एव  
उपाधिः



ततः = उपाधेर्हेतोरेतित्यर्थः अपरमाधिकारः अस्य भूतम्

अन्योन्याश्रयात् = इतराश्रयात् दोषात् -

यदयोन्याश्रयं तत न सत्

जीवाः = चेतना हि - यस्मात् जडभेदात् = देहादि भेदात् हेतोः

For variety of Sentiments  
is due difference in  
in sentiments and difference  
to variety in Sentiments.

भेदभागीनः सन्तः, एष देहो येषां ते,  
एषां वेधा येषां ते ॥

प्राप्नुयुः = प्राप्नुयुः, अन्यथैकप्रकाशमानरूपत्वात्

नीलपीतादिभावभेदाः = नीलपीतादयो भावविशेषाः

आदि = वाद्यानामान्तराणां सुखादीनां

The variety of particular objects such as blue and yellow, as it has multiplicity only.

भेदभूमिम् = नीलादिभावेन भासनं भां भेदकक्ष्याम्

परम् = केवलम् अधिराढा = आश्रितवन्तः

तेन = तेषां भेदभूम्या रोहणेन

किम् = अस्मिन् समये जीवैक्यमात्रस्यैव प्रकृतत्वात्

न तेन काये ज्ञानि इति अर्थः

जीवैक्ये सिद्धे जडैक्यस्यायत्नसिद्धत्वमस्य

इति भावः

फलितमाह - "तदयम्" - सतः कारणात्

जीवानामः - जीवप्रमाणा = एको जीवनकर्ता प्रमातुः इति

जातम् = सिद्धम्

जीवनं च = जीवनक्रियाकर्तृत्वं च स्वातन्त्र्यं

ज्ञानक्रियात्मकं = प्रकाशविमर्शात्मकं

करोति च = अन्यथा मृतस्यापि जीवत्वं स्यात्

इति व्यवहर्तव्यः - - - - - पुराणाम्मादिषु च

सर्वज्ञः सर्वकर्ता च ईश्वरः - प्रसिद्ध इति

आत्मापि तादृश एव अनुमातव्य इति भावः

When the question arises what of that? the answer is that there is no established dual subject. I have listed that the individual subjects are really one & that subject is characterised by life.

and life consists in doing the act of living in the form of knowing & acting.

ये प्रवर्गमे = परमेश्वरभावः

on that much only. तन्मात्रस्य = सामान्य ज्ञानक्रियाशक्तिमात्रस्य, न तु सर्व-  
this maxim depends विषयस्य,

योनुबन्धः = योगः सोऽस्यास्तीति तन्त्रानुबन्धी तस्य  
भावस्तत्त्वं तस्मात् ॥

सिद्धम् = आत्मनि निष्पन्ने भवति

तथा चैवंप्रयोगः, अयमात्मा सर्वविषय ज्ञानक्रिया  
शक्तिमान, ज्ञानक्रियाशक्ति योगात् ॥

अनीश्वरस्य = जो राजा न हो (व्यातिरेक व्याप्तिः)

Because it is against the essential nature स्वभावविशेषः = उस की वहां व्याप्तिः न होने से

of one who is not lord to have freedom of action & knowledge. अतः कारणात्

आत्मा कर्ता च = प्रत्यभिज्ञा =

It is his self which knows & acts in all fields.

अतः स सर्वेश्वरोऽहमिति प्रत्यभिज्ञानम् =

अत्र च ज्ञानक्रियायोगमात्रेणापि सर्वविषय ज्ञान-  
क्रियायोगरूपमैश्वर्यमग्निकणदृष्टान्तेन सिद्ध्यति।  
कणभावेण स्थितोऽप्यग्निर्महेन्धनचयदोहेऽपि समर्थ  
एव दृश्यते।

अनुमान से ईश्वर सिद्धिः -

(1) पक्ष - साध्य → सर्वविषय ज्ञानक्रियाशक्तिमत्त्वं  
स्वभावमेव ऐश्वर्यं -

जीवनं च जीवनकर्तृत्वं तत्तच्च ज्ञानक्रियात्मकं योहि ज्ञानाति च करोति च स जीवति तस्य सातृत्वं, कर्तृत्वं जो स्वतन्त्र्य रखता है वही ईश्वर है ॥

(2) हेतुः → ज्ञानक्रियाशक्तियोगाद् ईश्वर इति

(3) व्याप्ति → आत्मा च विश्वत्र ज्ञाता कर्ता च

(4) उदाहरण → यो यो ज्ञानक्रियाशक्तिमात्र ईश्वरः  
यथापुराणगामादि सिद्धेश्वरवत् - सर्वविषय  
ज्ञानक्रियाशक्तिमत्त्वं स्वभावमेव ऐश्वर्यं

उपनय → आत्मा च विश्वत्र ज्ञाता च कर्ता च.

निमग्न → प्राप्तिविष्करणेन अहं महेश्वरः  
ज्ञानाविष्करणेन

ज्ञान क्रिया प्राप्ति ईश्वर = परदशायामहमिति स्वरूपे  
पूर्णदशाया

स्वाभाविक्यो = परमेश्वरस्वभावान्यभिचारिण्या

अप्ररुढः = नीजभावेन स्थितत्वात् अंकुरभावगतः

भेदोन्मेषः = इदन्ता उन्मेषः

यह सदाशिव अवस्था है

इदन्तारूपभेदस्फुरणं ययो ते - अहंभाव-  
प्रधानत्वात् इति भावः

यद्यपीश्वरस्य भेदाभेदयोः सधृततुलापुटन्यायेन सम-  
प्राधान्यम्, तथापि समीपवर्तित्वेन समकक्षतया  
सदाशिवेन सह ग्रहणम्, अथवा च ज्ञान प्राप्तिः  
सदाशिवत्वम्। क्रिया प्राप्ति ईश्वरत्वम्.

भेदस्य सामान्यतः - यद्वा भेदाभेद एक जैसे  
है - यद्वा विद्या कुल  
शुद्ध विद्या में है -

विशेषताः प्ररोहे =

आपाते = उपदेश काले

न तु संवित् — सर्वभावेन स्थितः प्रकाशः  
 अतः कारणात् → जीवतामिति →  
 जी जडुमा — लक्षणया प्रमाता एव .  
 इत्थं = चेतनया ज्ञानक्रियारूपया ॥

॥

।



तत्र ज्ञानं स्वतः सिद्धं क्रिया कायाभिरासती ।  
परैरप्युलक्ष्येत तयान्यज्ञानमूह्यते ॥ ५ ॥

योजना :- तत्र (तयो ज्ञानक्रिययोर्मध्ये) ज्ञानं स्वतः  
सिद्धम् । क्रिया अपि (स्वतः सिद्धा, सा) कायाभिरा-  
सती परैरुपलक्ष्येत । तथा (क्रियया) ।  
ननु ज्ञानक्रिये ..... शमयितुमाह :-

Ques! How do you establish the existence  
of powers of knowledge and action in  
the individual subject due to which  
he can be said to possess lordli-  
ness (Maheshvarya)?

Ans! Out of these two powers, the  
power of knowledge is self-established  
and the power of action (which is also  
self established) is perceptible) is  
perceptible to other perceivers, as it  
is associated with a particular body.  
From that (action) the presence of (the  
power of) knowledge in others is inferred.

ज्ञान क्रिये एव = ज्ञान क्रियाभ्यां

कथं सिद्धे = तत् सिद्धेव यतः → याभ्यां ज्ञानक्रिया  
भ्यां तत्सिद्धेवी ।

संश्लेषव्यवहारः - आत्मनीति शेषः

प्रसादयेत् → प्रकर्षण साधनाविषयतां नीयते

Karika 5.

But it may be asked: how do you establish the existence of powers of knowledge and action (in individual subject) which alone can justify the attribution of possession of followers to him? To answer this question the author says:-

[5] "of these (the power of) knowledge is self-established; and so also (the power of) action. The latter, when associated with a particular body, is perceptible to other limited perceivers. From that the presence of (the power of) knowledge in others is guessed."

All the three forms of cognition:  
(i) I know (ii) I knew (iii) I shall know  
shine on the back ground of self-luminous Self-consciousness only. There is none to be discussed about it. For, if the Self were not shining, the whole world would be nothing but mass of darkness, or it would not <sup>be</sup> even that. Even (the statement of) a child conveys the idea of Self-luminosity of Self. This is what

is asserted in :-

O People, "Through what means of knowledge  
Can the knower be known?"

If we deny Self-Shining nature to Subject, there remains no room for question & answer. In the cognitive experience such as, "I know", there is consciousness (not only of self-consciousness luminous Self but) of association with a Stir (Spanda) also. It is because of this Stir that Self is admitted to be of sentient nature, as distinct from the qualities such as white etc., which are externally insentient. This Stir is technically called "Vimarsha". It is the power of action. This is what has been asserted by our great-grand teacher Somananda :-

"At the time of cognition of jar, etc the Subjective Stir in relation to jar is action."

Therefore, internal power of action, like that of cognition is Self-established & Self-Shining. That very internal power of action,

cited on page 3.

Page 3

because of its inherent power, enters into body, through vital air, and the group of light and being of Shining nature in itself, becomes directly perceptible as physical action in the Sphere of Māyā. That physical action, when seen in another person's body, logically makes us guess (the presence of) the power of Knowledge (ज्ञानः) which is its essential nature. And the light of Consciousness (ज्ञानः) does not shine as this. For, 'thisness' is negation of Knowledge (ज्ञानः). And a thing that is cognised in the form of something else cannot be said to be truly cognised. But the fact that light of Consciousness shines, cannot be denied. And that which shines is the essential nature of the Subject. Hence the light of Consciousness which is associated with another person at the empirical level is not different from the light of Consciousness of the cognising Subject. The otherness is due to the limiting conditions of it. And if we proceed to think rationally we discover that the limiting conditions itself is own-different from Self. Hence from the philosophical point of view, all the Subjects - are One. That One alone is. This is asserted in the following:—

P-T-O.



"It is one & the same Self that shines as one's own Self as well as selves of others".

Therefore all knowledge whether it be in Sadashiva state or in a woman, is the knowledge of one knower. Hence the Omniscience of the Subject is established as a conclusion from the premises. One same can be asserted in regard to the action of the subject. This is what has been asserted in regard to the action of the subject. This is what has been asserted by our great-grand-teacher in Shivdr̥ti:—

"Jag (is one with <sup>my-</sup>Self at the time of my desire to know and therefore) knows one with myself. And I am one with Jag in knowing. Sadashiva knows as my self. And I know as Sadashiva. Siva alone shines, knowing himself through multiplicity of objects" etc.

The word "is quersed" (अनुमीयति) advocates that the power of knowledge is not an object of any means of right knowledge. Other-  
wise he would have used the word  
"is inferred" (अनमीयति).

Contd on page 5

5

- Thus, those, who have not been altogether blinded by (the fall of dust of) <sup>discourse</sup> ~~discourse~~ of logicians to this path, enter into Him when they realize through the above dialectic the identity of the individual Self & the universal & merge everything, such as jar, body, vital air, pleasure & even their not-being, in Him. Therefore
- This is the introduction (प्रस्तावना) because
  - like a chisel, it is instrumental in
  - bringing out the distinctive features of the
  - use of (प्रतीतिः) due to recognition. This much alone is the purpose of this book.

It, (the 1st Chapter) can be spoken of as an introduction for the reason that through brief presentation of the system, it removes ignorance about what is primarily to be presented in the book; or the root 'Han' may be taken to mean 'to know' because it means 'to go', and therefore, it may be called an introduction, because through this purpose of the book is known. Some, however, hold the meaning of 'Han' (हन्) "to go" is limited to going to women. Thus, through introduction contemplation on the meaning of the above

P.T.O.

6

four verses parantabwa is attained (5).

وایست که هر چند از آن که می باشد

از آن که می باشد و از آن که می باشد

و از آن که می باشد و از آن که می باشد

و از آن که می باشد و از آن که می باشد

و از آن که می باشد و از آن که می باشد

तत्र = ज्ञानक्रियो मध्ये - तत्र प्रथम ज्ञानस्य स्वतःसिद्धत्वे  
साधयति "अहं" इति

अहं जानामि = मैं जानता हूँ (वर्तमान काल में) - प्रकाशो  
मीलादिरूपे यः अहं परामर्शः

मया ज्ञात = मैंने जाना था (इस तरह तीनों काल पकड़ने से)

ज्ञास्यते च = जानोंगा (इस भविष्य काल)

इत्येवं = अनेन कम प्रकारेण

तत्र अहं इति ~~मया~~ <sup>मया</sup> इति - अहं परामर्शः

स्वप्रकाशः = प्रकाशविषयात्वेन तद्वत् स्वग्रहणे परानुपेक्षः

योऽहं परामर्शः = तद् विषय इवाहमिति ज्ञान्तरो विमर्शः

तत्र परिनिष्ठतम् = भित्तौ इव चित्रं लग्नम्, तेनैव लब्ध  
सत्तात्मकम् ॥

इदं ज्ञानं नाम = ज्ञानारूपं वस्तु भवति, न तु प्रथमलब्धसत्ताकं  
तथा च अहं ~~परामर्शः~~ परामर्शवत् स्वप्रकाशवत् <sup>भवति</sup> -  
स्वतःसिद्धत्वस्य स्फुटमेव भावः कथम्?

अहं जानामि, मया ज्ञातं ज्ञास्यते च इत्येवं प्रकारेण

किं तत्र अन्यत्र विचार्यते = अहं विमर्श निष्ठस्य ज्ञानस्य  
स्वतःसिद्धत्वे किमपि वक्तव्यं ॥

तदुपप्रकाशो हि = तस्य अहंविमर्शविष्ठ ज्ञानस्य उपप्रकाशो  
विश्वम् = सर्वो भाव वर्गः

अन्धतमसम् = धनान्धकाररूपम्, ग्राहीतुमुशक्यत्वात्

तदपि वा न स्यात् = तमोग्रहणेऽपि च प्रकाशास्यैव सामर्थ्यात्  
न हि नेत्रद्वारेणासंचरित प्रकाशः जात्यान्धतामोति  
ग्राहीतुमुशकनोति ॥

standing on  
अहं परामर्शः  
स्वप्रकाशः  
Self-luminant

बालोऽपि = अल्प बुद्धि वाला भी, बद्धा भी.

प्रकाशविश्रान्तिमेव = अहं विमर्शस्य तन्निष्ठस्य ज्ञानस्य  
च सारतया स्थिते अहं प्रकाशे

संवेदयते = परेष्ठवनुभवविषयतां नयति

तदुक्तम् :-

स वेत्ति सर्वं न च तस्यास्ति वेत्ता इति श्रुतिः ॥

(ते) विज्ञातामरे केन विजानीयात् ॥

अरे = लोकाः प्रेक्षापूर्वकारिणः

ते = अहं परामर्शनिष्ठज्ञानात् हि प्रमाता  
विज्ञाता ॥

केन = केन प्रमाणेन, केन रूपेण

जानीयात् = तत एव लब्धासिद्धेः प्रमाणस्य  
तत्र व्यापारायोगात्

नीरूपस्य तस्य ज्ञाने न संभवत्येवेत्यर्थः

केन रूपेण स्वयं स्थित्वा ते जानीयात् - स्वयमेव

तदूपेण स्थितत्वात् न ते ज्ञातुं शक्नोति -

व्यतिरिक्तस्यैव ज्ञानविषयत्वं संभवाद्  
इति अर्थः ॥

तत्त्ववे = तस्य विज्ञातुरपलापे

ननु अहं विमर्शनिष्ठत्वद्वारेण ज्ञानस्य प्रकाशरूपं स्वतः

सिद्धत्वं भवतु, किंवा - तत्कथं संभवेद - अहं

"तत्र च" - जानामीत्यतः उपलक्षणं चैतत् -  
इति वचनमात्रेणैवे इति  
शेषः ॥

संरम्भयोगोऽपि भाते =

कृत प्रत्यय वाच्यस्पन्दयोगोऽपि, अहं परामर्श  
निष्ठज्ञानवत् स्वप्रकाशात्वेन स्फुरति ॥

अपलाप = जानकादीसे  
झुकर जाना, छलमछल  
Kashmiri 'Jals' 'Jurn'  
without the subject  
the directing world  
याद्विज्ञानीत्यादिना ननु

the subject  
with his quality  
of self-shining  
प्रकाशमानता

संरम्भेन

येन = भावेन जानामीति वपुः = प्रकृति प्रत्यय-  
विभागकल्पनया चानक्रियानिष्ठे जानामीति अस्य  
स्वरूपम् ।

जाना जाने के कारण  
जड़ जड़ है

प्रत्यन्तस्मृतात् = स्वग्रहणे सर्वदा परापेक्षत्वाद्भूतिशयेन  
शुक्लादेर्गुणात् = जैसे शुक्लादि गुण होते हैं जडात्  
वह गुण स्वयम् "जानामि" विमर्शीन  
शक्ति हीन हैं ॥ यह जड़गुण "जानामि"  
(" में जानता हूँ") से ही जाने जाते हैं ॥

चित रूपता

प्राप्त कर के - चित् स्वभावताम् = चिद्रूपताम् अभ्येतिः प्राप्नोति  
उम के साथ एकी  
वन कर के एकीभाव  
प्राप्त कर के "में" के साथ आन्तरं प्रमातृरूपं ज्ञाने प्रति ग्राह्यत्वेऽपि  
[यह जानता हूँ] एक वन करके बाह्यं शुक्लादिगुण प्रति प्रमाणभावम्  
यह शक्ति के साथ 5, 9, 5, 1, 1, 5  
वह ही सारांश है कि स च संरम्भो विमर्शीः = अन्तः संरम्भविमर्शीरूपः  
स्पन्द है यह आन्तरिक विमर्शीः = विषयावसायरूपः  
स्पन्द ही विमर्शी है चमत्कारः योगः संबन्धः ॥  
यह ही "कृया" है

"धरादिग्रहकालेऽपि धरं जानाति सा क्रिया"

धरादिग्रहणकालेऽपि यद् धरं जानातीति  
भवति सा क्रिया भवति, न तु कारणकालिकं  
करोमीत्येतदेव क्रिया भवति इति अपि शब्द  
अभिप्रायः

आन्तरा - प्रमाणरूपा न तु कायव्यापाररूपा

सैव = आन्तरा क्रियैव स्वशक्त्या = निजसामर्थ्येन  
व्यापारात्मिका = व्यापाररूपा मायापदे = भेदे  
विषयः = गोचरः

स्पन्दनरूपा = चेष्टारूपकथनरूपा

"अहं" से चलकर  
"जानता हूँ" तक  
जो "movement" स्पन्द  
जो "motionless state" है  
वह "कृया" भगवती का  
"सूक्ष्माति सूक्ष्म"  
"प्राचीन" - "रूप"  
है



That we give formal power of judgment  
because of its inherent power, enters into our mind  
vital air and the "group of 8" and being of shining nature in as physical  
साहित्येन = सहचरत्वेन स्व स्वभावेन = उपादानत्वेन  
(The real cause) निजस्वरूपं

स्वसंवेदवैव स्वप्रकाशं ज्ञानं एतेन ज्ञानस्य परस्मिद्वत्त्वमपि  
परप्रकाशरूपेण — कथितम् ॥  
अहंता रूपेण ॥

The light of Consciousness does not shine as "this".  
ज्ञानम् = विज्ञातरूपम्. इदन्त्या = इदमिति बुद्ध्या  
विज्ञातरूपम् — न च भाति — अहंनिष्ठत्वेनैव तस्य समनन्तरं साधनात्  
इदन्ता हि अज्ञानत्वे = ज्ञानव्यतिक्तेषु धरादिष्वेव  
तत्प्रयोगात्

And a thing that is cognised as something else cannot fail to be truly cognised.  
न च अन्यदस्तु अन्येन वपुषा स्वरूपेण — भातं  
भातं न भवेत्, अन्यथा रजतभावेन भातायाः  
शुक्तिरपि भात्वप्रसंगात् ॥  
भातं भातं भवेत् = भारूपं भातं न भवेत् ॥

तत्र ज्ञानं भात्येव परं = केवलम् तत्र रजत्  
ज्ञानमेव भवति एव

केवलं पूर्णं अनन्यपक्षम्  
भात्येव = यथा तथा कल्पिते तदभावेऽपि साक्षितया  
स्थितत्वात्, अन्यथाऽभानासिद्धेः —  
ननु सदा भावेन तस्य किमायातम् इत्यत आह — "भाति च"  
इति यत् च भाति तत्

अहमित्यस्य = अहंपदवाच्यस्य विज्ञातुः वपुः —  
स्वरूपं भाति  
चित् रूपं वपुः

परज्ञानमपि = परकायाश्रिता

स्वात्मनः ननु स्वात्मैव भवति परस्मिन् सदा भातात्  
वेद्यत्वेन

शेवादि सकलान्तः स च सर्वेश एव, भेदावभास्तु तत्स्वतः 136  
न्य शनैव ॥

परत्वं केवलम् - ...

स च = उपाधिप्रच विचारितः - विचारित एव सन् ॥

प्रत्ययः - प्रकाशरूप प्रमातृव्यातिरिक्तो न भवति

विश्वः सर्वः परमार्थतः एकः प्रमाता भवति, मध्ये  
स्थितस्योपाधेरपि तद्भावेन स्फुरणात्

प्रमातृवर्गः = संकुचित जीव वर्गः

स च एव च = एकः प्रमाता एव अस्ति = परमार्थः  
सम्भवति  
प्रमातृभेदस्योपाधिकल्पितत्वेन परमार्थेन  
असत्त्वात् ॥

स्वपरात्मनि =  
स्वरूपेण परेण-  
रूपेण च ॥

धटः = वेदत विषयभूतो धटः

मदात्मना = वेदकरूपस्य मम स्वरूपेण

वेत्ति = स्वविषयं वेदने प्रति कर्तृत्वं भजति

इति नयेन वेदने क दृष्टाकाले मद्भावेन स्फुरणात्  
अहं च धटात्मना के वेदमि - मद्भावासादन-  
प्राप्तवेदकभाव धटस्वरूपेण चाहं के वेदमि -  
ममपि धटग्राहणकाले धटभावासादनात् अन्यथा  
ग्राहणासद्भावात् -

अहंते = संभाव्यते  
तर्कयते

वदेवं सति - न वृत्तः = न संपन्नः

संवेदनघथे = ज्ञान मार्गे

आत्मनि तदैकात्म्यमतेनैव = ईश्वररूपे परात्मन्येव  
आपाद्यन्तः - निमज्जयन्तः = अन्तर्भावयन्तः, तद्भावेनैव

ईश्वरसमाविष्टा = प्राप्तेश्वर प्रतिभित्ताः  
भवन्ति = इत्येन समावेष्टास्य सिद्धत्वमेव कथयति ॥

सम्यक् जीवममुक्तास्वा

निमज्जनेन हि प्राप्तेषु तेषु यथोचितं भोगः ॥



टंकः = पात्राणदारणः

ईश्वर प्रत्यभिन्नलक्षणम् = ईश्वरोहमिति प्रत्यभिन्ना-  
रूपः

सत्तावदेव = आत्मनि उत्कर्षविश्रामणमेव.

श्रविततम् = संक्षेपेण इत्यर्थः

प्रमेयविषयः - प्रत्यभिन्ना विषयः

येन = सेवे गतिर्थाः  
ज्ञानार्थः इति  
वैयकरणरीत्या ॥  
गत्यर्थत्वात् = गत्यर्थो ज्ञानार्थश्चेति  
नीतेरित्यर्थः

प्रमेयम् = सु एव ईश्वरोऽहमिति एवं रूपं

गतिम् = गमनरूपम्.

स्त्रियं गच्छति = स्त्रियं गच्छति इति स्थाने  
एव स्त्रियं हन्तीति प्रयोजनम्.

हन्यते = अपसार्थत

प्रमेयविषयो ----- = अत्र प्रमेय पदस्य -  
विषयार्थता ज्ञेया तेन प्रमेयस्य, ईश्वरोहन्ता इति  
विषयस्य यः विषयोगोचरो ० यामोहः स येन  
हन्यते इति संबन्धः ॥

ii Ahnika.

The ultimate Reality, conceived by this system, is made quite clear if the opposite views are first postulated and then refuted. As Batakravayana has said

"Homage to the Deity, which at first creates the illusion for those who are deluded in the world & then dispels it and which at first conceals the universal bliss of pure Self-Consciousness & then reveals it".

Here the Author, wishing to reveal the Reality after having dispelled the illusion of those who deny both the Self & God, presents the illusion in eleven verses, beginning with ननु एतद्विषयः --- & ending in तेन कर्तृत्वम् ---. In the 1st 2 verses the position of those who maintain the inferability of the Self is refuted, on the ground that unification of experiences involved in remembrances, can be explained in terms of the residual traces & therefore is not sufficient for the inference of the Self. In the next one, the inference, that through the qualities, like knowledge, etc, the Substratum can be inferred, is refuted. Having thus refuted the Self, the next 2 verses make it  
P.T.O

In his system, ~~Sakitya~~ means "Surrender"  
 consisting in the dedication of the

clear that the conception of knowledge  
 as distinct from self, as held by  
 the opponents (Visheshaka) as well as  
 the Sankhya as conception of it, do not  
 stand to reason. This is done only to  
 refute the view that the ultimate is  
 Omnipotent & Omniscient, because of  
 the possession of power of knowledge  
 & action. In the next one, it is declared  
 that action as such has no external  
 existence anywhere. Having refuted  
 the arguments in support of it, he  
 states the argument against it. Then  
 in the next verse he denies the existence  
 of relation on the ground that there is  
 no proof in support of it. Then in the  
 next verse he gives the argument against  
 it. The last verse states the Buddhist  
 theory that there is no eternal self  
 nor are knowledge & action its  
 characteristics. This is the summary of  
 the Pāramārthika view:—

Now the meaning of the text is being  
 explained

पूर्वपक्षतया येन विश्वमाभास्य भेदतः

अभेदोत्तरपक्षान्तनीयते ते स्तुमः शिवम् ॥

"We bow to that Shiva who, having, manifested the diversity of the universe as the prime-facie view, leads it up to unity, the real him."

विश्वम् = परत्रिंशत्तत्त्वात्मकं जगत्

पूर्वपक्षतया = प्रतिसमाधेय - पूर्वपक्षभावेन,

भेदतः आभास्य = निजेच्छया भेदतः - इदन्ताग्रहणप्राणभेदेन, आभासविषयतां नीत्वा ।

अभेद एव = अद्वन्ताप्राणा एकता एव उत्तरपक्षः -

स एवान्तः = अवसाने तम्, नीयते = स्थापनीयः पक्षः प्राप्यते ॥

वयं ते शिवं स्तुमः = स्वीकृत्यतया भावयामः ।

इह = अस्मिन् शास्त्रमार्गे

परमार्थरूपम् = तात्पर्यविषय-त्वेन परमाभिधेयरूपम् ।

अप्राक्कयमाना = वादिभिः शङ्कितुमारब्धा, न तु संभवसङ्गाः

ये प्रतिपक्षाः - विरुद्धाः अपरमाधिभूताः प्रतिद्वन्द्विनः पक्षाः

तेषां यत् प्रतिकेयणम् = प्रतिसमाधानं तेन

नमः = अस्मत्कृतिकः प्रह्वीभावोऽस्तु

कीदृशाय भवेत्? - भवे = समद्वेषमये संसारे

ये संभ्रान्ताः = विस्मृतस्वात्मत्वेन देहादावात्मभ्रमयुक्ता ये

तेषां भ्रान्तिम् = प्रोक्तरूपं भ्रमम्, जीवाः,

तत् उद्भाष्य = प्रकटीकृत्य भिन्दते = तीव्रतरशक्तिपातेन पुनः विदारकाय

अत एव ज्ञानानन्दम् = आत्मप्रकाशरूपमानन्दम् ॥

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

12-11-1917

*Handwritten signature/initials*

कादृशम् ? निर्द्वन्द्वम् = विषयसुखदुखरूपद्वन्द्वव्यतिरिक्तम्

एतेन मध्ये विस्मृतं वस्तु पुनः प्रपञ्च्यते = मायाप्रान्त्यावरणविषयतां बीत्वा, विवृण्वते = तदुपसारेण प्रकटीकुर्वते ॥

प्राप्तमस्तिशयेन तत्र हि = इस अद्विक में

आनन्दकारी भवति तत्रात्मानाश्वरवादिनां = जो आत्मा अश्वरीश्वरवादी हैं  
अपि कृपाहेतुकम् भेदेन पूर्वक = उस को उडाने के लिए भान्ति = जो उनकी भान्ती  
स्व इति द्योतिकम् ॥ परमार्थ = फिर जो कुछ परमार्थ है

विवरीष्यन् = उसी को प्रकट करने की इच्छा से  
तत उद्भावन् = उस भान्ति का पहिले प्रकट करना कि वह क्या कहते हैं

तावत् सकादशाभिज्ञोर्के करोति = इन ग्यारह श्लोको से किया जाता है ॥

तत्र = इन ग्यारह श्लोको में  
श्लोकद्वयेन = पहिले और दूसरे श्लोक से

आत्मनो = आत्मा जो है

द्रष्टव्य" - दृश्यस्य - सत्त्वे द्रष्टुं योग्यस्य, समभूतं है  
या अनुपलब्धिः = अप्राप्तिः - तथा प्राणभूतया, ध्रुवस्य = जिस को वह आत्मवादी नित्य

अभाव उक्तः = अनुपलब्धस्यापि पक्षस्य स्वरूपविप्रकर्षे  
अभावसाधनं न उचितम् इति ॥

प्रत्यक्षात्मवादिनः प्रति = दैवान प्रति, तस्व हि नित्यम्  
आत्मानं प्रत्यक्षं वदन्ति ॥

तत्र श्लोक त्रयेण = तीसरे, चौथे और पांचवें श्लोक से

← स्मृत्य ..... सिद्धम् = जो कहते हैं स्मृता जो है वह  
आत्मा है

← अन्यथा सिद्धत्वात् = यदि स्मृत्य नहीं तो स्मृत्य, अनुसंधान  
से की सिद्धि नहीं हो सकती है

स्मृत्यनुसंधानेन आत्म-  
संश्लेषः अनुमीयते ॥



आत्मानुमानाय न पर्याप्तम् = लेकिन यह सारा कुछ  
अनुमान है और अनुमान की व्याप्ति आत्मा  
पर नहीं हो सकती ॥ (आत्मनिविना)

यह अनुमानवादियों पर कहा गया है - वह कहते  
हैं कि आत्मा की सिद्धि अनुमान से हो सकती है ॥

तत्र प्रलोकेन = बड़े प्रलोक से

ज्ञानादि ----- = वह कहते हैं ज्ञानादि गुण जो हैं  
उन से गुणी (जिसके यह गुण हैं) जाना  
जा सकता है

ज्ञानक्रिया शक्ति संबन्धरूपमैश्वर्य = ज्ञान क्रिया संबन्धात्  
ज्ञातृ कर्तृत्वरूपं

ज्ञानस्य स्वरूपमेव ---- = भिन्न भिन्न वादियों ने ज्ञान के  
स्वरूप को ही आत्मा कहा है ॥

सारूप्यमते च अयुज्यमानम् =

सारूप्यों ने कहा है कि ज्ञान का आत्मा  
के साथ कोई संबन्ध नहीं है ॥

ततः एकेन = नवें प्रलोक से

न काचिदपि = न स्वस्वरूपेण

कुचिदपि = न किंचित्  
साधारम्

स तत्र - इस ज्ञान क्रिया के संबन्ध पर

साधकम् = सिद्ध करने वाला प्रमाण (सुत्ती सती  
धर सती)

प्रतिक्षिप्य = निरास्य

बाधकं च = बाधक प्रमाण भी (मिट्टी नहीं तो  
धूर भी नहीं)

उपन्यासः = placing marks, & marking  
leaving stated - ठहरा कर

श्लोकेन = दसवें श्लोक से संबन्धस्य = ज्ञान क्रियादेः  
प्रतिपादितं = न अस्तित्वं वादक प्रमाण से सिद्ध किया ॥

प्रमाण अभावे वदता = जो भाव सिद्ध करना है उस पर  
कोई प्रमाण नहीं है यह कहा गया

श्लोकेन = ग्यारवें श्लोक से तत्र = स्थिरे आत्मनि

The Buddhist Saṅgata refutes the view of Shāivite-  
Vādin that there exists a permanent Subject (Self).

ननु स्वलक्षणाभासं ज्ञानमेकं परं पुनः ।

साभिलाषं विकल्पाख्यं बहुधा नापि तद्द्वयम् ॥१॥

नित्यस्य कस्यचिद् द्रष्टुस्तस्यात्रानुवभासतः ।

अहं प्रतीरितिरप्येषा शरीराद्यवसायिनी ॥२॥

योजना :-

ननु स्वलक्षण-ज्ञाभासं ज्ञानम् (निर्विकल्पकम्) एकम्,  
पुनः परम् (अन्यत्) साभिलाषं (शब्दन रूपेण सह वर्तते).  
विकल्पाख्यम् (सविकल्पकम्) बहुधा (स्मृतिसंशयोत्पे-  
क्षादिबहुभेदे), तत द्वयम् अपि नित्यस्य कस्यचिद् द्रष्टुः  
न (भवतः), तस्य अत्र अनुवभासतः, एवा अहं प्रतीरितिर-  
अपि शरीरादि अवसायिनी (भवति) ॥

Eng Trans :-

(There are only two kinds of Cognitions), one is  
inexterminate Cognition, which manifests its  
eff in its essential nature) & स्वलक्षणाभासं ज्ञानम्  
characterised by the limitations of time, space  
form. It is one (एकम्) i.e. has no variety. The  
other (परम्) is the determinate Cognition which  
admits of linguistic expression. It is of many



kinds such as remembrance, doubt, imagination  
 etc. Neither of these two ~~kind~~ Cognitions belongs  
 to a permanent perceiver (Self) because none  
 such is experienced. As regards the I-Con-  
 sciousness (अहं प्रतीति) which persists in different  
 experiences such as "I am this", "I am happy"  
 & so on, it has reference only to (Cognition  
 pertaining to) the body (~~or mind~~) etc.

(Sāṅgātā says, it is not right to say that  
 there exists a permanent self-luminous Self.  
 There are only the chains of indeterminate  
determinate Cognitions, but there is no sub-  
stratum of the Cognitions; nor any perma-  
nent being as Cognizer apart from the  
 fleeting Cognitions)

अनावभासतः - बोध स्य मध्ये अदृशीनात् ॥  
 अवसायिनी - अवसायरूपं विकल्प विषयां

कोऽसौ स्थिरः सात्मा साभिलायाऽहं प्रत्ययेनाऽपि  
 दृशीरुदि वेद्यवस्तु, उत्तीरना न वेद्यिता ॥

Page 53.

Karika 1-2.

"ननु" means objection. It has been stated that the Self which is essentially Consciousness, is permanent. But it is not right. For, Such an Self-luminous or permanent Self is not experienced. It is as follows:-

ज्ञानः alone Shines, associated with different kinds of objects and forms, Such as indeterminate cognition of jar, determinate cognition of it, recognition of it, remembrance of it. Indeterminate knowledge of 'blue' is that in which the characteristic of the object of knowledge are cognised as common to nothing else (सर्वज्ञानम्).

'स्व' means not applicable to others, Self-confined. 'लक्षणा' consists of limitation of time, space & form. 'व्यतिरेक' means light of the object facing the object Subject. Thus ~~indeterminate~~ indeterminate knowledge is that

extremest light of Consciousness, wherein ~~ज्ञानम्~~ <sup>ज्ञानम्</sup> as defined above, Shines. Its essential nature does not change in spite of the changes in the object. For, there is no cause to bring about any variety in its <sup>nature</sup> ~~cause of variety~~ but that is absent here. For, expression is not the attribute of the object, the "blue"; nor is it perceived



by the eye. Therefore, it is some thing which was known before and is to be remembered now. In the absence of the revival of the *Saṁskāra*, there is no remembrance. The revival is due to determinate perception of the object. Therefore, at the time of the indeterminate perception of object there is no remembrance of expression.

Determinate knowledge is different from it. For, all determinate knowledge springs from the ~~indeterminate~~ indeterminate directly or indirectly. The word 'TR' means 'of a different nature'. The object of determinate knowledge is a thing which is characterised by a universal. 'Svalakṣṇā' is extremely self-confined. Hence there is no possibility of the use of conventional expression in regard to indeterminate cognition; because whether it be acquired through the observations of transactions of the elders or through teaching, it involves elaborate determinate knowledge. Even if it be used, it would serve no useful purpose, because it cannot be applied to another object and therefore cannot be used in practical life.

Determinate knowledge is of many kinds,  
Contd on page 3.

Continued from page 3:

because it is invariably associated with expression which is nothing more than inner speech. Expression is of many kinds: 'This, that, that is this, it maybe this, this or this etc'. It (the expression) does not belong to the object; on the contrary, it gives variety of forms to cognition. Hence determinate knowledge is of various kinds. Thus, the chain of indeterminate & determinate cognition is self-shining.

It maybe so. But the view that the substratum of these cognitions is also self-shining is not sound, because both these types of cognition, the determinate & the indeterminate are not related to any cogniser different from themselves. If we accept the theory of existence of the external object, they may be spoken of as related to the perceptible. This reason is this:-

The cogniser is admitted to be essentially of the nature of consciousness. This implies that it is self-shining. As such it should be cognisable. But there is no consciousness of it either of these two types of cognition. It cannot be maintained that this negative reasoning is invalid, because "I know, I am certain, I remember this". In all these forms of cognition the persisting "I" shines.

Contd on page 4. P.T.O.



as persisting through all of them. It is distinct from the direct apprehension and remembrance etc which represent the meanings of the roots "Vid" etc, <sup>as</sup> also from the thing which is the object of cognitive activity such as "this". Who says it shines? For, "to shine" is indeterminate, but the Self-Consciousness is a form of determinate knowledge, because it is associated with the expression "I". Even, then it may be asked, what does this word "I" determine? Does it determine the chain of physical consciousness, because the "I-Consciousness" is associated with it, as in "I am this" or does it determine the chain of feelings, because of the experiences "I am happy" etc? For, the passive affix refers to the chain only and nothing outside. This has been asserted in (Varika) "Even the Self-Consciousness refers to body". By the word "the feeling is implied. Surely the "I" determines body etc as a chain, because "I-Consciousness" is affected by the residual traces, due to past experiences of the different similar moments in the chain. "This" (Idam) means that which is not denied byers, because it is implied in the statement, :- "Determinate knowledge is associated with expressions".

The "I-Consciousness" itself is not the Self because it is a determinate cognition and it is transitory in its nature. There is nothing different from body etc, which is referred to by this "I-Consciousness". And even there be, it would be objective in its nature. Thus no Self, different from cognition and the object thereof is established. (1-2).



"ननु" means  
objection.

संवित्स्वभावः =  
essentially conscious  
ness

स्थिरः = Permanent.

तावत् प्रयुक्तमः is not  
experienced.

आक्षेपे = अभियोगे, न तु प्रश्ने तस्य इह प्रयुक्तता  
कहे तुरदि सिद्धान्त को निरास करते हुए  
कुछ कहना आक्षेप कहा जाता है। इसलिये  
तुम जो कहते हो वह गलत है॥  
(उक्तस्य सिद्धान्तस्य निराकरणमाक्षेपः इति ज्ञानक्रियाशक्ति-  
मत्त्वं संवित्स्वभावत्वम्॥).

अप्रकाशनात् = अनावभासनात् - is not experienced

तथाहि = दृश्यतां किल इति अर्थः

'gun' ज्ञानः

① धर प्रकाशः = धर विषयं निर्विकल्पज्ञानम् <sup>alone shine</sup>  
<sup>on determinate</sup> <sup>cognition</sup> विकल्पः = सविकल्पज्ञानम्, धर प्रत्यभिज्ञा = सोयमित्यु-  
<sup>(is determinate)</sup>

② धर स्मृति = स इति संस्कारजं ज्ञानम् <sup>भयजं ज्ञानम् - Recognite</sup>  
<sup>Remembrance</sup>

③ धर उत्प्रेक्षा = भावितव्यमिति तर्कज्ञानम् - Argument

अदि = प्राप्तेन इदं वा इदं वा इति <sup>संशयज्ञानं मूलगृह्यते</sup>  
<sup>certainty of this or that or doubtful knowledge</sup>

ज्ञानान्येव = इदमिति वाक्यसंमुख्ये प्रमाणरूप

प्रकाशान्ते = स्वप्रकाशतया स्फुरन्ति <sup>only knowledge is</sup>  
<sup>shining</sup>

भिन्नकालानि भिन्न - - - - - = एक धर विषयत्वेऽपि कल्पिते

भेदमपेक्ष्य,

निर्विकल्पज्ञानम् → तत्र = ज्ञानषट्कमध्ये, (निर्विकल्प और सविकल्प मध्ये).

नीलस्य प्रकाशः स्वलक्षणाभासं ज्ञानम् = भवतीति संबन्ध

विशेषैक विषयं स्वस्वरूपैव विषयं

as which has common "स्वम" - आत्मीयम्

अन्याननुयायि = दूसरे के पीछे न चलने वाला, न किसी दूसरे

के जैसा - independent of any thing else

स्वरूप संकोच भागि = स्वरूप संकोचं भजतीति तादृशम्

लक्षणे" - स्वरूपम् - तत्र च देशादि योजानामयम्

प्रकाशानम् = प्रकाशः

यस्य = देशादेः

आभासः - निर्विकल्पज्ञानः - क्षणिकान्येव ज्ञानानि  
प्रकाशान्ते न तु ज्ञानी  
(आत्मा परमार्थः कश्चित्)

light of object facing the subject.



अन्तर्मुखम् = प्रमातृसांमुख्येन,  
प्रतिबिम्बतया

बहिर्मुखीनस्वरूपधारिणि = मेघ-  
उपराग बाह्येन्द्रियजन्ये,  
इदमिति बाह्य संमुख्ये  
प्रमाण रूपं ॥

ज्ञाने = ज्ञानपद वाच्ये वस्तुनि । एतेन "स्वलक्षण" - इत्यस्य  
ज्ञानविशेषणत्वम् उक्तं

तत् निर्विकल्पकं - समनन्तर उक्तं प्रकाररूपं विकल्पज्ञानम्

वैचित्र्यकारणम् = विषयभेदेऽपि = धरादिविषय भेदेऽपि सति, its nature  
विषयत्व-  
कल्पने एक जातीयम् - एक रूपं भवति <sup>does not change in spite</sup>  
<sup>of the changes in the object</sup>

संज्ञकः = अभिलाषः = शब्दनम् अत्र = निर्विकल्प ज्ञाने

प्रामाण्यः = "नहि" - नील धर्मत्वे तस्य संस्कारादेक्षा न स्यात् इति  
प्रान्तरप्रकाश-  
लक्षणः For, expression is not the attribution of the भावः  
"blue"

चक्षुर्ग्राह्यः = अभिलाषस्य आवणत्वात् ॥  
निरूपितं = It is something which was known before it is to be  
eye- perceived by the eye-  
प्रसक्तं = यहूतमन्त्रं

स्मृत्यर्थः = स्मृत्य के योग्य, अभिलाषः वृद्धदत्त संकेतः  
प्रबोधः = जब संस्कार न जागे, धरादि वस्तु संस्कार-  
स्य प्रबोधः तेन च स्मृत्य ।

तत् प्रबोधः = संस्कार प्रबोधः the revival is due to  
वस्तुदृष्टीनोत्थितः = विषयभूतस्य धरादि वस्तु संस्कार-  
ततः = तस्मात् ज्ञानात् direct perception of  
the object.  
वस्तुदृष्टीनसमये - At the time of indeterminate perception  
of object there is no  
प्रसक्तं = अन्यरूपेण विकल्पज्ञानम् प्रादुर्भवति इति  
शेषः

अत्र हेतुमाह "सर्वस्य" इति .....  
For, all determinate  
knowledge springs  
from indeterminate  
directly or indirectly  
तत्र धराविकल्पस्य साक्षात्तनिर्विकल्पज्ञानमूलत्वम्,  
मणिप्रभादृष्टीनोत्थस्य मणिविकल्पस्य पारम्यर्थेण  
मणिप्रभादृष्टीनोत्थत्वम्, प्रभाहि प्रभादृष्टीन तेन  
प्रभाविकल्पः तेन मणिविकल्पः ॥

of diff. nature.

"परम" इति → कुतो अस्य अन्यत्वमिति अपेक्षायाम् आह

"सामान्य" इति, यत इति शेषः characterised by a universal.

सामान्यलक्षणम् — सामान्यस्वरूपम् तस्य = सविकल्पस्य

अत एव परत्वमिति भावः

यथापि सिद्धान्ते निर्विकल्पस्य सामान्यनिष्ठत्वं  
सविकल्पस्य तु देशादियोजनारूपविशेषनिष्ठत्वमेव  
तथापि तावत् एतत् आस्ताम् ॥

ननु स्वलक्षणं कथं न विषयो अस्य भवति इत्याहः "स्वलक्षणे"

वृक्षव्यावहारिकस्य = देवदत्त गामानयेत्यादिवृक्षव्यवहारमूलस्य इति

गौदेष्टाकस्य = "अयं गौः" इति शृंगग्राहिकया कृतस्य

अज्ञास्यत्वात् — स्वलक्षणानि इति भावः

ननु अयत्नेन संकेतं कारिष्याम एवेत्यत्राह "कृतस्यापि" इति  
कुतोऽस्य वैयर्थ्यमिति अर्थः

पुनः = अन्यस्वरूपग्राहणकाले, स्वरूपाणां भिन्नत्वात्,

अन्यथा स्वरूपत्वाऽयोगाद् इति भावः

तच्च = विकल्पं च, कुतस्तदीदृशमिष्यपेक्षायां हेतु

आह "साभिलाषम्"

यतः इति — स्मृतिविषयेण इति शेषः । शब्दनस्य स्वरूपं  
बहुधात्वं — "इदम्" इति सविकल्पज्ञानपरा मीमांसा

"तत्" इति स्मृतिज्ञानस्य "तदिदम्" = प्रत्यभिज्ञायाः

"भवेदिदम्" = तर्कस्य "इदं वा इदं" — संशयस्य.

विकल्पस्य = विकल्पज्ञानस्य

"यल्लगा" = यस्मिन्नहंविषये स्वात्मनि निष्ठांगता, "अहं जानामि"  
इति तदुच्यते इति भावः

अविकल्पेतररूपम् — अविकल्पसविकल्परूपम्

एतदतिरिक्तस्य = प्रोक्तज्ञानद्वयभिन्नस्य

न अन्यस्य = नित्यस्य, द्रष्टुः

दृश्यस्य = दृश्यतया स्थितस्य देहादिरित्यर्थः

'स्वलक्ष' is exhaustively  
confined.

There is no possibility  
of the use of conventional  
expression  
in regard to understanding  
terminological cognition;  
whether it be acquired through  
observation of transactions of  
elders or through  
teaching; it involves  
elaborate determination of  
knowledge. Even if  
it be used, it would  
serve no purpose.

It may be so. But  
the view that the  
substantive of these  
cognitions is also  
self-shining  
is not sound.



अन्तर्मुखम् = प्रकाशसामुद्रयेन,  
प्रतिबिम्बतया

बहिर्मुखीनस्वरूपधारिणि = श्रेय-  
उपरागवाहोन्द्रियजन्ये,  
इदमिति बाह्यसंमुख्ये  
प्रमाणरूपे ॥

ज्ञाने = ज्ञानघटवाच्ये वस्तुनि । एतेन "स्वलक्षणा" - इत्यस्य  
ज्ञानविश्लेषणत्वम् उक्तम् ।

तत् त्रिविकल्पकं - समनन्तर उक्तं प्रकाशरूपं विकल्पज्ञानम्

वैचित्र्यकारणम् = विषयभेदेऽपि = धरादिविषयभेदेऽपि सति, its nature  
विषयधत्त-  
कल्पने एकजातीयम् - एक रूपं भवति of the changes in the object.

संज्ञकः = अभिलाषः = शब्दनम् अत्र = निर्विकल्पज्ञाने  
प्रामाण्य-  
ज्ञानाद्वैत-  
लक्षणः "वहि" - नीलधर्मित्वे तस्य संस्कारापेक्षा न स्यात् इति  
For, expression is not the attribution of the object. "blue"

चक्षुर्ग्राह्यः = अभिलाषस्य श्रावणत्वात् ॥  
It is something which was known before and to be  
perceived by the eye - रूपसौ = यद्दृश्यं = संकेतकालीनः

स्मृत्यर्थः = स्मृत्यर्थे योग्य, अभिलाषः वृद्धदत्तसंकेतः  
In the absence of the प्रबुद्ध-  
revival of Sanskara = जब संस्कार न जागे, धरादि वस्तु संस्कार-  
there is no remembrance. स्य प्रबोधः तेव च स्मृत्यर्थः ।

तत् प्रबोधः = संस्कारप्रबोधः the revival is due to  
direct perception of  
वस्तुदृष्टीनोत्थितः = विषयभूतस्य धरादि  
ततः = तस्मात् ज्ञानात् दृष्टी नमः = प्रकाशः तत उत्थितः  
remembrance वस्तुदृष्टीनसमये --- = At the time of indeterminate perception  
or expression परम् = of object there is no विविकल्पज्ञानम् प्रादुर्भवति इति  
दोषः

अत्र हेतुमाह "सर्वस्य" इति .....  
For, all determinate  
knowledge springs from indeterminate  
directly or indirectly मणिप्रभादृष्टीनोत्थस्य मणिविकल्पस्य पारम्यर्थेण  
मणिप्रभादृष्टीनोत्थत्वम्, प्रभाहि प्रभादृष्टीनं तेन  
प्रभाविकल्पः तेन मणिविकल्पः ॥

of diff. nature.

"परम" इति → कुतो अस्य अन्यत्वम इति अपेक्षायाम् आह  
 "सामान्य" इति, यत इति शेषः *characterised by a universal.*

सामान्यलक्षणम् - सामान्य स्वरूपम् तस्य = सविकल्पस्य  
 अत एव परत्वम इति भावः

यथापि सिद्धान्ते निर्विकल्पस्य सामान्यनिष्ठत्वं  
 सविकल्पस्य तु देशादियोजनारूपविशेषनिष्ठत्वमेव  
 तथापि तावत् एतत् आस्ताम् ॥

ननु स्वलक्षणे कथं न विषयो अस्य भवति इत्याहः "स्वलक्षणे"  
 बुद्ध्यावहारिकस्य = देवदत्त गामानयेत्यादि बुद्ध्यावहारमूलस्य इति

प्रौढदेशकस्य = "अयं गौः" इति शृंगग्राहिकया कृतस्य  
 अशक्यत्वात् - स्वलक्षणानि इति भावः

ननु अयत्नेन संकेतं करिष्याम एवेत्यत्राह "कृतस्यापि" इति  
 कुतोऽस्य वैयर्थ्यम इति अर्थः

पुनः = अन्यस्वरूप ग्राहणकाले, स्वरूपाणां भिन्नत्वात्,  
 अन्यथा स्वरूपत्वाद्दोषाद् इति भावः

तत् च = विकल्पे च, कुतस्तदीदृशमिथिपेक्षायां हेतु  
 आह "साभिलाषम्"

यतः इति - स्मृतिविषयेण इति शेषः । शब्दनस्य स्वरूपं  
 बहुधात्वं - "इदम्" इति सविकल्पज्ञान परामर्शः

"तत्" इति स्मृतिज्ञानस्य "तदिदम्" = प्रत्यभिज्ञायाः

"भवेदिदम्" = तर्कस्य "इदे वा इदे" - संशयस्य.

विकल्पस्य = विकल्प ज्ञानस्य

"यल्लगा" = यस्मिन्नहेविषये स्वात्मनि निष्ठां गता, "अहं जानामि"  
 इति तदुच्यते इति भावः

अविकल्पेतररूपम् - अविकल्पसविकल्परूपम्

एतदतिरिक्तस्य = प्रोक्तज्ञानद्वयभिन्नस्य

न अन्यस्य = नित्यस्य, द्रष्टुः

दृश्यस्य = दृश्यतया स्थितस्व देहादिरित्यर्थः

'स्वलक्ष' is exclusively  
 Confined.

There is no possibility  
 of the use of conventional  
 expression in regard to under-  
 terminable cognition;  
 whether it be acquired through the  
 observation of transactions of  
 elders or through  
 exchanges, it involves  
 elaborate determination of  
 knowledge. Even if  
 it be used, it would  
 serve no purpose.

It may be so. But  
 the view that the  
 substance of these  
 cognitions is also  
 self-shining  
 is not sound.

If we accept the theory of external objects they may be spoken as related to the perceptible.

बाह्यार्थवादे = बाह्यार्थवादिसौत्रान्तिकमते, न तु विज्ञानप्रत्ययवादे  
 मात्र = वित्यस्य द्रष्टुः संबन्धित्वाभावे  
 अतएव - द्रष्टृत्वात्, द्रष्टुर्हि संविस्वभावता प्राप्तिरवश्यो-  
 पयोगिनी इति भावः  
 'स्वप्रकाश' इति, अवश्यं हि संविस्वभावस्य स्वप्रकाशात्ताऽव-  
 था जडतापातादिति भावः

आपन्न - स्वप्रकाशायोगेन प्राप्ता, उपलब्धिप्रमाण प्राप्तिः =  
 उपलब्धिप्रमाण प्राप्तिः येन तादृशस्य

The meaning of the word 'विद' is direct apprehension & remembrance. & this 'वि' is quite distinct from him though persisting through him in "I know" & "I remember".  
 विदादि - इत्स धात् से (वेदिमे)  
 प्रकृत्यर्थरूपात् - प्रत्ययार्थस्य क्रियारूपत्वात्  
 कर्मरूपात् - कर्म कारकस्वरूपात्  
 अनुयायिनी = प्रयोगत्रयेऽप्यहमोऽनुवर्तनात्  
 "क एव" - पूर्वपक्षवादी सकोपमाह  
 ननु = सिद्धान्ती पुनः प्रष्टव्याति अनेन = शब्द-  
 अनुविद्धेन विकल्पज्ञानेन

because 'वि' consciousness is affected by the residual traces, due to past-experiences of different similar moments in the chain.  
 अनेन = अहं विमर्शेन → what does this 'वि' determine  
 सद्रष्टा" इति, सद्रष्टा ये अहरे भावभेदाः = क्षणरूपाः  
 भावविशेषाः  
 तेषां यत् ग्रहणम् = पूर्वकालीनोऽनुभवः  
 तस्य सामर्थ्येन - वशेन या वासना - भावनारयः  
 तथा यत् आविष्टत्वम् = आवेष्टाविकल्पाकृतत्वम्  
 तस्माद्, वासनयैव हि विकल्पोदय इति भावः

अहमित्येवमस्मिन् विचल्य प्रत्यय एव प्राप्ता न तु वित्यस्य कश्चिद् प्राप्ता ॥ तस्य ग्रहणं विकल्पनं तत्सामर्थ्यं तद्वत्त्वमेव वासना तथा विज्ञाहं - अवश्यं विकल्पयत्येव। ततश्च किं निश्चयम् ॥ प्रतीतिः -

"तथापि" इति , देहात्मवादी चावीकः विज्ञानवादी  
बौद्धश्च स्वपक्षमुपसंहरति . . . . .

ज्ञानसंज्ञा संवित् = विज्ञानम् , संवेद्यः - देहः शरीरसंज्ञः  
ताभ्यां व्यतिरिक्तः , नित्यप्रकाशरूपः इति मर्थः  
ताभ्यां भिन्नस्य

"दृश्यस्य" - द्रष्टुं योग्यस्य

तस्यानुपलब्धे = द्रष्टुं योग्यो हि यदा न उपलब्धः  
तदा नास्तीति व्यवस्थाप्यते

सुतदुक्तं भवति - - - - - = I - consciousness itself is not the self, be -

Cause it is a determinate cognition & it is transitory  
in nature. There is nothing diff. from the body which is  
referred to by this "I-consciousness".

→ आत्म - इति शब्दानुविज्ञे - - - - - = But the self consciousness is a form of  
determinacy because it is associated with the expression  
"I"

→ Does it determine the chain  
of physical Consciousness or  
chain of feelings because  
I Conscious is associated  
with it. Because the  
possessive affix refers to  
the chains only & nothing outside.

साभिलाषे विकल्पारम्भः =  
because it is implied in the  
statement "that determinate  
knowledge is associated with  
expression".

पूर्वपक्षी अब कहता कि जो आत्मा को  
स्मृति के द्वारा अनुमान से सिद्ध करते -  
वहां भी ऐसा  
कोई अनुभाविक  
दृष्टि ही नहीं  
आता ॥

अत्र आत्माद्यनुमानमुत्थापयितुमाह :-

आत्मवादो = तार्किकादिः , अनुमानम् = अवयव्यातिरेक-  
रूपन  
उत्थापयति = सम्यक्चरणेन प्रयोजकव्यापारेण तत्र  
प्रेरयति

The Shaivaita-vadins say now:-

(At the time of remembrance) When the direct perception ceases to exist, how can there arise memory, which closely follows the direct perception, if the perceiving Self were not permanent?

अथानुभवविध्वंसे स्मृतिस्तदनुरोधिनी ।  
कथं भवेन्न नित्यः स्यादात्मा यद्यनुभावकः  
॥३॥

योजना:-

अथ अनुभवविध्वंसे (सति) तद् (अनुभव) अनुभव  
अनुरोधिनी स्मृति कथं भवेत्, — यदि अनुभावकः  
आत्मा नित्यः न स्यात् ?

The Shaiva means to say that the remembrance arises, because the Self (Atma) persisted from the former direct perception to the later remembrance as witness (साक्षी, दृष्टुः). The experience of remembrance, in fact, shows that the knowledge of the former direct perception is retained in the permanent perceiving Self, which is revived in the later experience of remembrance.

Page 59.

Karika - (8).

It is immaterial whether the object of remembrance persists or does not, at the time of recollection. But there is no difference of opinion on this point that the experience does not persist. And remembrance closely follows the direct perception. It is ~~then~~ as follows:—

In remembrance the object does not shine indeterminately; nor is there determinative activity related to it; nor do the object and the experience shine separately like two fingers; nor does the object shine as qualified by the experience, as does the man by the stick; because then the judgement would be "this".

In memory, the direct experience shines predominately. But as (the light of) the object is an essential constituent of the experience, so that object invariably shines in the experience. If, however, the experience be destroyed in every way, how can remembrance, in which the chief element is the former experience, have objective reference through it? All worldly transactions depend on memory. It being cannot, therefore, be denied. It is, therefore, indicative of the existence of something after the destruction of experience. And that something is the experiencer, the essential nature of which is to experience. This is the permanent experiencing Self. (None ~~but~~ than this has not been mentioned by the Author here in order that the Statement of prima facie view

P.T.O

may not end here;) because subsequently he wants to say something more, than remains. The implication of 'how can there be' (कथं भवेत्) may be stated as follows:-

The object can in no way be responsible for memory. And the experience has been destroyed. The rise of memory, therefore, would be out of the question.

In the absence of it there would be no determinate knowledge, which depends upon the memory of conventional expression. In the absence of the determinate knowledge, people would be no better than the blind, the deaf and the dumb and would perish without being able to cry for help. (3)



इह = भासमाने जगति, स्मृतिकाले = स्मृति काल में  
 सुस्मृर्षितः = स्मर्तुमिष्टः - जो अर्थ किसी ने चाहा हो  
 भवतु ध्वंसतां = वह मरा हो या न मरा है - जैसे मेरी  
 स्मृत्य में लाना  
 माता, मरी हो या जिंदा हो स्मृत्य स्मृति  
 में लानी हो - अब यह स्मृति विषय कबने या कब  
 किम् अनेन = किम् तेन, इस से किया होता है न कब  
 सृति हो या न हो इस से केवल इतना ही  
 प्रतीत होता है कि पूर्वकालीन अनुभव मिट चुका है ॥  
 (मृतायाममृतायान्वा मातरि सामे मातेति स्मृतिदशीनात्  
 न किंचित् स्मृतिविषयस्य भवनेन ध्वंसनेन वा इति भावः)

अनुभवः = पूर्व कालीन इति शेषः

तमेव = एवस्तमनुभवमेव एव अनुसन्धानाः अपेक्षमा-  
 समृति जायते = समृति उत्पद्यते अस्य पक्षः अनुसन्धानात्  
 सतदेव समर्थयति —

प्रकाशः = ग्रहणम्, निविकल्पज्ञानम् इति यावत्  
 अध्यवसाया = तत्समनन्तर भावि सविकल्पज्ञानम्

In remembrance the object  
 not shine in determination  
 is there only  
 determination activity  
 related to it; not the  
 object and its  
 experience shine  
 separately like  
 two fingers; nor  
 does the object shine  
 by its experience  
 by the stick; determination  
 judgment activity

{ स्मृति अर्थ का ग्रहण नहीं करती है न  
 अर्थ का निश्चय करती है }  
 नापि अंगुलिद्वयवत् = अंगुलिद्वयन्यायेन, युगपत्प्रकाशो-  
 अध्यवसायश्च इति योज्यम् -  
 अनुभवविशिष्टस्य = ज्ञातोयमिति ज्ञातोयमित्यनुभवविशेषण  
 दण्डवत् = दण्डविशिष्ट पुरुषन्यायेन इति अर्थः युतस्य  
 सर्वत्र = प्रकार चतुष्टयेऽपि अयमिति प्रत्यय प्रसंगात्  
 अनुभवसांनिध्ये 'स' इति  
 ग्रहणायोगाद् इति भावः

अनुभवप्रकाश एव = पूर्व अनुभव स्मरणम् ,

प्रधानम् = यस्य यः प्रकाशः स तत्प्रकाशं विना न प्रकाशितुं  
योग्यः , न हि नीलारण्यगुणप्रकाशं विना नीलोत्पलो  
दृष्टः - इति अनुभवः प्रकाशस्यैव अर्थप्रकाश-  
युक्तायां स्मृतौ प्राधान्यम् इति ॥

"तु" शब्दः अनुभवस्य स्मृतेऽर्थेतिरेकश्रोतकः ,

अर्थप्रकाशात्मकत्वात् = अर्थप्रकाशरूपत्वेन  
अर्थप्रकाशाख्यः अर्थवभासः अनुभवप्रकाशान्तरीय-  
कः अनुभवप्रकाशप्राप्तः भवति ॥

सर्वथा = संस्कारभावेण स्वरूपेणापि तद्द्वारेणः अनुभवे-  
तत्प्रकाशरूपाः अनुभवप्रकाशरूपा , द्वारेण

तथा च = स्मृत्य एव असौ = स्मृतिः  
अनपह्नवनीयाः अपह्नोतुमशक्या सति = भवन्ती

किञ्चित् = किमप्यनिर्वचनीयं वस्तु , आवेदयति =  
अनुमापयती -  
Communicate - ६५

तदेष = आवेदितं वस्तु एव

ननु किं स्मृतिमात्रेणैव आत्मा सिद्ध्युतः अयेनापि अहं  
- "इयद"

इयदेव = स्मृतिमात्रमेव

तत्तु -> आत्मसिद्धे जीवित भूतं वस्तु

आचार्येण - - - = न प्रकटीकृतम् , केन कृत्वा

इत्याशयेन = इत्यभिप्रायेण .

पूर्वपक्ष इहैव मा समापत्तु = मा समाप्तिं गच्छतु

वक्तव्यं शेष = अवशिष्टं किञ्चित् , तथा विवक्षया = वक्तुम्  
इच्छया

अर्थः = पूर्व गृहीतः अथ स्मर्यमाणः धरादि, तस्याम् = स्मृतौ

अकिञ्चित्करः = न कुछ करने वाला

अनुभवः = ग्रहण कालीनः ननु मास्तु स्मृति इति अपेक्षायाम्

"तदभावे" → स्मृतिः अभावे

संकेतः = वाच्य वाचक भाव संबन्धः प्राब्दः = वचक प्राब्दः

तथोक्ती स्मृतिः तस्या

आयाजाः = अधीनाः, तक्ष्यत्वाद् इति भावः -

ननु अस्ते गच्छन्तु सर्वे विकल्पा ततः किम् आह -

"निर्विकल्पम्" इति

तथा च सति समस्त जगत्

अन्धमूक बधिर = अन्धा, गुंगा और बहुरा

हन्त - कष्टे

निराक्रन्दम् = परस्परं प्रत्याह्वानासमर्थं सत्

अवसीदेत = न प्रयते (ended, finished)

(विना सहाय)

The Cause, is distant from the effect; therefore it is remembered as  
 be efficient to bring about the effect. The Self is not such (as  
 can account इह = भासमाने जगति कार्यव्यतिरेकेण = कार्यकारणयो  
 for remembrance) तादृक = तादृशं कारणम् पयोप्नोति = समर्थो भवति भिन्नत्वात्  
 the object is surely remembered and एवम आत्मा = तदा साधिता नित्य आत्मा  
 that is through the श्रुत्यो हि तावत् स्मर्यते = श्रुत्ये का ही स्म स्मरणविया  
 Shriviny of the direct जाता है ॥  
 experience. It has been said that स च = श्रुत्यश्च अनुभवप्रकाशमुखेन = न तु साक्षात्स्मर्यते  
 the direct experience is अनुभवेन पूर्वैण संबन्धः ॥  
 there fore it is something that helps एतत् = स्मृतिरूपं कार्यम् उद्योगी = साधकः  
 what is that? one सद्यः = संस्कार एव (आकाश)  
 might as well say that it is the memory, into the account of it, not by the direct perception  
 but by the indirect perception, as it is well known, but it is not  
 the direct matter. सत्यप्यात्मनि दृङ्नाशात्तद्द्वारा दृष्टवस्तुषु  
 If that is the case स्मृतिः केनाथ यत्रैवानुभवस्तत्पदैव सा  
 if that is the case स्मृतिः केनाथ यत्रैवानुभवस्तत्पदैव सा  
 is possible. The direct  
 perception is not

योजनाः - (अत्र सिद्धान्तिर्न पूर्वपक्षवादी पृष्टश्चति)  
 आत्मनि सति श्रुति, दृग् (अनुभवः) नाशाद् तद्  
 (अनुभव) द्वारा दृष्टवस्तुषु केन स्मृतिः भवति?  
 अथ यत्रैव (विषये) अनुभवः तत्पदैव सा (स्मृतिः)

Eng:-

(The Sangata replies the Shrivatma-Vadin:-)  
 Even if there exists a permanent Self, the  
 direct perception having ceased to exist,  
 how can there arise memory of things, experi-  
 nced through that (perception)? (The Sangata  
 himself gives the reason for the rise of  
 memory:). He says, remembrance depends

• Karika-4 <sup>62-</sup> page 63.

In the remembrance of the seen, i.e. objects of direct experience, the direct experience is the means of its relation to the object. And that experience is lost, though the Self may persist. For, if that experience <sup>is</sup> not lost, though the Self may persist, object would continuously shine as "this": Therefore, there would be no remembrance. How Can, therefore, there would be no remembrance, How Can, therefore, the (admission of) Experience explain it? <sup>the experience itself becomes memory at the memory stage.</sup> "Tatpadā" is an attributive Compound. It means: the object of remembrance, the remembered, is the same as that of direct experience. "Sa" stands for remembrance. (4). ✓



upon (refers to) the same thing (as its object) that was the object of the former direct perception. (For this reason, the Saugata thinks that, although the direct perception of the former time does not exist at the time of the later remembrance, it can still be the object of the remembrance. (asato-<sup>1</sup> + kāmabhavasya viśayena sā viśaya-vati) as such there is no need of assuming the existence of Ātma.

सत्यप्य = हो भी अगर आत्मनि = बोधात्मनि दृक्नाशः =  
 तत् द्वारा = पूर्व अनुभव ही उपाय जिस का है अनुभव के भिन्न जाने का  
 दृष्टु वस्तुषु = नीलादिषु जो पहिले देखे होते थे (ही अनुभूतिषु)  
 केन स्मृतिः भवेत् = किस तरह उन देखे हुए वस्तुओं की स्मृति आयिगी  
 अथ = इस तरह भ से भी हम कह सकते हैं  
 यत्रैवानुभवः = } यह अनुभव ही स्मृतिमान वस्तु के  
 तत् पदेव साः = } पद पर स्मृति कहलाती है



दृष्टेषु अनभूतेषु वस्तुषु = पूर्वं अनुभूतेषु नीदिनीलादिवस्तु

या स्मृतिः = या स्मृति भवति , तस्याम् = स्मृतौ

दृग्गात्मा = दृग्रूपा : , अनुभवः = पूर्वं अनुभवः १ द्वारम = उपायः भवति.

अन्यथा स इति तस्या उत्थाने न  
स्यात् इति भावः ॥

अर्थो स्पष्टी -  
अर्थ के ग्रहण करते पर

ननु ततः किम् इति आह , "स च" स च अनुभवः = द्वारभूतो-  
अनुभवश्च →

आत्मनि सत्यपि नष्टः = नष्टस्य

न ह्यन्यस्यावस्थानमात्रेणान्यस्य नष्टस्य  
नाशाभवो वक्तुं शक्य इति भावः

ननु ततोपि किम् इति आह - "तस्य" इति

अनुचितः = अतिशयः

का स्मृतिः = एतत् च व्यर्थत्वम् स्मृतेः स्यात्

तदनुभाविता = अर्थानुभाविता

किं कुर्यात् = अनुभवेनैव अर्थप्रकाशात् न अभ्य स्मृति  
उपयोगिनी  
इति भावः

योजना :- आत्मनि सत्यपि , तद्द्वारा - अनुभवद्वारेण,  
दृष्टवस्तुषु = पूर्वीनुभूतेषु नीलादिषु , भवन्ती स्मृतिः  
दृङ्नाशात् - अनुभवारूप कारणनाशात् हेतु ,  
केन स्यात् , न हि कारणाभावे कार्यस्य युक्तत्वं इति  
भावः ॥

यत्रैव ..

वृत्तः = पूर्वं संपन्नः

पदम् = विषयः

स स्मर्यमाणम् = स्मृतिविषयीक्रियमाणम् , न तु  
अनुभूयमानम् इति अर्थः ॥

page 64 - karika (5).

The direct experience produces a befitting residual trace ~~and the residual trace~~ and this residual trace (Samskara) is responsible for the restoration of the former condition (of the Subject) as in the case of the branch of a tree forced down, or the birch-bark, kept rolled up for long & then spread out. Therefore, in the present case also, the residual trace, will make the memory conform to the former experience. Thus the object of the direct experience becomes the object of memory.

If so, what is the use of the Self? For, just as carrying of a useless thing means unnecessary & troublesome speculation. All worldly transactions can be accounted for in terms of residual traces (5).



"सा" →

Even if there exists Self, the essential nature of which is Knowledge, but the former perception together with its object is absent in Smṛti. Hence, in the absence of the object, Smṛti also cannot arise. The Saṅgātā replies here, Smṛti can have as its object that which was the object of the former direct perception though it is not existing then; ("अस्मिन् अस्तित्वेऽधीनमनुभवस्य विषयेण सा विषयवती") -

नष्ट  
ज्ञानान्तस्स्य = अनुभवरूपस्य, तस्याः स्मृतेः  
\* कथं सा नष्टस्य अनुभवस्य विषयेण विषयवती इत्याह  
हेतुमाह, — "यतो हि इति", यतः सू-

यतो हि पूर्वानुभवसंस्कारात्स्मृति संभवः ।

यद्येवमन्तर्गदुना कौथः स्यात्स्थायिनात्मना ॥५॥

योजनाः - यतः (यस्मात्कारणात्) पूर्वानुभव - संस्कारात् स्मृति-  
संभूत संभवः (तस्मात् तादृश्य एव स्मृतेर्विषयः) यदि  
एवं, स्थायिनात्मा अन्तर्गदुना कौथः स्यात्? 3-4

अन्तः 2 - ५

\*2 अनुभवात्संस्कारः संस्काराच्च स्मृतिजायमाना तं पूर्वानुभवम्  
अनुकुर्वन्त्यवगाहितविषयं तमनुभवम् अवभासयति ।

\*3 अनुपयोगिना आत्मस्थैर्येण किम् ॥

\*4 संस्कारस्यात्मवादेऽप्यङ्गीकरणात् तेनैव स्मृतेः सिद्धेः

Referring: The Atma is supposed by the Atma-Vādin  
[Kṛte 6]

for 6 Shlokas/  
Introduction

to be the Substratum of attributes or  
qualities (dharma) like pleasure, pain,  
Cognition etc, including residual traces,  
yet it is unaffected by them. It can be  
Concluded from this that a permanent  
Self has nothing to do with remembrance  
which functions by residual traces  
only. So it is useless to suppose the  
existence of a permanent Self.

Shloka No 5  
Teeka

अनुभवेन हि ..... = अनुभव से संस्कार पैदा  
होता है -

यह बात तो - स्वउचितः - स न तु स्वविलक्षणः  
आपने ही कही है ॥ स्वस्मिन्नुचितः

स्थितिम् = अवस्थानम्  
स्थापयति = स्वयं  
निष्पत्तिं प्रयोजक  
या कारण तत्र प्रयति ॥

संस्कारश्च ..... = संस्कार पूर्व अनुभव को  
अनुभूत विषय की (पहिली जैसी) स्थिति  
उहराता है

जैसे - आकृष्ट आखादे = समेटे हुई आखादे  
जैसे

संवर्तितस्य = जब उन को आदृष्टी  
तरह फैला जाये

भूजिदः विवर्त्यमानस्य = या जैसे भूजिद  
पत्र फैला हो

तेन = उसी तरह

\* आकृष्टश्च असौ आखादेः तस्य, आकृष्टा हि वक्रा आखादे  
मोचिता सती पुनरेव चक्षुतार, पैण संस्थापि  
विरम् सं संवर्तितस्य = बहुकालात् आरभ्य  
वैष्टितस्य

विवर्त्यमानस्य - विकसितस्य

द्विरं वेष्टितं हि भूर्जपत्रादिकं प्रसीय मुक्तं सत्  
संस्कारवद्भेदेन पुनस्तथैव तिष्ठति

तेन = प्रोक्त संस्कारलक्षणं प्रकृतेऽपि योजयति,

पूर्वीनुभवानुकारिणीम् = पूर्वीनुभवसदृशीम्, प्रोक्तं  
रूपां स्थितिं स्थापयते

इति = अतः कारणात्

तत् एतद्विषय एव = अनुभवविषय एव

स्मृति स्मृतेविषयो भवति, पूर्वीनुभूतमातृविषय-  
स्तेन स्मृतिहेतोः संस्कारस्यापि स्थितिस्थापकत्वम् त्वम् इति भा-  
उक्तम् ॥

यद् एवं तर्हि = एतेन पूर्वार्थस्य सिद्धान्तिपक्षत्वं सूचितम् -

गुडः = कुब्जपृष्ठस्थो मांसपिण्डः, सहि आयासकारी -

किं तेन = न किंचिदप्य आत्मने इति अर्थः ॥ १५ ॥



1. The first part of the document is a list of names and titles, including the names of the authors and the titles of the works. The names are written in a cursive script, and the titles are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with the names on the left and the titles on the right.

2. The second part of the document is a list of names and titles, including the names of the authors and the titles of the works. The names are written in a cursive script, and the titles are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with the names on the left and the titles on the right.

3. The third part of the document is a list of names and titles, including the names of the authors and the titles of the works. The names are written in a cursive script, and the titles are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with the names on the left and the titles on the right.

4. The fourth part of the document is a list of names and titles, including the names of the authors and the titles of the works. The names are written in a cursive script, and the titles are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with the names on the left and the titles on the right.

5. The fifth part of the document is a list of names and titles, including the names of the authors and the titles of the works. The names are written in a cursive script, and the titles are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with the names on the left and the titles on the right.

6. The sixth part of the document is a list of names and titles, including the names of the authors and the titles of the works. The names are written in a cursive script, and the titles are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with the names on the left and the titles on the right.

7. The seventh part of the document is a list of names and titles, including the names of the authors and the titles of the works. The names are written in a cursive script, and the titles are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with the names on the left and the titles on the right.

8. The eighth part of the document is a list of names and titles, including the names of the authors and the titles of the works. The names are written in a cursive script, and the titles are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with the names on the left and the titles on the right.

9. The ninth part of the document is a list of names and titles, including the names of the authors and the titles of the works. The names are written in a cursive script, and the titles are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with the names on the left and the titles on the right.

10. The tenth part of the document is a list of names and titles, including the names of the authors and the titles of the works. The names are written in a cursive script, and the titles are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with the names on the left and the titles on the right.



Ravi ka (6) - page 64

द्विपक्षी?

Objection 3- But the Substratum of the Sanskāra has to be stated for the Sanskāra is a quality and therefore needs a Substratum. That Substratum itself is the Self (Atma). So the author says as follows:-

If in consequence of the rise of Sanskāra some change takes place in the Self, that change being in the Self itself, it cannot be maintained eternal. But if it be asserted that the Self remains unaffected (by Sanskāra) the Sanskāra be admitted then it is else less for the Self. If (follow Vaishishika) the Sanskāra be admitted to be a particularity of Self, then it means that Self is not different from other changing things; that Sanskāras arise in Sentient Self and that it is transient. For, the (admission of) Sanskāra implies that it is different from direct experience & that it indirectly produces a peculiar effect, called remembrance. But if it be asserted that the <sup>(creating Sanskāra - as per qualities)</sup> विप्रक्षेप (as admitted by Visheshika) is distinct from Self then what should be then is it to Self? And we shall combat the view of independent being of relations. The same may be asserted about cognition, pleasure, desire, aversion, effort, merit and demerit.

Therefore, even if we admit the attributes to be distinct from Self, there being no change in

P.T.O.

essential nature of Self in spite of their presence, Self cannot be said to remember, because its original unremembering and unaffected nature is intact. Therefore, memory can be established on the basis of Sanskāra only. And the rememberer who figures in judgement "I remember" is identical with either the physical or the Cognition Chain. Hence it is like perceiver. For, it has been stated in an earlier verse that the "I-consciousness" refers to body etc. Thus all arguments based on perception & inference, in support of the existence of Self have been refuted. And some arguments against it have been hinted at (1) otherwise (if it retains its original nature in spite of affection by <sup>us</sup> justifying the admission of affection is meaningless. This asserted in the following: -

"If it (Self) be like skin it is translucent. If it be like ether it is as good as nothing. For, ether is unaffected by heat & shower. Their effect is on skin only." (6).

महेश्वर (प्रज्ञा) = the base of प्रज्ञा = adjectival qualification. Atma is Self pure and unchanging. If it is qualified it is not Atma. If not qualified it is useless. This is the Buddhist argument. But

Atoma is supposed by the Atama-vaadin to be the Substratum of attributes or qualities (Gharmanas) like pleasure, pain, cognition etc including the residual ततो भिन्नेषु धर्मेषु तत्स्वरूपाविशेषतः ।

traces, yet it is unaffected by them संस्कारात्स्मृतिसिद्धौ स्यात्समती द्रष्टेव कल्पितः  
It can be concluded from this ॥६॥

that a permanent योजना :- (संस्कारः गुणत्वाद् आश्रयपेक्षते, य आश्रयः  
cannot self has nothing स कात्मा)  
to do with remembrance (सुखदुःख ज्ञान संस्कारादि) धर्मेषु ततः (आत्मनः)  
which functions भिन्नेषु, ततः (आत्मनः) - स्वरूप - आविशेषतः संस्कारात्  
by residual trace स्मृति सिद्धौ, समती इव कल्पितः स्यात् ।  
only self is useless

to suppose cois (The Shaivakama-vaadin objects to this point. He  
thinks that residual trace is a quality and  
hence of a former therefore, needs a Substratum. That Substratum  
is the Self. The Sangaika replies to this object.)

“ननु” इति — एतेन परिशेषानुमानाश्रित्य स्थिरात्मा शक्तिः  
तस्यैव संस्कारस्य = उसी संस्कार का जो गुण रूप है  
आश्रयो = उस स <sup>गुण</sup> संस्कार का जो आश्रय है  
वक्तव्यः to be described. सहि = वह संस्कार तो  
गुणत्वाद् = गुण रूप होने से  
आश्रयमपेक्षते = आश्रय (गुणी की अपेक्षा रखता है ॥  
य आश्रयः स आत्मा स्यात् - जो ही यह आश्रय है वही  
आत्मा है — इस प्रश्न पर कहता है ॥

ततः = इस कारण भिन्नेषु धर्मेषु = भिन्न भिन्न जो  
तत् स्वरूप आविशेषतः <sup>गुण है</sup>  
अपेक्ष, गुण रूप, कभी ज्यादा नही हो सकती

इस लिए. संस्कारात्स्मृतिसिद्धौ = इस कारण स्मृति की सिद्धि संस्कार

से ही है  
⑤ स्यात्समती ① द्रष्टेव ③ कल्पिता = इस लिए यह समती या  
द्रष्टु जो तुम कहते हो कल्पित सब कल्पना  
मान है ॥

1. The first part of the paper is devoted to a general discussion of the problem. It is shown that the problem is of great importance in the theory of the structure of the atom.

2. In the second part of the paper the author gives a detailed account of the experimental results obtained by him and his co-workers.

3. The third part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the theoretical results obtained by the author and his co-workers.

4. In the fourth part of the paper the author gives a detailed account of the experimental results obtained by him and his co-workers.

5. The fifth part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the theoretical results obtained by the author and his co-workers.

6. In the sixth part of the paper the author gives a detailed account of the experimental results obtained by him and his co-workers.

7. The seventh part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the theoretical results obtained by the author and his co-workers.

8. In the eighth part of the paper the author gives a detailed account of the experimental results obtained by him and his co-workers.

9. The ninth part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the theoretical results obtained by the author and his co-workers.

10. In the tenth part of the paper the author gives a detailed account of the experimental results obtained by him and his co-workers.

11. The eleventh part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the theoretical results obtained by the author and his co-workers.

इह = अत्र लोके , संस्कार जायमाने = संस्कार के उपदेने से  
यदि आत्मनो = अगर आत्मा को विशेषः = भेद आयाः

∴ पूर्वास्थाया भेदः स = विशेषः

अव्यतिक्तिः = आत्माभिन्नः (not special)

इति न नित्य आत्मा स्यात् = नहि पूर्वरूपाद्विशिष्टस्यात् एव  
तो ये सृष्टि करने से व नित्य नहीं सुरुपात्प्रव्युत्तस्य नित्यत्वं युक्तं  
अथ = या कहे अस्य = आत्मनः न विशेषः कोई भेद  
नही आया

तेन = संस्कारेण तर्हि = अस्य आत्मनः

किम् = व्यर्थत्वात् न किञ्चित् पुनरपि = पूर्ववदेव

अथ संस्कार एव --- विशेषः = अगर संस्कार से भेद आया  
त किन्तु उस से संस्कार  
अभिन्न मान कर -

पुनरपि = पूर्ववदेव

ज्ञाने = ज्ञानरूपे - संस्काररूपे आत्मनि अनित्ये = ज्ञान

विशिष्टं = तत् इति स्थितात्वाद् इदम् इति स्थिते के कारण  
स्थिताद् अनुभवाद् भिन्ने यत् स्मृत्याख्यकार्यं तत्कार्य-  
स्य कार्य स्कारि = स्मृतिकार्य का हेतु यानी तीति तादृशम्  
संस्कार

एसी ही ज्ञान मला जायेत

परम्परया = न तु साक्षात्

(अनभुवो हि साक्षात् प्रमामेव जनयति संस्कारे तु  
तदद्वारेण)

अथः = सिद्धान्ति प्रदर्शन शोकेते, संस्कारात्मा = संस्काररूपः

उत्तरमाह - तस्य = आत्मनः असौ = संस्कारः

किम् - नहि व्यतिरिक्तस्य संस्कारत्वं युक्तमभावः  
न कोपि अर्थः no use संबद्धत्वं

संबन्ध व्यतिरिक्तो = नहि व्य जम संबन्ध ही भिन्न रहे  
 निराकरिष्यते = तो वह है ही नहीं - नहि व्यतिरिक्त  
 संबन्धत्वं युक्तं ✓

एवं = संस्कारवद् ..... = यह सभी इस  
 तरह समझने चाहिये ॥

भिन्नेषु = भेदयुक्तेषु धर्मेषु = ज्ञानादिक धर्म

"विशेषाभावात्" = नहि भिन्न विशेषणं युक्तं ॥

no qualification expedient. सामानाधिकरण्येन स्थितस्य नीलारव्यस्य गुणस्यै-  
 alt time is possible. (this is what is called  
 by argumentation of day hypothesis) बोत्पलविशेषणत्वादिति भावः

अनुदित संस्कारादि धर्मात् पूर्वरूपात् न विशेषः,  
 विशेषे हि अनित्यत्वं तस्मात् संस्कारादेव पूर्वीक्त  
 न्यायेन स्मृति सिद्धा, यत्तु अहं स्मृति भासते,  
 तत्र तावत् असौ न आत्मा क्षणिकत्वात् अस्थिरत्वात् ॥  
 न व्याप्रियेत = व्यापारं कर्तुं न शक्नोति ॥  
 असंस्कृष्टरूपम् = अनुत्पन्नसंस्काररूपम्  
 आद्यै स्थितं प्राच्यरूपं आदि प्राच्यरूपम्,  
 संस्कारात्पूर्वं स्थितं रूपमिति यावत् ॥  
 इति = फलितमाह — अतः कारणात्  
 ननु यद्येवं तर्हि "अहं स्मरामि" — इह जो "अहं" शब्द  
 है इस ने किया किया।

सोपि..... यथा द्रष्टा = यथा द्रष्टा शरीर सन्तानो  
 ज्ञान सन्तानश्च अध्यवसीयते तथा स्मृति अपि  
 इति शब्द अर्थः ॥

पूर्वं इति = ननु स्वलक्षणेत्यादिना शरीरादिवसाधिनी - इत्यन्तेन



एवम् = उपसंहारं करोति      ज्ञात्मानि = ज्ञात्मा के संभव होने पर  
साधक प्रमाण — वह था कि स्मृति है तो स्मृति (ज्ञात्मा) भी  
यह प्रत्यक्ष अनुमान है

बाधकम् = बाधक प्रमाण → धर्मयोग = अंगर गुणों के  
साथ ज्ञात्मा का संबन्ध हो -

नित्यताज्ञानि = तो नित्यता ज्ञात्मा की बही रहती.

अन्यथा किं तेन — अन्यथा = धर्मयोगस्य नित्यताज्ञानि  
हेतुत्वाभावे, तेन = धर्मयोगेन

वर्षातपाभ्यां किं व्योमश्चर्मण्यस्ति तयोः फलम् ।  
चर्मोपमश्चेत्सोऽनित्यः खतुल्यश्चेदसत्समः ॥

सः = ज्ञात्मा, चर्मोपमः - वर्षातपरुपधर्म प्राप्त  
कोमलत्व काठिन्य विशेष चर्म सदृशः

चेद = भवेत् तदा — अनित्यः स्यात्, चर्मवदेवेति शेषः  
पुनः स ज्ञात्मा खतुल्यः - वर्षातपविशेषरहित -  
आकाशसदृश्चेत् स्यात् तदा

असत्समः = आशक्त न किंचिद्रूप इव भवेत् ।

२. \* प्रलोकद्वयेन मानसप्रत्यक्षात्मवादिनामते दूषितम् । ततः अथानुभवेत्यादिना  
कोऽर्थः स्यात् स्थायिनात्मना - इत्यनेन अनुमेयात्मवादिमते दूषितम् ।  
तदनु, ततो भित्तेषु - इत्यनेन इच्छाद्वेषप्रयत्नसुखदुःखज्ञानानि ज्ञात्मादि  
इति सूत्रकारवचनात् पुनरपि यत् इच्छादिभिर्गुणैर्गुणिन ज्ञात्मनो  
अनुमेयत्वे प्रत्ययादि तद्दूष्यत - इति



\* इत्थम् = प्रत्यक्षानुमानरूप साधक प्रमाण पराकरणेन बाधक सूचनेन च श्रुति मर्थः ।

ऐश्वर्यम् = ज्ञानक्रियाकर्तृत्वरूपम् , परीक्षितुम् = परीक्षाविषयी कर्तुम् ॥

Now the opponent starts negating the qualification of Atma as Knower & Doer. ज्ञात् कर्त्तु म्भंडनम्

ज्ञानं च चित्स्वरूपं चेत्तदनित्यं किमात्मवत् ।

अथापि जडमेतस्य कथमर्थप्रकाशात् ॥७॥

योजना:- ज्ञानं च चित्स्वरूपं चेत् , किं तद् आत्मवत् अनित्यम् ? अथापि सत्त्वं (ज्ञानं) जडम् (ततः) एतस्य मर्थप्रकाशात् कथं स्यात् ?

\* (After refuting the existence of a permanent Self, the Sāṅgātā now refutes its possession of powers of Knowledge & Action. He first examines the power of Knowledge).

Eng: The Sāṅgātā says, if the power of knowledge be admitted to be of the nature of Sentience, then is transient like Self? But, if it is admitted to be insentient, how can it make the objects manifest?

सिद्धान्तिप्रमाणेन  
एतत् = एतस्य  
इलोकस्य वाच्यतया  
स्थितम्

पराभ्युपगमेन = जो आत्मवादी ने मङ्गीकार किया है

प्रसङ्गापादनम् = जो उस ने अनिष्ट सिद्ध किया है

(आत्मा अनिष्टा पैदा करना)

प्रसङ्गविपर्ययाभावे न भविष्यति

इष्टलाभः

= यह तुम्हारा अनिष्ट भाव ही मेरे लिए लाभदायक है

अनिष्टापादनम्

Kanika (8) page 70.

Kanika-8.

- Now the author puts forth, as prima facie view, the theory of the Sāṃkhya, that cognition though insentient in itself, illumines the external object as follows:-

In our practical life we say "I know the object". Such a statement really means "the object is manifest to me". But manifest ~~to me~~ <sup>to me</sup> or luminosity cannot be asserted to be the essential nature of the object. For, then it would be manifest either to all or to none, and all would be either all-knowing or perfectly ignorant. Nor, can the luminosity be supposed to have come to object from else-where. For, in that case also there will be the same flaw. Therefore, it has to be admitted that this luminosity belongs to some other Tattva (which is Buddhi).

To the question: How even on that supposition does the object become luminous? the reply is that the object is reflected in that Tattva. That Tattva is capable of receiving reflection, because the quality of Sattva predominates in it. However, it cannot receive reflections of all simultaneously, because it is enveloped by the quality of Tamas. But this Tamas is partly removed by Rajas. Hence it receives the reflection of some object only. That Tattva is technically called Buddhi and cognition (ज्ञातः) is nothing but the reflection of external object (on Buddhi). It is a form of Buddhi. It is a peculiar modification of Buddhi, different from that of milk into curd, which is responsible  
P.T.A

for substitution of the former name (Budhi) by another (Jñāna-Iti:). Thus, Budhi assumes the external form of external object.

But both 'prakṛti' and 'Budhi' are insentient because Sattva etc. (which constitute) them being essentially of the nature of pleasure, pain and ignorance, are objects of experience. Hence Budhi lacks Self-luminosity, like a mirror. An experienter, therefore, which is different from Budhi, had to be admitted, because it does not stand to reason to admit Budhi which is an object of experience and, therefore, without luminosity, to be an experienter, which is its opposite and is characterised by Self-luminosity. The experienter, therefore, has to be essentially different from it. The essential nature of the experienter is Self-luminosity. For, how can the objectivity, which is of an opposite nature and lacks Self-luminosity, be possibly supposed to be the essential nature of the experienter. And if he were the illuminator of the entire objective world simply because of his Self-luminosity then the entire objective world should shine simultaneously & there should be no distinction between the cognition of Jar and that of cloth and there confusion should reign supreme in the world. The experienter however is different from the reflector, the thing that casts it and the Budhi Tattva, on which it is cast and is unrelated to them. How can he then illumine the object? There, (it has to be admitted that) Budhi itself, because of its crystalline purity

and on page 3.

Page 3.

receives the reflection of Self-luminous Self also. Thus, the objects become manifest to Self-luminous Subject (reflected in Budhi) when he comes in touch with external object, which also is reflected on the Budhi Tattva, on which his own luminosity is reflected because it (Budhi) is capable of receiving the reflection of Subjective luminosity. This is the explanation of the practical type. Thus cognition though inherent in itself, because it is non-different from the inherent Budhi, illumines the object, because it is in contact with the reflection of Self-luminous Subject. This is an unreasonable supposition that Self-luminous Subject casts its reflection on another Budhi.

P.T.O.

Shant  
of Jyoti

2nd part:-

xx. If Budhi itself be admitted to be sentient, it eternally will naturally follow. But if even the sentient is not eternal, then there is no eternal Self, which may be presented to possess the cognitive power. Therefore, Jaina (જાન:) alone is. Its essential nature is to make the objects manifest. It is of different type such as determinate knowledge, and the remembrance. This explains all worldly transactions. This is again, according from the refutation of an unwelcome conclusion (that follows from the assumption of the Sankhya theory as correct), this is the substance of the preceding two verses: And if cognition (જ્ઞાન:) be admitted to be sentient,

(8)

For, we see that one thing casts its reflection on another, which is similar in quality and is more crystalline than that which is reflected, ~~for instance~~ <sup>for</sup> form of a jar is reflected in a perceptible mirror. But the difference between the Subject and the Buddhi is very great and Buddhi is not more crystalline than the Subject.

The word "प्रति" implies that this much will do.

But even the theory of reflection does not answer the objective (against permanent Subject). The author demonstrates this as follows:—

Next part:— Buddhi is alive, the dead cannot illumine the object  
Beeka.  
If, in consequence of the contact with the reflection of the sentient, that in which the self-luminous Subject is reflected, does not itself become sentient, the reflection will serve no purpose. For, the mirror on which the heap of fire is reflected, cannot burn any thing. But if you say that, on which reflection falls, becomes essentially the same as the original luminosity, then the latter is non-different from Buddhi. Thus, Buddhi becomes identical with the original luminosity. The opponent, however, had provided the theory of reflection for fear of error of attributing an opposite quality (sentience) to Buddhi. It is therefore, that (attributed opposite quality) which manifests its power of effulgence light. Why then not assume the Buddhi to be sentient (विशेष); what is the use of assuming separate existence of purusha? Thus, if Buddhi assumes the form of the object, reflection of which falls on it: this view is exactly what the Vijnanevadins holds. But if anybody were to question why does it assume the form of the object? the reply is "because of the already existing chain of Causation (i.e. the revival of the previous beginningless Varāna)".  
P.T.O. X

Ravika (7)

page 68.

Here the objector admits the view of the exponent, thinking that thus he will be able to strengthen his own position by pointing out the logical defects in it. Those who admit the Self prove its eternity as follows:-

The so called time, becoming an ~~attribute~~ attribute of what is characterised by "thisness", delimits it and makes it transient through this delimitation. But the Self is sentient and therefore is not <sup>experienc</sup>ed as "this". Hence it is not delimited by its attribute (of time). For, the Substance-attribute-relation depends upon a unifier and there is no unifier in the case of the Self Shining Self.

He who maintains the position just stated, may be asked the following questions:-

The (power of) Cognition also is admitted to be Self-Shining. The same logic, therefore, applies to it also. Why is then (the power of) Cognition eternal? Further there is no relation between two eternal. For then the position that the Self possesses the power of knowledge falls to the ground. But if cognition be not admitted to be Self-Shining, it will not be able to illuminate the objects. For, Cognition illuminates the objects by taking them into its own Self-luminosity. Therefore, if it be devoid of Self-luminosity in itself, just like any object, it will not be able to illuminate any object (7).





This is a far-  
The qualification of this  
implies "at this time"

तेन = "नित्य सौर अनित्य" पर

कालानाम् = कालारूपं वस्तु

इदं भावविशिष्टस्य = इदं भावविशिष्टस्य धरादे :

विशेषणताम् = विशेषणभावम् adjectiveness

इदं भाव विशिष्टं पदार्थं अविशिष्टं विशिष्टी कुर्वन्तस्मिन्

स्वरूप भूतो यः कालः संकोचस्तस्मात् ॥

तेन = इदं भावविशिष्टं धरादिकम् ,

विशिष्टी कुर्वन् = अविशिष्टं विशिष्टं संपादयन् तस्मिन् स्वरूपभूते

यः संकोचः = अवच्छेदः तस्मात् -

काले

अनित्यं संपादयति = ऐतेन अनित्यपदार्थस्य भेदेन जाते

अयं धरा भवति" इति हि प्रयोगे इदं भावविशिष्टस्य

धरास्य स्फुटे वर्तमानकालेन संकोचः, तदेवानित्यत्वं

कालकृतसंकोचस्यैवानित्यत्वात् ॥

ननु भवत्वेन ततः किम् - आहु - आत्मनश्च - नित्य आत्मनो

इदमिति स्फुटि विषयत्वमात्रात् सिद्धेन

इदमिति ज्ञानविषयत्वाभावेन

विशेष्यत्वम् - कालारूपविशेषणविशिष्टत्वम् । कथं नास्तीत्यतः

(प्रमेयत्वम्)

सिद्ध-  
'विशेषण'

विशेषण = प्रमाणप्रमेयभावे

योजकायत्तः = संबन्धकर्तुरायत्तः न तु स्वभाविकः, सत्यथा

एक एकं प्रति विशेषणमपरं प्रति विशेष्य इति न

स्याद् इति भावः, अत एव च अस्य संबन्धमासत्वं

कथयति ॥

ननु ततोपि किम् इति आहु - "न च"

योजकान्तरम् = स्वप्रकाशादत्मनो अन्यो योजकः

सः = उत्तरपक्षवादि रूपो नित्यात्मवादी

पर्यनुयुज्यते = पर्यनुयोगविषयतां नीयते -

पर्यनुयोगमेव स्फुटीकरोति

Showing that  
the present  
or was not  
existing yesterday.  
as it is existing  
at present only  
and thus is not  
a permanent  
thing being subject  
to this new  
qualification  
of time. But time  
is with it.  
greatness of  
cognition are not  
being permanent - we have  
proved in the preceding  
sections that Atma is not  
permanent at all. ननु  
logic applied to cognition  
prove it also to be इदम् इति प्रथमाभावेन  
transcendent and thus  
not illumined by it  
it cannot light up other objects at all. 7.  
depends upon  
a unifier.

ज्ञानम् = ऐश्वर्यभूता ज्ञान शक्तिः इति = तस्मात्  
 तत्रादि = ज्ञानेऽपि ननु भवतु तदपि विषयमेव न  
 ननु कथं न नित्ययोर्द्वयोः संबन्धः स्यात् - "न च"  
 इति अपेक्षायाम् आह - "कार्यं"

अवसन्नम् = नष्टम्

परस्यापि = स्व स्वव्यतिरिक्ति धटादेशपि अहः = इदम् ज्ञानम्

न प्रकाशः = प्रकाशरूपो न भवेत्, प्रमातात्मन्येक्ष्य  
 स्वप्रकाशस्य दीपस्येव धट प्रकाशात्वादशीनादिति  
 भावः

कुतो न प्रकाश इति आह -

"स्वप्रकाश" इति हि = यस्मात्

बोधः = ज्ञानम्

परस्य = धटादेशः, स्वप्रकाश

यदुपमः = निजस्वरूपम्

तत्र आवेष्टानम् - प्रवेष्टानम्

विदधत् = कृत्वा

परस्यापि = धटादेशपि

प्रकाशो भवति = प्रकाशाविष्टस्य धटस्य प्रकाशेन दीपस्यापि  
 तत् प्रकाशात्मेव .

तत्र उपसंहारं करोति "ततः" इति । असौ - बोधः

भावान्तरवत् = बोधव्यतिरिक्ति धटादिपदार्थवत् ॥

کتاب کی کاپی آگاہی  
 میری ۶۰ عکس جو عکس کیسے کی طرح بیٹھتی ہیں  
 تو یہ یا میری ۶۰ عکس جو عکس کیسے کی طرح بیٹھتی ہیں  
 کتاب کی کاپی آگاہی  
 سے اس عکس میں جلنے کی طاقت آگاہی

15/10/88

Handwritten notes in Urdu on the left margin, including the date 15/10/88 and a signature.

अजडा सैवे → Another idea which seems to be in the mind of the author, that sentient Buddhi can have no Capacity to manifest objects, even if it receives the reflection of चैतन्यः from जडोऽपि = अनित्यतादोषापातात् जडभावेनाङ्गीक्रियमाणोऽपि

Atoma, just as असौ = बोधः सांख्यमतमिदम्, तार्किकमतस्य निराकृतत्वात्  
a mirror receiving reflection of the flames of burning fire, cannot have the Capacity to प्रथार्थस्य यथारूपं धत्ते बुद्धिस्तथात्मनः ।

burn, & in that Case also we shall have चैतन्यम्, जडा सैवं जाड्ये नार्थप्रकाशता ॥ ८ ॥

admit that योजना :- जडोऽपि एतत् (ज्ञानम्) इत्थं (सांख्यमत-  
Buddhi in itself अनुसारेण) अर्थस्य प्रकाशो भविष्यति - इति .

नानि . अथ बुद्धिः यथा अर्थस्य रूपं (प्रतिबिम्बत्वेन) धत्ते, तथा आत्मनः चैतन्यम्  
(अपि धत्ते) (तस्मात् बुद्धिरिव स्वच्छत्वात् च प्रकाश प्रतिबिम्बमपि परिग्रहति), एवं सा अजडा, सा (बुद्धिः) (अर्थवित्प्रतिबिम्बद्वय-  
ग्रहणोऽपि) जडैव, (बुद्धिः) जाड्ये न अर्थ-प्रकाशता (भवितुम् अर्हति)² .

अथ प्रश्ने, बुद्धिर्यथा बहिरर्थस्य रूपं धत्ते - प्रतिबिम्बत्वेन  
ग्रहति, तथा अन्तः आत्मनः - भोक्तुः, चैतन्य-स्वरूप-  
भूतां चेतनताम्, धत्ते, तथा जडत्वेऽपि तस्या अर्थप्रका-  
शयुक्तमेवेति भावः ।

(In the first Case, the view point of Baudha is established; viz that both Atoma and the power of Knowledge are transient. The second Case can be considered to accord to the view of the Sāṃkhya theory, that is to say that Knowledge, though intransient in itself, yet illuminates the external objects as follows :-).

If it be said that Buddhi assumes the  
 sentience of the Self exactly as it does the  
 form of external object (as a reflection).  
 (Because of its Crystalline purity, it can  
 receive the reflection of the Self luminous  
 Self atov.).

तत्र = तस्मिन् व्यवहारे, इत्येतावानेव परमार्थ अस्ति ।

इत्येतावान कः? "अर्थस्य प्रकाशः" इति — ज्ञानस्य  
 प्रकाशमात्रसारत्वादिति भावः

तत् = प्रोक्त परमार्थे तस्मिन् व्यवहारे "सतत् जानामि"  
 इति शब्दवाच्य ज्ञानम् —

अत्र हेतुमाह — "सर्वम्" इति

तथात्वप्रसंगात् = ज्ञातृत्वप्रसंगात्, नहि नीलमेकमेव  
 प्रति नीलमिति भावः

आगन्तुकं = अपनी इच्छा से ज्ञानेवाला, विनयुक्त  
 ज्ञानेवाला

इति = अतः कारणात्, ननु सतदर्थस्य सहजं रूपं मा  
 भवतु आगन्तुकं तु स्याद् इति शङ्क —  
 सतत् = ज्ञानारूपम्, रूपम् = स्वरूपम् "नायि"

तत्त्वात्तेरे = प्रतिबिम्बग्रहणे  
 उचितम्

अयं धर्मः = ज्ञानारूपो धर्मः उपसंक्रामति =  
 लगति

ग्रहे = ग्रहणे योग्यम् = उचितम्

सत्त्वप्राधान्यात् = सत्त्वगुण प्रधानत्वेन, निर्मलत्वात्

तमसा = तमो गुणेन आच्छादितत्वात् = आवृत —

सकलस्य — देशकालादिविप्रकृतात्,

प्राविप्रकृष्टस्य समस्तवस्तुनः,

प्रतिबिम्बनतः = प्रतिबिम्बग्रहणात्,

विष्णु = खीना, <sup>allant</sup>, संवत्से  
लेखना

ननु तर्हि कथं देशकालाद्यविप्रकृष्टं ग्रहणाति इति आह  
"रजसा"

व्यावर्तितम् = व्यावृत्तम्, ननु तर्हि कथं देशकालाद्यप्रकृष्टं  
ग्रहणाति, इति आह -

'रजसा' - रजोगुणेन अपसारणात् = विवारणात्,

'ज्ञानं' - अज्ञानं जानामि

रजोगुणस्यैव प्रवृत्तिरूपत्वात्

किञ्चिदेव - अविप्रकृष्टमेव, यथा निःश्वासान्धो भागे तद्बहि  
दर्पणः किञ्चिदेव प्रतिबिम्बं ग्रहणाति तो

"तेदेव" - सांख्यमे हि बुद्धेरन ज्ञानकृतत्वम्, तथा -

ननु तर्हि ज्ञाने किमस्ति - आह - "अर्थ" इति

अर्थस्य प्रतिबिम्बग्रहः - प्रतिबिम्बग्रहणान्, तद्रूपमिति

अस्य - बुदितत्वस्य

यावत्  
ज्ञानम्।

वृत्तिरूपम् = वर्तनरूपम्, परिणामरूपमिति भवति,

ज्ञाने कीदृशम्? पूर्वः = पूर्वकालीनः

योऽप्यपेक्षाः - क्षीरेत्यादि नाम्, तस्य तिरोधायको यो

दध्यादि परिणामः, दध्यवस्थायो क्षीरेति नाम न

तिष्ठत्येव, ततो विलक्षणो यः परिणतिविशेषः,

~~स आत्मस्य तादृशम्~~

उपसंहारं करोति "एवम्"

धारयति = प्रतिबिम्बत्वेन  
इति शेषः

सत्त्वादीनाम् = प्रकृत्यादिमध्ये इत्यर्थः

इयत् = बुदिपर्यन्ते तत्त्वद्वयमपि

भोग्यत्वात् जडं भवति, अन्येषु ग्राहकत्वेऽपि स्वग्रहेण  
परोपेक्षत्वात् -

इति = अतः कारणात् -

सहि सत्त्व प्रकाशो  
आलोक कल्पो  
इति अर्थः

दर्पणवत् अप्रकाशम् = प्रकाशोऽप्यतिरिक्त स्वभावम् भवति।

युक्त्यनुपाती = युक्त्य अनुसारीति यावत्

स च = भोक्ता च

स्वभावान्तर - जडाऽप्रकाश-  
संभायेते = संभावयितुं शक्येत - रूपोऽन्यः स्वभावः

स च = प्रकाश स्वभावो भोक्ता च -

प्रकाशमात्रस्वभावत्वेनैव = बाह्यसाधनं विनैव

ननु प्रकाशतां ततः किमिदं तद्वा "धरे" इति, अन्यथा  
युगपत्त्वायोगाद् इति भावः,

संकीर्त्येत = संकर विषयतां गच्छेत, ततश्च धरेऽपि  
परमव्यवहारः स्याद्

स च = भोक्ता च

तदाधारात् = अर्थ प्रतिबिम्ब -  
साधारात्

प्रकाश प्रतिबिम्बम् = प्रकाश स्वभाव भोक्तृ प्रतिबिम्बम्  
ततः = यतः प्रकाश प्रतिबिम्बमपि गृह्णति तत्र  
कारणात् -

प्रकाशस्य = पुरुषस्य यः प्रतिबिम्बो भवति -  
तत्र कृतावेवो भवति, तादृशं  
यद् बद्धि तत्त्वम्

प्रकाशावेदास्य = बुद्धावन्तर्गतस्य प्रकाशः  
प्रतिबिम्बस्य -  
न तु विबंभूतस्य  
तदस्थस्य प्रकाशस्य

अर्थः = नीलादि पदार्थः प्रकाशते = न केवलस्य  
बुद्धि तत्त्वस्य, तस्य जडत्वात्, नापि-  
पुरुषस्य, तस्योदासीनत्वात्

चितः = भोक्तुः यः प्रतिबिम्बः - बुद्धि तत्त्वे संक्रान्ति

तस्य योगः = संबन्धः

प्रतिसमाहितम् = प्रतिसमाधानविषयतां नीतम्

प्रतिबिम्बकम् = आत्मचैतन्यप्रतिनिबिम्बः *on which the reflected falls becomes gradually as the original luminous*

तत्तद्धि... = *the latter becomes more different from* विरूढधर्माध्यासात् = जडायां बुद्धौ चैतन्यप्राप्तिसमात्

एतत् = प्रतिबिम्बसाधनम्

स एव = विरूढधर्माध्यास एव

जाज्वल्यमानम् = अत्यर्थज्वलत्

मुख्यप्राकारोऽप्येव बुद्धिजीता = *thus Buddhi becomes identical with original luminosity* अर्थसमी = अर्थरूपा

एतस्याः = बुद्धेः

रूपत्वम् = अर्थरूपत्वम्

वाच्यं = अवश्यं वक्तव्यम्

सर्वैः = बुद्धिरेव

चिद्रूपस्यापि = चिद्रूपत्वेनाङ्गीक्रियमाणस्य बुद्धितत्त्वस्या

ज्ञानं नाम् = ज्ञानारण्या, न हि प्राप्तिमलोऽभावे शक्तिर्युक्तिरिति भावः

ज्ञानमात्रमेव न तु तत्कृते भूतो नित्य आत्मा अस्ति इति भावः

बोधः = निर्विकल्पज्ञानम्

चैतन्यप्रतिबिम्बयोगे = *in consequence of the contact with the reflection of the sentient (पुरुषः), that which the self-luminous subject is reflected (on Buddhi) does not let self become sentient.*

तेन.... = *The reflection will serve no purpose.*

इति पूर्वकाशपरम्परातः = *Because of the already existing chain of causation (ie revival of the previous beginnings (vāsanā)).*



(But even the theory of reflection does not alter Sangatā's view against the permanence of Self. He thinks that it is not possible for Bhudhi to receive reflection of sentience from a source (Self) whose existence is not proved. With this idea in his mind he says:-).

Thus, the Budhi shall have to be admitted itself as sentient, for in an insentient thing there cannot be the capacity of making the objects manifest.

एवं ज्ञानं परीक्ष्य, क्रियां परीक्षते :-

क्रियाप्यर्थस्य कायादेस्तत्तद्देशादि -

नान्याऽदृष्टेन सापेका क्रमिकस्य चो-  
जातता ।  
चिता ॥ ६ ॥

योजना:- क्रिया अपि कायादेर् अर्थस्य, तत् तद्देशादि-  
जातता, न अन्या, अदृष्टेः (प्रत्यक्षानुमानाभ्यामनु-  
पलब्धेः) सा एका ही क्रमिका अपि च न एकस्य  
उचिता ॥

क्रियापि कर्त्री कायादेरर्थस्य, आदि प्राप्तेन परिणामादि  
क्रिया विषयस्य, दुग्धादेर्ग्रहेणम्, तेन कायदुग्धादेः पदार्थस्य  
ते ते च ते देहादयः तेषु जातता - तद्बोधिष्यकृतो  
अन्यः प्रादुर्भावो भवति, नवीनो न भवति! कुतः? अदृष्टेः  
प्रत्यक्षानुमानाभ्यामनुपलब्धेरेति ॥

Karika - (9)

page - 79.

"Action also is nothing else than the presence of such external things as body etc, at various places etc. For, nothing else is perceived."

In the perceptible movement, which, at the empirical level, is referred as "He goes", "He moves", "He falls" etc, we find nothing more than a certain form, such as Devduttā, which was at first at a place in the house, but subsequently is found at another place outside it. We do not perceive anything more than this which may be called action. Similarly in the experience "Devduttā sits for a day" the form of Devduttā, which was associated with the morning time, is experienced as connected with another time of time. In the experience "milk changes"

that which was experienced as sweet liquid, is experienced as sour solid. Thus, the thing (the chain of momentary beings) itself appears associated with different times, places & forms.

In spite of these differences (in associated space) recognition of the thing as the same is due to similarity; for instance, we recognise a person to be the same even when there is difference in

body, hair and nail. When there are spatial and formal differences, the temporal difference.

P.T.O

is bound to be. Although all differences, temporal, spatial or formal are included in the formal, because space is nothing but form and temporal difference also involves the formal, yet from practical point of view they differ from one another. Therefore, the Buddhas Baudhas speak of them separately. This is the substance of the verse <sup>(any) of the</sup>

Thus 'Achin' is not directly perceived anywhere and because there is no direct perception, therefore, we cannot infer it either. For, inference depends upon the former (direct perception). And the effect, such as reaching the village etc., is non-different from the succeeding momentary existence of a particular time, thing and place. Therefore, it (Kriya) cannot be assumed for the reason that the effect is not possible without it. Thus, the statement "it is known through neither of the two means of right knowledge, direct perception and inference", asserts the absence of arguments to justify the assumption of 'achin' (Kriya). Now he states also the reason — to refute it:—

now he gives  
the negative proof as well.

(The following is the last part of verse w9)

"The new Kāl it (action) is one and successive and belongs to one (agent) is or is not bound."

The priority or the posteriority of moments is due to their unification by determinate cognition. Nothing in itself is priority or posterior. Each thing is only itself (has no priority or posteriority in itself). Therefore, the characteristic feature of action, which consists in successive the chain of the prior or and the posterior, which is due to determinate cognition, does not refer to what is real. Every one of them (links of the chain) is different distinct from the rest.

How then can action be represented as being one? Moreover, Succession necessarily involves diversity. For, if there be no diversity there can be no Succession either. Unity is opposite of diversity. How then can action be conceived as successive and one? nor can it be said ~~that~~ that it is one because of its residing in one. For there is no experience of the Substratum different from the ~~successive~~ moments. One moment alone, coming in succession, are experienced. Moreover, how can the Substratum, being affected

P. T. O

by various moments of action, characterised  
by temporal, spatial and formal differences,  
be spoken of as one? Hence, recognition,  
which is due to similarity, as expressed  
in "it is the same Devdatta, who has reach<sup>ed</sup>  
the village" is not sufficient to estab-  
lish real unity (of Devdatta) (9)



Page 75. Part 4.

The essential nature of remembrance is the shining of the object in it exactly in the manner in which it shone in direct experience. But if it does not shine in the same manner, distinctive feature of remembrance will be lost. Moreover in an error it is either the non-existing (अस्तित्व) according to अस्तित्वसिद्धि or the particular that self assumes, (because of *Varia* according to अस्तित्वसिद्धि) that shines. The error therefore, does not grasp any object. For, the object does not shine in it. Thus, the object is not made so manifest by error as to become an object of action in practical life. The essence of व्यवस्थापना (right knowledge) is such a manifestation of an object as can be useful in practical life. After the remembrance of an object, there arises desire for it, and action towards it follows. This will be impossible (if remembrance be simply an error and therefore, unable to make the object manifest). Moreover, if the object does not shine, its mere origin from the residual trace is assumed only to explained its similarity with the direct experience. But there <sup>is</sup> <sup>no</sup> similarity what so ever of the direct experience, whose characteristic feature is the manifestation of objects, with the error, called remembrance, whose which does not in any way touch it has no relation with the external object.

(4)





Having examined the power of knowledge (ज्ञानशक्तिः), the Saṅgata now examines the power of Action (क्रियाशक्तिः) :

Eng: Action also belongs to objects like body etc., as it appears to be produced as it were from them (objects) in their association with different places, times & forms. For, nothing else is perceived.

The view that it (action) is one & success- and belongs to one (agent) is not ab-  
surd.

परिस्पंदरूपं = चेषुरूपं

प्रतिभासगोचरम् = प्रतिभा

विषयीभूतम्  
(यही जो ज्ञानविषय है)

तत्र = तस्मिन् प्रतिभासे

तत्स्वरूपं प्रतिरिक्ता = देवदत्तस्वरूपं प्रतिरिक्ताम्

प्रतीमः = विद्वः, देशोपहितां क्रियां प्रदर्श्य कालोपहितां प्रदर्शयति ।

आकारोपहितां क्रियां प्रदर्शयति "दुग्धम्" इति ।

भाव एव = देवदत्तकायदुग्धादिरूपपदार्थक्षण एव

ननु तर्हि कथं सोऽयमिति प्रत्यभिज्ञा दृश्यते-आह "सादृश्य" इति

ननु सोऽयमिति प्रत्यभिज्ञानमेकत्रैव युक्तं, न देशादिना व्यवहिते - इति अत्र आह "सादृश्य" ।

प्रत्यभिज्ञा = सोऽयं देवदत्त इत्यादिरूपं प्रत्यभिज्ञानम् ॥

"नखादौ" इति, प्रतिक्षणं भिन्नापि हि दीपशिखा सादृश्यात्सेय-  
मिति प्रत्यभिज्ञायते। ननु कथमेकस्य देवदत्तकायरूपस्य  
भावस्य देशकालभेदेन भिन्नत्वं येन भेदप्राणसादृश्य-  
निमित्तकं प्रत्यभिज्ञाविषयत्वं कथयति - आह-  
"देशकारणम्" ।

व्याहितः =  
वर्तमान-  
सम-  
संबन्ध, पद-  
द्वय

तु- यथाष्टे, देशाकारन्यत्वे = देशाकारयोर्भिन्नत्वे,  
यथा "कालान्यत्वमवश्यं भाववि" = नहि देवदत्तस्य गृहे  
बहिष्चावचावस्थानं युगपत् संभवति, दुग्धादेव दध्याध-  
श्रवस्था, तथा "देशकालान्यत्वेऽपि", अयोदाकारान्यत्वम-  
श्रवश्यं भावि भवति विशेषणकृतभेदाश्रयणात्, वृष्यते  
च नीलसितोत्पलयोर्विषणकृतो भेद इति न कोऽपि विशेषः,  
आकारभेदे तदभेदः स्फुटतर स्वेति नात्र काव्यनुपपत्तिः  
कालाकारभेदेन अवश्यं देशभेद इति तदकथनम्, देश-  
कालान्यत्वेऽप्याकारन्यत्वमिति वा पाठः

See also note 50-55  
HP 1st page 81-82

स्वरूपस्यैव = मूर्तेरेव,

पर्यवस्यन्ति = विश्राम्यन्ति, तथा स्थूलदृष्ट्या = आपातदृष्ट्या

तदभावात्..... अनु-

मानेन = when a  
thing has not  
directly occurred  
before, inference  
cannot be applied.

अतः कारणात्, बौद्धैः - बुद्धितत्त्वविभ्रान्तै - वादिभिः  
ते भेदेनोच्यन्ते = आकारस्य आकारे पर्यवसाने राहोः  
शिर इति वत् ज्ञेयम् - अत्र च देशस्य भानादेव  
आकारत्वं साधितमिति न काव्यनुपपत्तिरित्युपसंहारं  
करोति - "एवम् इति"

कार्यान्वया.....  
Therefore Kinga  
cannot be assumed  
for the reason  
that effect is not  
possibly without  
it.

तत् पूर्वकेण = प्रत्यक्षपूर्वकेण,  
आदिज्ञादेन कालस्य ग्रहणम् -

सा = क्रिया,

कल्प्या = कल्पयितुं शक्या

प्रत्यक्षानुमानाभ्याम् = प्रत्यक्षानुमानभावेन, साधक-

गान्धारी

तस्या = क्रियायाः।

The priority of the  
priority of moment  
is due to insignificant  
differences cognate  
by himself - position  
of present moment is  
nothing.

तत् = तस्या क्रियायाम्, पूर्वीपररूपता = पूर्वीपरी-  
भावः

क्रियाक्षणानाम् = क्रियाक्षणानाम्, विकल्पबुद्ध्यनुसंधानात्  
विकल्पज्ञानसंवादिज्ञानानुसंधानेन

ॐ नरेक्यं वास्तवं..... = is not sufficient to establish real unity (कृपणं न  
नरेक्यं वास्तवं..... = is not sufficient to establish real unity (कृपणं न  
नरेक्यं वास्तवं..... = is not sufficient to establish real unity (कृपणं न

किञ्चित् = कोपि क्षणः वस्तुमात्रम् = पूर्वीपरभावास्पृष्टी वस्तु-  
स्वरूपमात्रम्

तत् = सन्तत्या वर्तमानो यथास्वक्षण समूहः

किञ्चित् क्षणम् = क्रियायाः किञ्चि क्षणम्, वस्तु = वस्तुभूतम्  
बौद्धमते क्षणमेव वस्तुत्वात् सन्ततेस्तु वैकल्पिकत्वात्

तेहि क्षणान..... 'न स्पृशति', न हि विकल्पसिद्धयोरपारमार्थिकयोऽन्योन्ये

= Everyone of them (links of the chain) is distinct from the rest. संबन्धो युक्तः =

स्वरूपाविष्टाः = स्वरूपश्लेष युक्तः, प्रत्येकं स्वकालमात्रे  
स्थितत्वात्, अथवा  
क्षणत्वायोगात्

Therefore how can action be represented to be one.

क्रमो हि भेदेन..... = Succession necessarily involves diversity

क्रमो हि भेदेन..... = For in absence of Succession diversity is not possible. Here can be no Succession either.

इति कथं..... = How can action be conceived as successive and one.

पक्ष..... = How can it be said that it is one because of its being in one.

संकीर्णं प्रत्यारण्याय तदवष्टेभेन क्रमिकत्वं वि-  
समुच्चयेन प्रत्यारण्यात्तुमहि 'क्रमो हि' इति

क्रमाभावात्, न हि व्यापकाभावे व्यापक-  
व्याप्यसत्ता युक्ति इति भावः

भेदस्य विरुद्धं संक्यमः = unity is opposite of diversity.

तेभ्यः क्षणेभ्योऽतिरिक्तः = तेभ्यः क्षणेभ्योऽतिरिक्तः

अविच्छिन्नस्थितयः = अविच्छिन्नस्थितयः

प्राश्रयः = देवदत्तकायादिरूपः

अतो विकल्पप्राणितं..... = Therefore the characteristic feature of action (क्रियाया लक्षणं च), which consists in Succession in chain of posterior & prior moments (पूर्वीपरीभूतत्वे क्रमरूपतया) is due to determinate cognition (विकल्प प्राणितं) - also not refer to any-  
what is real (न वस्तु किञ्चित् स्पृशति) ते ॥

तत्र तत्र स्थिते तत्तद्वतीत्येव दृश्यते ।

नान्यनान्योऽस्ति संबन्धः कार्यकारणभावतः ॥ १० ॥

याजनाः - तत्र तत्र स्थिते तत् तद् भवति इति एव दृश्यते न  
अन्यत् (क्रिया) कार्यकारण भावतः, अन्य संबन्धः  
नास्ति ॥

तत्र तत्र - तस्मिन् तस्मिन् मृत्पिंडादिरूपे भावक्षणे सति,  
सत्तत् - स्तूयकादिरूपः सु सु भावक्षणेऽस्ति, इत्येव-  
स्तावन्मात्रमेव दृश्यते, अन्यत् - अतो व्यतिरिक्तं  
कार्यकारणरूपं किञ्चिन्न दृश्यते । ननु कार्यकारणभाव-  
व्यतिरिक्तो अन्यः कोऽपि संबन्धो भवतुव, इत्यतः  
आह, "नान्योऽस्ति" इति, कार्यकारण भावतोऽन्यः  
संबन्धो नास्ति, तस्यायुक्तत्वात् इति भावः)

॥ Having thus examined both the power of  
knowledge & power of action, the Sāṅgata  
now refutes the relation that may be sup-  
posed to exist between them & the Self, so  
that by attributing these two powers to  
him, he may be said to be Omniscient  
& Omnipotent.

only this much is perceived that  
certain things exist before and the other  
things come into being later & according to  
Sāṅgata's view there is no relation other  
than that of Cause & effect (The Sāṅgata  
means to say that even this relation cannot  
exist between knowledge or action & the Self for

the apparent  
reasoning

(10) "only this much is perceived that certain things being existent other things come into being. There is no other relation<sup>than</sup> that of Cause and effect."

The pillowet comes into existence when the clay is already there + so small Siva - like form Sivika must be preceded by the pillowet and so on till the jar comes into being. In this case we perceive only momentary existences (of various stages of clay in making a jar) and nothing more such a relation is directly perceived or inferred. Thus all that has been said in connection with action can be repeated in this connection also. The same is the way of relating all kinds of relations such as that of container and the contained etc. For, after the separate momentary existences of bowl and gurgube fruit, there is the rise of distinct momentary existence characterised by absence of intervening space between the bowl and the fruit of gurgube. And regular precedence and succession of two things is distinctly spoken

P-10

of as relation of Cause and effect in practical life.

But there is no relation of Cause and effect between Knowledge or action and the Self. For, the latter cannot be spoken of as the effect of the former. Because, the Knowledge is the effect of the things necessary for its rise and then because there is no separate thing called action, there is, therefore, no connection of Self with either Knowledge or action. Hence it cannot be represented to be doer or knower (10).



अवतरनिका :- एवं ज्ञानक्रिये परीक्ष्य तद्योगात् ऐश्वर्यम् - इत्यत्र हेतौ योगशब्दवाच्यं संबन्धांश परीक्षितुं संबन्धे तावत् साधकं प्रमाणम् नास्ति ॥

यस्मिन् सति = यस्मिन् संबन्धे      ते संबन्धे = ज्ञान क्रिया  
 ते संबन्धं = उस संबन्ध को , ध्वंसयितुं = शक्ति का संबन्ध  
 तावत् = प्रथमम् , यस्मिन् संबन्धे सति      स्तुप्कार करने के लिये  
 तत् विषये = संबन्ध विषयम् ,  
 प्रमाणम्भावे = साधकं प्रमाणम् नास्ति ॥

When the clay is already there, मृत्पिण्डे = मिट्टी का पिण्ड (धर का कारण) सति = उस के होने पर  
 pillanetta comes into being. स्तूपकः = फिर चक्की पर चढाकर यह मृत्-पिण्ड स्तर-स्तोकार  
 (धरनिर्माणार्थं मृत्पातस्य मृत्पिण्डस्य कुललेन प्रथमं बन्ता है क्रियमाणो रचनाविशेषः), ✓

शिवकः = ऊपर चढाना चक्की पर, उन्नतवस्तु रूपे रचनाविशेषः  
 यावत् धरः = धर भावे तावत् अवस्थायीत्यर्थः

In this case we perceive only momentary existence of various stages of clay in making a jar. इत्येवं = अनेन प्रकारेण, भावक्षणा एव = स्तूपकादि रूपा  
 केवल यह धराकार न अधिक किंचित् = धर कारण तथा स्थिते, पदार्थक्षणा एव  
 and nothing more than this relation is directly perceived or inferred. क्रियायामिव वाच्यम् = यथा क्रियानिर्णय उक्तम्  
 प्रत्यक्षं न कापि क्रियाऽस्ति तत एव तत्पूर्वकेण अनुमानेन

You are blind Mr. Bourdha

आह - "सर्वत्र" इति

do not see the latter. you see only the former.

पन्था = मीगः , सरणिः (तम स्व दृष्टियति)  
 The same is the way for refuting all kinds of relations such as that of container and contained.

Sorry for you



अन्योन्य-  
संयुक्तः

← निरन्तरात्मकः = संबन्धरूपः, ननु तर्हि कथं कार्यकारण-  
भाव प्रसिद्धस्तीत्यत आहु -

अथमेव च भावः = मृत्पिण्डादिरूपः पदार्थ एव,

भावान्तरेण सहः धरादिरूपेणान्येन पदार्थेन सह

पूर्वापरतया = पूर्वापर भावेन, मृदः पूर्वात्वात् धरस्य  
परत्वात् इति भावः

ननु अथमेव संबन्धः आत्मनोऽपि कर्तृत्व ज्ञातृत्वाभ्यां  
सह भवत्यित्यत आहु - "न च"

स्वसामग्रीकार्यत्वात् = प्रलोकिकेन्द्रियादिरूप -  
निजसामग्रीकार्यत्वात्

यतः यस्मात् ज्ञान क्रिया संबन्धात्

Knowledge is  
the effect of the  
things necessary  
for its rise

प्रथमं य कुण्डकदरक्षणानन्तरं = For, after the separate-  
momentary existences of bowl &  
बेर (gugube fruit),

क्षणानन्तरं = there is the rise of distinct  
momentary existence

निरन्तरात्मक = characterised by absence of intervening  
space

विशिष्टकुण्डकदरोदयः → between the bowl &  
the बेर

३- And regular precedence and succession of two things  
is distinctly spoken, as of a relation of Cause &  
effect in practical life.

विकल्पेन = विकल्प  
बुद्धि

तत्तत्कार्यत्वप्रभावात्  
हेतुभेदरूपस्य

परोक्षानुद्वेगादि



page 87

Karika (11)

(11) (There is nothing like relation (Sambandha) apart from momentary existences; because <sup>①</sup>that which exists in him must have multiplicity of forms.

② The accomplished (Siddha), however, needs none. <sup>③</sup>Now is it related to another by relation of dependence. Therefore the relation of Self with action as its agent is a mere supposition.

Relation as generally defined, is nothing else than the interconnection of two things, which are mutually connected. It is a unity. But how is <sup>it</sup> <sup>that</sup> possible? For, what is present in the entirety of its being at one place, cannot also be present at another, because that involves change in form. Thus, Conjunction, inherence and other relations, dependent upon them, should be considered to have been refuted.

And the relation of dependence among the sentient and, through transference, among the insentients, of which the talk in our practical life, is also not possible, because what is accomplished (Siddha) cannot be said to be dependent, because of the very fact of its being accomplished (Siddha).

P.T.O.

But what is not so, and therefore has no individuality, cannot at all be said to be dependent have any dependence. The same can be said in regard to the relation, called  $\text{F}\bar{\text{I}}\text{G}\&\text{I}$ . Moreover how can the two forms be united? For, two cannot become one; but if they do so, how can there be any relation; (because they have become one & the relation requires two to unite). Therefore, just know is a mere supposition and not real, so is the doer above. This is the *prima facie* view. (11).

Positive Proof

Argument against negative proof

Argument in Support

प्रमाणम् = साधकमिति भावः, सामान्यम् = सामान्यलक्षणम्, विशेषः = विशेषलक्षणम्, तयोमुखेन - द्वारेण.

बाधकम् = नाशकं प्रमाणम्, विशेषः = विशेषलक्षणम्, तयोमुखेन - द्वारेण.

Relationship needs two existence

द्विषुस्यानेकरूपत्वात् सिद्धस्यान्यानपेक्षणात् । पारतन्त्र्याद्ययोगात्, च, तेन कर्तापि कल्पितः ॥१२॥

Relation between subjects are various

योजनाः - (संबन्धः) द्विषुः (द्वि-स्थः), (स) अनेकरूपत्वात् (न चैकेनात्मना उभयत्र स्थिति र्युक्ता); सिद्धस्य अन्य अनपेक्षणात् (न च द्वयोः सिद्धयोरन्योन्यापेक्षा) पार- तन्त्र्याद्ययोगाच्च (नापि स्वात्ममात्रनिष्ठयोः पारतन्त्र्य- संबन्धः), तेन कर्तापि कल्पितः (तत्र यथा ज्ञातृत्वं कल्पितं तथा कर्तृत्वं - अपि इति - कथम् आत्मा सर्वेश्वर इति ॥

2 - relation, interaction means action initiated by some continuing force called the actor. Now the actor refutes

Having thus refuted the arguments in support of the relation that may be supposed to exist between the powers of knowledge & action & the Self, the Sargala now refutes against it in the following general as well as special terms.

3 arguments; (1) what acts & that which exists in two must have multiplicity of forms. (It is not right to think that one Atma is connected with both in relation as unity. As unity is one but what is 2 is multiplicity. So it cannot be unity & one only

As a rule relationship refers to two things. (1) what acts & that which exists in two must have multiplicity of forms. (It is not right to think that one Atma is connected with both in relation as unity. As unity is one but what is 2 is multiplicity. So it cannot be unity & one only. An established thing (ie a thing having independent existence - Siddha) does not need another (प्रत्योन्यपेक्षा), nor is it related to another by relation of dependence (पारतन्त्र्य). Therefore just as knower is a mere Supposition & not real, so is the Actor also.



Relation is defined as  
nothing else than  
interconnection of  
two things.

संबन्धस्तावत् = संबन्ध क्या होता है , परस्पर प्राप्तिरूपो =  
द्वयो = दो का , प्राप्तिभाजो = कुण्डबदरादिरूपयोः आपस का मत

which are  
mutual  
connections

तन्तुपटादिरूपयोश्च परस्परप्रदेश-  
भाजोः विषये

एकः = एकरूपः , सामान्यलक्षणं = प्रकृतत्वात् संबन्धस्य

It is unlikely

तत् च = सामान्यलक्षणश्च

कथं = इह न संभवतीत्यर्थः ।  
But here is that possible

एकत्र = एकस्मिन्  
वस्तुनि कुण्डादिरूपे  
तन्त्वादिरूपे वा

एतेन नतन्त्याः तन्मूलाश्च = संयोगसमवायमूलाः

Therefore conjunction  
inherence & other  
relations, dependent  
upon them, should be  
considered to have been  
refuted.

अन्येऽपि = कार्यकारणभावादयः संबन्धाः

अवस्थाम् , सामान्यमुखेन निरूप्य विशेषमुखेनापि  
निरूपयति

तत्कल्पनया = चेतन कल्पनया

"योऽपि" इति

पारतन्त्यात्मा = अन्योन्यपारतन्त्यरूपः interdepen-  
-dence

तत्र = तस्मिन् संबन्धे , सिद्धस्य = चेतनस्य

सिद्धत्वादेव = नहि सिद्धस्य पारतन्त्यं युक्तम् असिद्धत्वापा-  
तात् इति भावः

Cannot at all be  
said to have any  
dependence.

असिद्धस्य = अचेतनस्य , नतराम् = अतिशयेन

which has no  
individuality.

एवम् = पारतन्त्यवत्

अपेक्षायाम् = सूत्रे आदिशब्दगृहीते अपेक्षारूपे संबन्धे.

The same can be  
said in regard  
to this relation  
(सूत्रेणा).

द्वे च = कुण्डबदरादिरूपे तन्तुपटादिरूपे वा ,

कथं स्थित्यतो = किस तरह संबन्ध हो सकता है - How

तस्मात् = तेन , इत्यनेन व्याख्या

न वस्तु = परमार्थभूतो न भवति

Can be two united?  
For two can not  
become one. For  
if they do how can  
there be any rela-  
tion.

Shows proving Kartavya as a myth. He proves the ज्ञाता as a myth. Shows all the forms. Atma, Jnani, Muni and Samvanta as myths only and his so-called theory of successive moments only a correct one which will be refuted in the following chapters.

तस्मात् ज्ञानसंक्धात् ----- "कृती" इति कल्पनामात्रम्!

अनुभवविकल्पन स्मरणादि ज्ञानमालैव अस्ति, न तु ज्ञाता कश्चित् — इत्यर्थस्य प्राक् प्रसाधितत्वात्, एवं क्रिया अभावात् कर्तापि कल्पितः — इति क्रियाकारकादीनां तावत् मात्र लक्षणस्य उपकल्पितत्वात्, कथं ज्ञाता सर्वेश्वरः, के ज्ञानक्रिये, तदभावात् कथमैश्वर्य व्यवहारसिद्धिः — इति धर्मिहेत्वसिद्धिं समर्थयता सिद्धान्तयुक्तस्य ऐश्वर्यव्यवहारसिद्धौ स्वभावहेतोरुभावे वदता बौद्धेन "ज्ञान संततिमात्रमे ज्ञाता" इति प्रसिद्ध प्रसाधितम् ॥

कार्यकारणभावश्च न अत्र संगतः, तथाहि ज्ञाता न तावत् न कार्यः, ज्ञानम् अपि विषयेन्द्रियमनस्कारोदेभ्यो न ज्ञाताने कारणीकुपीत् ॥

x. For what is present in the entirety of its being at one place, cannot also be present at another, for it involves change in the form.

x. Second argument.

An established Siddha can create according to his desire without any relation of 2. relation means action of an actor. So as the Siddha can create without relation it means intrinsically the general actor is only a supposition.

Thus dependance on 2 means

One is dependant on the other. But the Atma according to Shaivism is Swatantra but All action is to one

thing becoming another so complete independence is not there. Atma cannot be independent. Hence an independent is a myth. (C)

# अथ तृतीयमाह्निकम् ।

३. विना येन न किंचित्स्यात्, समस्ता अपि दृष्टयः ।

अनस्तमित संबोधस्वरूपं ते स्तुमः शिवम् ॥

येन = उत्तरार्धे वक्ष्यमाण स्वरूपेन उपादानभूतेन, विना, समस्ता अपि = नीलसुखादिरूप बाह्याभ्यन्तर भावविषयाः,

दृष्टयः = परिमित ज्ञानानि

किंचित् = वस्तु, न स्यात् = मृदा विनेव धरादयो न भवेयुः

वयं तम्, अनस्तमित, यथा तथा कल्पितस्य स्वान्तस्यापि साक्षिरूपतया स्थितत्वात्

यः संबोधः = विषयोपरागरहितं शुद्ध ज्ञानम्, स्वम = अन्याननुयायी रूपम् - स्थितिर्द्वयस्य तादृशम्

शिवम् = प्रकाशरूपं (सुख और कल्याण दायक).

स्तुमः = स्वाभीष्टसिद्धये स्तुतिद्वारेण परामृशामः ॥

एतस्मिन् पूर्वपक्षे ..... = जो इन सात श्लोकों से पूर्वपक्ष ने बतलया है। कि स्मृतिः संस्कार मात्र से ही सिद्ध हैं

तदेव दूषयितुं = उसी को दूषित करने के लिए

ननु क्रियायाः संबन्धस्य च यन्निराकरणं कृतं तत् किन्न दूष्यते येन "तदेव"

क्रियायां संबन्धे च = कि क्रिया के साथ किसी अनित्य

आत्मा का संबन्ध नहीं है जो ऐसा दोष बौद्ध ने चढाया ॥

दूषणोद्धारण = दोष को हटाना

वह इन दूसरे क्रिया अधिकार में बतलायेगे ॥



In the previous facie view (stated in the preceding  
 Aṅkika) it was held that Remembrance is possible  
 from mere residual trace (यतो हि सूक्ष्मज्ञानः संस्कारा  
 उपरि राशिमवः). To refute this the Author puts in  
 the following 7 Shlokas, beginning with 'अथ' &  
 ending in 'अत एव सा दृष्टा दृष्टा दृष्टा दृष्टा'. The Criticism  
 of achint & relation will be answered in the  
 second book entitled Kriya Kanda. The Refu-  
 tation of the Conception of Cognition (ज्ञानः) as  
 different from Self, as admitted by Kanāda &  
 the Sankhya Systems, is in full agreement  
 with the view of the Author. Therefore, it is  
 a refutation of a different type.

The first 2 <sup>102</sup> verses prove that though  
 Remembrance may be admitted to be a resi-  
dual trace, yet it cannot illumine the  
former direct Cognition, because luminosity  
 of every Cognition is Self-Confined. Then  
 in the next <sup>374</sup> two verses, having raised the  
 question whether Remembrance is illusory  
 Knowledge & answered it, in the third verse,  
 by the way, he removes the misapprehen-  
 sion that all determinate Cognitions are  
illusory. Then he states in a verse that  
 Remembrance being impossible even if there  
 be residual trace, the practical life  
 P-7.0

will come to an end. In the next work  
he shows how it is possible on the basis  
of his theory. This is the Summary.  
Now begins the explanation of the text.

यत्तु = जो अब , परेण = शाक्येन , व्यतिरिक्तं =

तदुभयमेव ग्रन्थकृतः = उपलक्ष्येव को यह बात भाती है

जे

श्रमः शाक्यमतमाश्रित्य काणादशास्त्रे सारं यथास्त्रे च  
चात्मव्यतिरिक्तं ज्ञानं निरास्तं तदुद्दिष्टं ज्ञमिष्यते

तत् दूषणान्तमेव = वह दूषण वह मानता है <sup>पसन्द करता</sup>  
अभीष्टत्वेन प्रतिसमाधानयोग्यम् <sup>दूषणोभ्यो</sup>

श्रीशिवनयेऽपि ज्ञानस्यात्मव्यतिरिक्तम् ॥  
तद्व्यतिरिक्तत्वाभावात् इति भावः ॥

तत्र = इन सात श्लोकों में , श्लोकद्वयेन = पहिले और दूसरे  
ज्ञानस्य = सामान्यतया स्थितस्य समस्त बोधजातस्य , से

अनुभवस्य = विशेषतया स्थितस्य अनुभवाभ्यस्तज्ञानस्य ,

स्मृतौ अप्रकाशात्वम् = स्मृत्या प्रकाशाभावः , से स्मृति <sup>अनुभव</sup>  
को नहीं देख पाती ॥

स्मृतेः भ्रान्तिवत्त्वम् = स्मृतिः में भ्रान्ति भाव का होना ,

जैसे कि "वह, यह है कि नहीं" ऐसी भ्रान्ति ॥

प्रसङ्गात् = बात में बात कही जानी

सर्वाध्यवसायानाम् = विकल्प + निश्चयरूप ,

स स्मृत्यनुपपत्तौ = यदि स्मृतिः न उपदे

तदुपपत्तिः = व्यवहारोपपत्तिः



• We know to think things, without whom no experience is  
possible & who is essentially ever-shining and  
unaffected consciousness.

The Sāiva-atma Vādin refutes the Saugate's reasoning against the doctrine that there is a permanent Subject (Self) :-

is indicated :-

There is much in the substance of the *prama* *prama* which has to be accepted by me.

but what is not acceptable is going to be refuted.

सत्यं किन्तु स्मृतिज्ञानं पूर्वानुभव संस्कृतेः ।  
जातमप्यात्मनिष्ठं तन्नाद्यानुभव वेदकम् ॥१॥

योजना :- सत्यम्, किन्तु स्मृतिज्ञानं पूर्वानुभवसंस्कृतेः जातम्  
अपि, आत्मनिष्ठं, आदि अनुभव-वेदकम् तत् न (भवति) ॥

Eng:- I agree (I quite agree with certain points stated in the *prima facie*). Although, it may be admitted, that remembrance arises out of the residual trace of the former perception, yet being Self-Confined (as every every cognitive experience is), it cannot make the former-perception known i.e. remembrance has no scope to cognise directly the former percep-

शब्दद्वारे "किन्तु" किन्तु  
इत्यनेन विशेषाभिधायिनी = अस्ति  
what he indicates is that  
the use of word  
"किन्तु" (but), which  
indicates the difference.

स्मृतौ = स्मृत्यर्थे  
= स्मृतिः

प्रकाशः = भान, वेद्यः होना  
न समर्थनी = समर्थ नहीं है

संस्कारादेव सिद्ध्येत् = या संस्कार ही से केवल स्मृत्य  
ज्ञान सिद्ध हो सके जैसे बौद्ध ने  
कहा -

but the point which requires explanation is the  
the illustration of the (former) perception.

विशेषाभिधायिनी = इस शब्द  
से अपने मत की विशेषता  
जतलाई ॥

विषयमात्रस्य = धरविषय का  
अनु पूर्व अनुभव }  
धरविषय

→ have that form of remembrance, which is represented by the word "that" (तत्) and how without such a remembrance can there be

various fruits - अनुभव प्रकाशेन विना = पूर्वानुभव संवेदनेन विना  
 कथं कस्यस्य = तत् विषयेणैव विषयवत्त्वान्न स्याद् इति भावः

which are dependent, तथा विना = "सः" विना (स्मृत्यः) - तत् इति एवं रूपा स्मृत्या  
 upon desire, कथं उच्यते अभिलाषेण व्यवहारः - कोक्षया क्रियमाणः पदार्थव्यवहारः।

For, the effort for getting कुतो न स्याद् इति आहु - "अनुभवेन" इति

a thing as it is प्रस्थ = व्यवहारविषयस्य भावस्य <sup>is always consequent upon the ascertainment of the thing</sup>  
 ततः = सुखसाधनता निश्चयः यान्तरम्, बहुकालेन इति अर्थः

pleasure from the experience. अतः उपादानम् = गृहणम्, तस्यैव भवति भावस्य इति अर्थः

here the (अत्र च मध्ये स्मृतिरवश्यमाश्रयणीया, न हि सुखसाधनता  
 स्मृत्यभावे कोपि भावस्योपादानं करोति)

former experience ननु पूर्वानुभववेदनमपि तत्र उपादानपथेन कार्यवत् संस्कारादेव  
 explanation, जायताम् इति आहु - "तत्र" इति

remembrance, through the पूर्वानुभवः - सुखसाधनता निश्चयः, तेन जनितात्

by our recollection संस्कारात् - सुखसाधनता संस्कारात् -

that (object) सत्तावत् = उपादानपथेन कार्यं जातम्, न तु पूर्वानुभव-  
 its object, वेदनम् इति भावः

useful for, ननु तत् स्मृतिज्ञानं किंविषयमित्यत आहु - "यद्यपि" इति

has remembrance विषयेण = पूर्वानुभवविषयेण, पुरःस्थात्वाभावाद् इति भावः

being itself तथापि तद्विषयम् = पूर्वानुभूतविषयम्, संबधायानस्य  
 manifest, स्मृतिरूपेण स्मृत्यः स्मृतिरूपेण स्मृत्यः स्मृतिरूपेण स्मृत्यः

imperfect, स्मृतिरूपेण स्मृत्यः स्मृतिरूपेण स्मृत्यः स्मृतिरूपेण स्मृत्यः

with, स्मृतिरूपेण स्मृत्यः स्मृतिरूपेण स्मृत्यः स्मृतिरूपेण स्मृत्यः

the former विषयस्यैव = विषयकी नही प्राद्यस्य = आद्यस्य, अप्रकाशात् = अस्फुरणात्  
 as it is the object, होता है → उसका प्रकाशन है ॥

\* अनुभवविषयत्वेन अवभासाभावात् स्मरणाभिलाषेण या प्रवृत्ति-  
 रूपादानादिका सा न स्यात्। पूर्वानुभवस्य यो विषयः तेन यदि  
 स्मृतिविषय एकतां नीयते तदासौ उपपद्यते। तथाहि कपित्थमवलो-  
 क्य कथं सुखसाधनं नमिदम् इति स्मृत्वा उपादत्ते, सुखं च  
 पूर्वानुभवैकल्यमस्यां स्मृतौ न किञ्चिदस्ति ॥

संस्कारजत्वात् = पूर्वानुभवसंस्कारोत्पन्नत्वात्

प्राच्यम् = आधम्

- विषयीकुरुतां स्मृतिः-

स स्मृत्य उसको विषय को

ननु मा भूत परविषयस्य स्वीकारो, यस्तु संस्कारमहिमोप-  
- तोऽधात्मसिद्धश्च सम अनुभवोऽभवम् - इति स्मृतानुभवस्य  
अवभासः स किं न सङ्गीक्रियते ?

But it may be  
argued that the  
remembrance  
becomes self-  
having independent  
from remembrance  
itself, has the  
former experience  
as its object.  
To this the author  
replies.

The Sāṅgāṭī questions with regard to this  
point. He says, because remembrance  
originates from residual traces, it will have  
to be admitted that remembrance has the  
former perception also as its object, viz. it  
has direct cognition of the former experience.  
Śaivādhīna India there fore says:

① दृक्, स्वाभासैव, ② नान्येन, वेद्या, रूपदृष्टौ च

③ रसे, संस्कारजत्वे, तु तत्तुल्यत्वे न दृक् ।  
तद्गतिः ॥१॥

योजना:- दृक् (ज्ञानम्) स्व-आभास एव (स्वप्रकाश एव  
भवति) ॥ अन्येन वेद्याः न (भवति), (का इव?) रूप-दृष्टौ च  
रसे दृक् इव (यथा रसे दृक् रूपदृष्टौ वेद्या न भवति तथा);  
(स्मृतेः पूर्वानुभव) संस्कारजत्वे तु तत्तुल्यत्वे (पूर्वानुभव  
तुल्यत्वम् भवति); न तु तद्गतिः (पूर्वानुभवस्य गति  
न भवति) ॥.

Eng:- perception is self-luminous (दृक्-स्वभासः),  
it cannot be the object of any other experience.

(1)

Page no 34. Kavira (2).

Ans :- Here the word 'ज्ञ' means 'Cognition' (experience). It is different from the in Sentient, in as much as it is essentially Self-manifest in its nature. Therefore the in Sentient has to be spoken of as different from the Sentient. Hence cognition is Self-manifest i.e. manifestedness is its never-failing quality; or its essential quality is to make itself alone manifest. Even if there be external objects, still the luminosity of (ज्ञः) as falling or reflected on the forms of external objects, cannot be rightly maintained to be the essential nature of Cognition (ज्ञः). For, Self luminosity of Cognition consists in making itself so manifest as to make others also manifest (and not in casting its light on another and 'Shining in another').

But while not the direct experience, being Self-manifest in itself, Shine in remembrance? 'no', because one Cognition is to not to be made manifest by another. For, if one Cognition were to shine in another it would cease to be Self-manifest. This is the chief characteristic of the Self-manifest (that it shines in itself). If it be so, there being no connection with any other in so far as it does not shine in another, how can the use of this locative which depends on the relation, (of the Contained & the Contained) be justifiable in regard to it?

Because of this (that one Cognition does not shine in another) it is that by the Cognition of Colour the Cognition of Taste is not made manifest. For, if one Cognition were to make another Cognition manifest, taste also would be virtually perceived by the eye.

But if the direct experience does not shine in remembrance, what then is the purpose served

P.T.O.



(2)

by the residual trace? Of course there is no cognition of colour from the residual trace of taste. How can this objection stand? The first residual trace itself will remove the objection, raised by you.

No, because the knowledge called remembrance has risen from a later cognition, (the cognition of a similar object) as associated with the residual trace, left by former experience; therefore it may be similar to it (in point of having the same thing for its object as was that of the first experience) just as the position of a branch, left after having been drawn, becomes similar to what it was before. But it is not right to suppose that whatever is produced by residual trace (of former experience) that is essentially a manifestor of the that experience. Moreover, how can there be consciousness of similarity? For, neither direct experience nor remembrance produces consciousness of similarity. They do not shine in each other. Therefore, the consciousness of points of similarity, present in both, is impossible: & there is nothing else capable of knowing both.

Thus, residual trace can make objective reference possible in remembrance, but it cannot make the direct experience an object of experience, nor can it arouse the consciousness that the object of remembrance is the object of former experience. This is undeniable.

(2).

① Understanding is self knowing only. An Engineer is not a lawyer. When perception of sight does not become perception of hearing. A blind man can hear but not see. So it is limited to what has been perceived. Knowledge of A does not mean knowledge of B.

"Knowledge of B." When somebody sees an object say a flower. He by dint of the residual trace does recall the memory. Say remembrance (नान्येन वेद्यः) just as the perception of Colour cannot be the object of Perception of Taste (रूप-दृष्टा रसे दृक्) The fact that remembrance arises from residual trace only makes it similar to the former or former perception (i.e. direct experience) in respect of having the same object (तत्तु यत्तत्) but the former Perception does not come within the range of remembrance (न तत् गतिः). In remembrance there is no direct cognition of the former perception (न तदवगतिः). In fact the former perception does not shine in remembrance, i.e. the experience of former Perception does not occur in the later remembrance, but the latter has only the similarity or likeness of the former. (तदसदृश्यमात्मम्) ॥

तुक् - ज्ञानम्, तत्त्व = वह ज्ञानम्, जडोत् = सैयारण्यात्  
 It is different from essential जडवस्तुनः  
 व्यतिरेकेणाप्येतदेव साधयति - "जडो हि" इति  
 वक्तव्यः = वक्तुम् योग्यः Therefore insentient has to be spoken different from sentient.  
 प्रकाशमानता = बाह्यसंबन्ध प्रकाशकतृत्वम्  
 अन्याभिचारि = अन्याननुयायि, स्व = स्वरूपभूतः आभासो यस्या सा स्वाभास इति सामानाधिकरण्येन विग्रहो ॥ कार्यः ॥

स्वस्यः दृगारण्यस्य आत्मनः, आभासनम् = आभासः  
 रूपम् = स्वरूपं यस्या स इति  
 सत्यपि = परमार्थविचारे बाह्यमेव नास्तीत्युपेक्षादुभिप्रायः  
 तद्वैशरीर संक्रान्तम् = बाह्यस्वरूप लग्नम्, तदुपरक्तम् इति यावत्।  
 प्रकाशनम् = प्रकाशः, ननु किन्तस्य स्वरूपम् इति आह - 'पर' पर प्रकाशात्मकम् = बाह्यप्रकाशरूपं यत्, निजम् = स्वम् - इति  
 तस्य प्रकाशनम् - प्रकाशः -  
 making it self manifest as to make others also manifest. & not casting its light on another and shining in another.

manifestness is its never fading quality with essential quality is to make itself manifest.

Even if he external objects.

Self luminosity of cognition consists in making it self manifest as to make others also manifest.

of the flower after say one hour or 2 years. But the process of knowing the flower was not the object  
 - तदेव न तु तत्र कर्तृत्वम्, ज्ञानस्य स्वप्रकाशात्वं नाम

भव्यते = कश्यते - तथा नाद्यस्यशो दूरेत एव स्वस्वरूपम् इति श्लोकः

ननु स्वाभासमेव सत् = स्वाभास होते हुये ही - अस्तामिति भावः

तत् अनुभवज्ञाने = वह अनुभववाच्य ज्ञान memory  
 स्मरणे भासिष्यते = स्मृतिः में भासन में श्रव्य - यात्री

नः नही ऐसा नही हो सकता. स्मृत्य स्मृतिः उसे विद्यः करे not  
 नान्येन वेधा " इति = स्मृत्य स्मृतिः उसे विद्यः करे not  
 नान्येन वेधा " इति = स्मृत्य स्मृतिः उसे विद्यः करे not

परत्र = दूसरे से - अगर वह भासन में श्रव्य  
 सा = हुक् - कुतो न सा स्वाभासा - इदमेव = यही तो है

स्वक्रास्य लक्षणः = स्वाभासस्य साधारण धर्मः ॥  
 स्वयम् यदि ... = प्रथमं तस्य स्वयं प्रकाशास्मवेन प्रकाशापेक्षा नास्ति -

यदि तु प्रकाशते स्वयं स्वेन स्वं प्रति, न तु स्व-  
 व्यतिक्रियेण प्रमाणेन स्वन्तिरिक्तं प्रमातारं प्रति,  
 "तदा परेण सह" इति असंबन्धात् = संबन्धाभावात्

संबन्धप्राणा - संबन्धमूला  
 परत्र " इति स्मृती संगच्छताम् = 'पर' को जोड़  
 खाने से (संबन्धमूला होने से) स्मृती विभक्तिः  
 बनजी है ऐसा नही है -

परत्रेति सप्रती प्रयोगा विषयत्वेन  
 स्वप्रकाशलक्षणम् इति वाक्यार्थः ॥

the memory of the flower comes quite like that but the process of understanding does not take place at this time

of his perception. So although he knows the flower although, but the process of knowing not having been the object of his perception is not in the recollection trace - after of say 2 years

he calls the residual trace of the flower to recollection the memory of the flower comes quite like that but the process of understanding does not take place at this time

think the author means by saying तनुत्थं न तन्मूलिः  
when we recall the memory of a taste will recall the taste but (तनुत्थं)  
do not have तेषां च रूपज्ञानेन ..... न वेद्यते = यथा रूपज्ञानेन

the perception of a taste - we recall the taste in our memory. <sup>रसज्ञानं न वेद्यते तथा स्मृत्यापि पूर्वानुभवो न</sup>  
<sup>(conception of shape does not create</sup> <sup>conception of taste)</sup> वेद्यते ॥  
तनु यदि वेद्यते तर्हि किं भवेत् इति आह "एवहि" इति

but the tongue does not feel it. <sup>फलतः, न तु साक्षात्, स रूपज्ञानेन रसज्ञाने गृहीते</sup>  
संयं प्रसंगः = रूपज्ञानेन तत् विषयस्य रसस्यापि रूपग्राहकनेत्रविषये  
रसविषयज्ञानाभासरूपा ग्रहणमधीयातमेव स्याद् इति भावः

अनिष्टादिति तस्मात् <sup>of course there is no cogni- tion of colour from the resi- due of taste</sup> भवताः उत्तरपक्षवादिना नित्या, <sup>due to trace of taste</sup>  
किं संस्कारे स एवैव सभाविता यो दोषः = स्मृत्यसंभवारूपः  
स्मृत्युत्पत्तिः तस्य भंगायः नाशाय प्रभेदः = समीधो भवेत् ॥

कुत इति अपेक्षितं उत्तरमाह = "नैतत्" इति यतो हि = यतः कारणात्  
भाष्यमाह। असौ = स स्मृत्य बोधः \* तत्संस्कारेण = आद्यसंस्कारेण  
संस्कृतात् = स्मृत्युत्पादने - एतेन "संस्कारजत्वे"

समनन्तर प्रत्ययात् = संस्कारोद्बोधक सदृशज्ञानात्  
तो सदृशः = पूर्वानुभवसदृशः <sup>only knowledge of similar</sup>  
= पहिले पूर्वानुभव के संस्कार से

\*1 = संस्कृतात् = उत्पादनेन - इतना ही मतलब है "संस्कारजत्वे"  
\*2 = फिर जब जो ज्ञान आती है - वह केवल "सदृशता" <sup>ज्ञान (वस्तु) की है - पूर्वानुभव की</sup>

शाखासंनिवेशः = जैसे गुच्छुमुच्छु की हुई शाखाओं का ठहराव  
पूर्वसंनिवेशात्तुल्यः = जैसे पहिले शाखाओं का ठहराव था - यानी <sup>सीधी थी -</sup>  
ननु ..... भवति = ऐसी बात नहीं कि पूर्व अनुभव के <sup>वैसी</sup>

But it is right to suppose that तुल्य बनें जिस से यह भी (स्मृत्य ज्ञान) भी  
whatever is produced by देश-अनुभव का या अर्थ का वेदक बने - वह स्वभाव  
dual (of former experience) केवल अनुभव ज्ञान का ही है - अनुभवज्ञान ने  
that is essentially the producer अर्थ साक्षात् से देखा था - स्मृत्य ज्ञान में

a manifestor of that experience अभी केवल सादृश्य (image ही है) ॥

Only the memory of the taste is not actual feeling  
तनुत्थं न तन्मूलिः

सदृशत्वस्य = Similarity को

गतिरवगमः कथं = संस्कार से उपदा हुआ सम् स्मृत्य बोधः  
 ऐसे जानने के से बनेगी (सादृश्य रूप से)  
 नहि अनुभव ज्ञाने सादृश्यं गमयति = नहीं पूर्व अनुभव ज्ञान  
 ही को इस 'सादृश्य' की जान  
 हो सकती है.

न तस्य पूर्व अनुभव ज्ञानस्य -  
 गतिः वेदनम्.

नापि स्मृति ज्ञानम् = नाही स्मृति ज्ञान में यह 'सादृश्य'  
 वेदन की शक्ति है।

परस्परम् अप्रत्यक्ष वेदन = एक दूसरे के न जानने से

दो जगह में यह दृश्य निष्ठ सादृश्य = दो का मेल होकर 'सादृश्य' Picture  
 बने पर

अध्यवसाय-अयोगात् = इस का निश्चय कोई तीसरा  
 इस Similarity को ही कर सकता है - इसलिये कियों-  
 करने वाला कि स्मृतिः अनुभव का संवेदन नहीं  
 कर सकती -

अन्यस्य ... अभावतः = कियों कि तीसरा  
 कोई जो इस 'सादृश्य' का समवेदन करता  
 उस का अभाव होने से (तुम्हारे मते से)

इति = अतः कारणात्

संस्कारात् = संस्कार से , परम् = केवलम्

पूर्वानुभवविषयमात्रं = पूर्वानुभव विषयेण विषय साहित्यतामात्रम्  
 ननु अनुभवविषयत्वं = न कि अनुभव का संवेदन  
 कर सकती है -

नापि अस्य विषयस्य = स्मृति विषयस्य.

पूर्वानुभवविषयीकृतत्वम् = अध्यानुभवन में विषय  
 (Object) को विषय करने का  
 कर्तृत्वमथा - उस Object को  
 साक्षात् से देखा था, स्मृतिः में  
 तो केवल 'सादृश्य' Picture जिस का

Taste can  
 be remembered  
 not experienced  
 at a later  
 time.

Thus, individual brain  
 can make only objective  
 reference possible in  
 remembrance, but it  
 cannot make the direct  
 experience an object of  
 experience, nor can it  
 converse the consciousness  
 that the object of  
 remembrance is the  
 object of former experience.  
 This is undoubtable.

Note II 1p :-

इह च पूर्वज्ञानं स्थितमभूत्, तदवश्यं संस्कार सादृश्याभ्यां भाव्य  
इति कल्प्यते, न तु सादृश्यं शातुं शक्यं, दृश्यवेदी किं हि क्वपि अकमे-  
जैव संनिवेशाद्वयं गोगवययोरिव क्वचित् क्रमेण भूर्जी इव परापररूपं  
पश्यन् तृतीयः तत्सादृश्यमवेयात् । न तु इह तृतीयोऽस्ति । स्थिरम-  
न्नात्मानमभ्युपयतापि वैशेषिकेण दुःसमर्थमेकविषयत्वं । स्मृत्यनुभ-  
योर्हि न ग्राहकं तृतीयं ज्ञानमस्ति, यत् तयो सादृश्यमवगच्छत्-  
एकविषयतामध्यवस्येदुपचरेद्वा ॥

इति निश्चय एषः = This is undeniable.

⑧ In recollection 2 tastes of a good well cooked  
basmati rice and a badly cooked  
low quality rice the memory (residual  
trace can (mentally) recall the 2 tastes  
but physically neither of the 2 tastes  
will be perceived. This is what is meant  
by "तत्तुल्यत्वं" न तदवतिः" & एक स्वायासमेव

⑨ understanding perception is only  
self contained. the residual trace  
"संस्कार" is there by itself in itself but  
it cannot create any new trace.

⑩ If it is a trace of sight it cannot become  
a trace of taste it is self contained  
only. So the memory created  
by the residual trace of a previous  
perception comes up only as a  
memory and not as a perception

⑪ This is a Certainty







world will end in incongruous turmoil and everything  
all knowledge will be reduced to disorder & confusion. All present and  
future Prapjane <sup>प्रपञ्च</sup> planning depends on the remembrance  
of the past experience.

Eng: The Sangata Says :- Although remembrance does not have the former perception or its object as its object, (स्मृतत्-विषयत्वेऽपि) yet, since Smṛti has the knowledge of both, the perception + its object (तद्वसायतः), it must therefore be admitted to be resting upon them illusively (दृष्टालम्बनता भ्रान्त्या) (Sangata thinks, it is because remembrance being a form (process) of determinate knowledge (विकल्पः), cognises the invisible past perception and its object, and therefore it must of illusive nature. Since there is neither the former perception nor its object as the object of remembrance, yet, there being the consciousness of both, this must be due to Smṛti being illusive in nature).

तद्दर्शनं = पूर्वानुभवः, स स्मृतेर्विषयो न भवति

तद्विषयोऽपि = पूर्वानुभवविषयोऽपि स्मृतेर्विषयो न भवति,

यद्येवं तर्हि स्मृतिः कथन्तत्र व्यापारं करोति - इति साह

अध्यवसीयते = अध्यवसायविषयतां नीयते, स्मृत्येति शेषः

असम्बन्धसम् = अयुक्तम्, न स्पष्टः incongruous.

Though neither the former direct experience nor its object is the object of remembrance, yet there is the determinate consciousness of both, because remembrance is so erroneous in its nature.

The Buddha says remembrance being simply consciousness of the past experience and the experienced object without the actual existence of either. So it the remembrance only a Mayin deception. The Sharvathia Jadin replies if your theory of deception is admitted, the whole

① This Kevaka is an explanation of the assertion made by the Atman Vadin in the last chapter in the last work. The Sāivātama-Vādin refutes the Saugata's view. (Says) This view is quite incongruous. (असमञ्जसम्).

This teaches consistency (or is it strange?)

The Sāivātama-Vādin contradicts the Saugata's view :-

स्मृतिरैव कथं तावद् भ्रान्तेश्चार्थीस्थिति कथं।  
पूर्वानुभवसंस्कारापेक्षा च किमितीक्ष्यते ॥४॥

योजना:- (स्मृतिः) भ्रान्तेः तावत्, स्मृतिरैव कथम्?  
अर्थीस्थिति च कथम्? पूर्वानुभवसंस्कारापेक्षा च  
किम् इति इक्ष्यते?

① If it is thought to be an illusion (भ्रान्तेः) how can it have the essential nature of remembrance (स्मृतिरैव कथं)? How can the order of real objects be established on the basis of illusion? ② Moreover, why should it be supposed to depend upon Saṁskāra left by former perception. (पूर्वानुभवसंस्कारापेक्षा च किमितीक्ष्यते).?

③ The essential nature of remembrance is the shining of the object exactly in the manner as it shows in direct experience. प्रमोक्षो = न पूरी तरह मिटा हुआ — अनपहारः = न पूरी तरह नष्ट हुआ  
अनुभूतस्य विषयस्य = जो अनुभव (प्रत्यक्षसे) प्रत्येक प्रकाशित हुआ हो पहिले तथैव प्रकाशनम् = पूर्वानुभवानुगुण्येन स्फुरणम्  
आत्मीयं रूपम् = निजं स्वरूपम् (स्मृत्यैः का)

\* अनुभूतस्य विषयस्य अप्रमोक्षः → कंचित्काले मध्ये मुचितस्येव न पूर्णः प्रमोक्षो — अपहारः पुनः प्रकाशनेन लाभदिति स्मृतेः मुख्यं रूपम् → इह पूर्वानुभवो न प्रकाशते



... is not useful thing in life but it is illusory. But memory is the most useful thing in life but it is not illusory.

But it does not तत् = आत्मीय रूपम्, तथा प्रकाशनाभावे = प्रसौष रूपम्  
Share in the same, distinctive feature of प्रतिश्रयेन ३६मिति स्फुरणे सति  
remembrance is विधेतेततमाम् = नष्ट होजाती है पुरी तरह  
lost.

In error it is either not existing according to Asat - variety प्रख्याति = प्रसिद्ध  
or it is Vānā that shines according to आत्माकारो = आत्मवादी  
Asat - variety (in error). न तु तथा = स्मृत्या अर्थः = बाह्यार्थः

The error-type remembrances not grasp any object in such a state. स्वीक्रियते = गृह्यते तस्य = अर्थस्य  
स्मृतिः = स्मृत्या, न व्यवस्थापितः स्थिति युक्तो न कृतः  
व्यवस्थापना = अर्थस्थिति. - The object does not share in it  
तथा = स्मृत्या, शक्तिः = अतः कारणतः

Thus, the object is not made manifest by error as to become an object of action in practical life. ततश्च = भ्रान्तिरुपात् स्मरणाच्च  
प्रामिलापेण व्यवहारः = प्रामिलाव पूर्वको व्यवहारः  
तदप्रकाशने = अर्थग्रहणे कथं स्यात्

तत् = संस्कारजत्वम्, सादृश्यम् = पूर्वीनुभवसदृश्यत्वम्  
न च = जब भ्रान्ति रूप स्मृति हो  
स्मृत्याभिधानाया भ्रान्तेः = स स्मृति जो भ्रान्तिरूप है

अनुभवेन प्रकाशनात्मना = अनुभव से जो मे जो विषय  
उस के साथ इस भ्रान्ति भ्रान्तिरूप प्रकाशित है  
सर्वथा विषयमस्पृशन्त्या = भ्रान्तित्वांगीकारे स्मृति है कोई दूसरी

तद्विषयोऽपि नैव प्रकाशते अपि तु सम्यक् प्रकषेण मुक्ति श्वात्तौ जातः ॥  
स्तोकमापि विषयस्य स्पृशाम प्राप्तवत्या

Cannot be useful in life but memory is the most useful thing. 3. What is it a word of the traces of earliest experience - why bring to traces into being - the remembrance is the direct result of earliest experience and carrying thing

But if it be said that there is similarity of remembrance with direct experience, then as much as our lot, the experience with object, are determinately apprehended by it and, therefore, in order to

explain this तया = भ्रान्तित्वेन कल्पमानया स्मृत्या, अथ  
 partial similarity, the  
 assumption of अध्यवसीयते = उल्लिख्यते, ततः = अध्यवसायाद्वेतोः  
 residual trace तन्निर्द्वये = सादृश्यसिद्धये  
 is necessary. "अध्यवसीयते" इत्यस्य कोर्थः ?

you mean by अनया = स्मृत्या,  
 determinately apprehended.  
 अतः स्मृतात् सादृश्यमिति शब्दगडुमात्रम् = व्यर्थमेवेति भावः  
 if you mean "manifested" व्यवहारानहेत्वात् उभयोर्मध्य एकस्य जडत्वात्,  
 then it (remembrance) अर्थं भ्रान्तित्वं कल्पितं तस्मैवसायात् ॥  
 ceases to be of  
 common sense.

As to the point said by the Saugata that  
 but if there is similarity between remembrance  
 and the former Perception, since both, the former  
 perception & its object are determinately  
 cognised by remembrance, & this similarity  
 having been is due to Samskara, the Shaiva-atomist  
 made manifest that the use of the word "similarity"  
 of word in this connection has no significance, the  
 "similarity" is therefore, absurd :-  
 meaningless in  
 this connection.

भ्रान्तित्वे चावसायस्य न जडाद्विषयस्थितिः।  
 ततोऽजाड्ये निजोल्लेख - निष्ठान्नार्थस्थितिस्ततः ॥५॥

योजना :- (स्मृतिः) अवसायस्य भ्रान्तित्वे च (अतएव जडस्व-  
 भावत्वे), जडाद् विषयस्थितिः न (भवति), ततः (तद्) स्मृति  
 of remembrance is therefore it is lifeless jata  
 and cannot illumine worthy actions

now in practice really does. But if  
now we take it to be lifeline. It has  
अजाउये निज-उल्लेखनिष्ठात्, ततः (स्मृत्यध्यवसायात्)  
अर्थस्थिति न (विषयस्य व्यवस्थापने न भवति) ॥

If the knowledge of remembrance be supposed  
to be illusive in its nature, therefore lacking  
sentience or self-luminosity (भ्रान्तिवावसाया च)  
it cannot manifest (establish) the real object  
(अजात् विषयस्थिति न). Even though it be accepted  
to be self-luminous, sentient (अजडो) yet  
its self-luminosity is confined to itself  
(निज उल्लेखनिष्ठात्) it cannot establish the order  
of external objects.

Remembrance स्मृतेः = स्मृतिवेन कल्प्यमानस्य, अथवा स्मृतिवेन अकल्प्य  
मानस्य वा.

or any erroneous भ्रान्तिबोधस्य = भ्रमज्ञानस्य -  
knowledge

in its self-luminous स्वसंवेदनांशो = बोधत्वेनापरिहार्यं स्वप्रकाश भागे, कौटुषो?

aspect of illuminating itself, is not प्रकाशमाने = स्वं प्रति स्वयं स्फुरणशीले,  
erroneous

\* because it not  
contradicted.

न भ्रान्तिताः भ्रान्तिभावो न भवति, अत्र हेतुमाह 'तत्र' इति  
तत्र = स्वसंवेदनांशो, विषयग्रहणरूपत्वस्य

\* तत्र वैपरीत्याभावात् = तत्र न भ्रान्तित्वम् - is not contradictory

Erroneousness  
is confined to  
what is pictured up  
यस्तु तत्र = भ्रान्तौ

अध्यसीयते = उल्लेखयते

स्वाकारः = ज्ञानाकारः

For though the  
pictured up is  
nothing but a  
form of self itself,  
yet it is not apprehended  
as such, on the other hand,  
it is apprehended  
as an object.

स = स्वाकारः

अस्वाकारत्वेन = यतोऽसावस्याः

विपरीततया = वैपरीत्येन, अत्र अवसीयते न हि सा प्रमा  
अपि तु भ्रान्तिरेव ।

अथैतया = अर्थभावेन स्थितत्वादिति भावः, अध्यवसाय-  
काले ज्ञानमर्थरूपमेव संपद्यते अन्यथा ग्रहणासंभवात् ॥

Your theory is obviously wrong.



Hence Remembrance is an error  
in respect of its  
object.

And because Remembrance  
or any other type of  
error has no true  
reference to the ex-  
ternal object &  
does not say anything  
about it.

तत्र द्वाष्टो जडत्वम्.....  
it is therefore not  
luminous in rela-  
tion to that object.

Just as knowledge  
of jar is not  
related to knowledge  
of jar.

अथ तु = If, however.

On the basis of the  
self-luminous  
aspect, still because  
remembrance in  
its self-luminous  
aspect is confined  
to itself, & what  
is pictured up there,  
and because it can  
not refer to external  
object even in name,  
how can it explain the  
determinate manifestation of  
and the practical attitude towards  
the object (which is based upon it).

तत्राष्टो = अध्यवसायमाने स्वाकारांशे, भ्रान्तिता भवति न  
प्रमात्वम्॥

संचाष्टो = अध्यवसायमानः स्वाकारांश इव कीदृशः?

अर्थलक्षणः = अर्थस्वरूपतां प्राप्ताः

स्मृत्या = स्मृतिभावेन कल्प्यमानया

अन्या वा भ्रान्त्या न स्पृश्यते = तत्सदृशस्य अन्यस्य  
कस्यापि कल्पनात् पुरःस्थोऽपि ग्रहणविषयतां  
न नीयते.

अतः कारणात्, तत्र = तस्मिन्नेष्टो

असौ = स्मृतिरूपा अन्या वा भ्रान्तिः

तृष्णीका = मौनदशामापन्नैव भवति, इति = अतः  
कारणात्

जडत्वम् अस्याः स्मृतिरूपाया अन्याया वा  
भ्रान्तेः

विलुप्येत = नश्येदित्यर्थः ॥

'तु' = शब्दः पक्षान्तरयोक्तकः तम् = समनन्तरोक्तम्

निजं = स्वसं स्वरूपभूतम्, उल्लेखश्च स्वाकारः =  
अवसायरूपः स्वाकारः

इतीयति = निजभूते स्वसंवेदने उल्लेखरूपे स्वाकारे च,

अवस्थापनम् = अवस्थायाः करणम्, कीदृशम्?

परिनिष्ठता = अवसानं गता,

स्मृतिः - भ्रान्तिरूप, ततः = तस्मात्

स्मृत्यध्यवसायात् = भ्रान्तित्वेन कल्पितात् स्मृतिरूपात्  
ध्यवसायात्

Rastri Page 101

Remembrance or any other erroneous knowledge, is not erroneous in its Self-luminous aspect of illuminating itself, because it is never contradicted. Erroneousness is confined to what is pictured up here. For, though the pictured up is nothing but a form of Self itself, yet it is not apprehended as such: on the contrary it is apprehended as object. Hence remembrance is an error in respect of its object.

And because remembrance or any other type of error has no true reference to external object and does not say anything about it, it is therefore not-luminous in relation to that object, just as knowledge of jar is not in relation to cloth. And because that, which is not Self-luminous, has nothing to do with external object, therefore practical life, related to external object (which is based on remembrance) would disappear.

If, however, on the basis of Self-luminous aspect, on its determinate form, it be said to be Self-luminous, still because remembrance in its Self-luminosity is confined to itself and what is pictured up here, and because it cannot refer to external object even in name, how can it explain the determinate manifestation of and the practical attitude towards the object (which is based upon it)



the thought theory and explaining the  
there is in the fixed personality, then he might  
bring up in explanation, recollection of the past  
governing rules of all cognition, distant, common

③ Point of view in the next  
Kārikas  
The Saṅgata might think, that part of Remembrance  
which refers to in the indeterminate cognition  
(Consciousness) of itself is not elusive in  
nature, on the other hand, that part of it  
which refers to determinate cognition of  
object in Contradiction to indeterminate  
cognition of itself, involves elusiveness.  
Hence Remembrance is an error & so  
non-luminous (gāḍa) in relation to its

object. On the assertion of Saṅgata that  
remembrance is due to residual trace saṁskāra, there  
can be 2 alternatives both of which do not stand to arguments  
Nr 1. It is delusion. Delusion is gāḍa. Lifeless, it being  
without self prakāśa cannot light up the other object.  
So it won't be useful in life. But remembrance is the  
basis of all life. So it cannot be a delusion. ~~refuted~~.  
as Vedāntins etc say.

No 2. If it be said it is not lifeless it is helpful  
but dependant on residual trace only. But the  
residual trace being only self-manifest it cannot  
have any relation with other cognitions. In actual  
life all cognitions are correlated and inter  
connected which can take place only if the

न धरते = न युज्यते, उक्त-व्यायादिति भावः.

परस्पर संगतिहीनानि = परस्परमसंबन्धानि, स्मृतैरेव  
संबन्धहेतुत्वादिति भावः

The Sātvātma-vādīn arrives now at his own point of view. From the above discussion, it is evident that even though we may agree with the Sāngatā that there remains the Sauśkāra of the former perception, yet remembrance cannot originate from it, for then all the kinds of Cognitions (ज्ञानानि) will be dissociated from one another. The established order of the world depends upon the unification of Cognitions of all kinds, which figure in remembrance in association with one another. So remembrance is indispensable to practical life. Even the direct perception of Self<sup>9</sup> is impossible without remembrance of one's Conventional Self, which depends upon the unification of the Consciousnesses of the former and the later States of Consciousness. If we are to believe as Sāngatā States that all Cognitions are Self-luminous but they mutually differ and do not know one another, then they will be like dumb & deaf and hence insentient in relation to one another. So the teacher States his point of view in the following two concluding verses of this Akṣhī:

Thus, even though there be residual traces, yet the human mind is as  
 in any possible. And, therefore, all things have well the natural  
 connection. This is what has been said in the preceding  
 books. The

author now connects it with ज्ञानानामनुसंधानजन्मा नश्येज्जनस्थितिः ॥ ६ ॥

The point under

discussion योजनाः - एवम् अन्योन्यभिन्नानाम् अपरस्परवेदिनाम् ज्ञानानाम्

अनुसंधान-जन्मा जनस्थितिः नश्येत् ॥

The teacher says :- All human transactions ori-  
 ginate from the unification of Cognitions (like  
 perception, remembrance, although they mutually  
 differ and cannot know one another (अपरस्परवेदि-  
 नाम्) But if a Central unification power  
 is absent, all these human transactions will  
 come to an end.

या काचन = काचन आन्तरबाह्यरूपा,

अनुसंधानस्य स्वरूपमाह :-

एकविषयभावेन = पूर्वीनुभावेन सह एकविषयतया  
 उपपन्ना या स स्मृतिता स्मृतिभावः तस्या  
 प्राप्तिः सारूपं यस्य तादृशम्,

तत्र = उक्तरूपे अनुसंधाने

प्राप्यज्ञा = वशा, तत उत्पन्नेति यावत्,

स्मरणनिबन्धनाः = अभिलाषोत्पादनद्वारेण  
 स्मृति कार्यः ॥

प्रथमम् = सर्वप्रमाणमूलभूतत्वेन तेजान् आद्यभूतम्,

अहमिति" -> अहं पश्यामीत्यादौ स्थितो योऽहं परामर्शः  
 तद्रूपं यत् पूर्वीपरानुसंधानेन तेन

स्मरणानुप्राणितेन = पूर्वकालविशेषतात्मरूपविषयानुभवेन  
 सह एकविषयापरकालविशेषित स्वात्मरूप  
 विषयस्मृतिदत्तसत्ताकेन, तद्रूपेण विना

विना = अन्तरेण,

① Is the conclusion arises that  
 remembrance being the base of all worldly transactions  
 if distinct vent is accepted the past experiences cannot  
 unite nor can they know each other for the

Karika (6)

page - 103.

practical life of humanity depends upon unification of cognitions of all types, i.e., upon their (cognitions) figuring in remembrance as related to the same objects as those to which they were originally. It is as follows:-

All transactions depend upon remembrance. For instance, the very first (the most important kind of cognition) the direct perception (प्रत्यक्ष ज्ञानः) is not possible without the conscious unification of the former and the latter states of Self. And this is made possible by remembrance alone. For, if the object of direct perception be not related to the Subject, direct perception would cease to be so. Similar would be the case, (it has to be admitted) with pleasure etc. also. And, rejecting, accepting, actuating, promising or admitting and other similar transactions (are all due to remembrance & therefore) are based upon remembrance. Thus, all human transactions which are due to unification of cognitions with one another, would come to naught, if the view of the opponent be accepted. But if some one were to ask: "How"? The Author replies by means of adjectives. The cognitions are different from one another. The indeterminate knowledge is different from the determinate knowledge, limited by present time, and that also is different.

P.T.O.

from remembrance. Therefore, these cognitions make their objects alone manifest, and, in respect of the objects of other cognitions, are like essentia dumb and deaf or both and cannot make them manifest. (6).

Thus, there cannot be determinate unification either of cognitions as such or their objects. Nor can one cognition shine as an object of another. Nor is there any fourth cause of relation of cognitions, which may bring their unification. Therefore all transactions would come to naught. And these transactions cannot be destroyed simply because of desired curse. "Let them be destroyed." But because they have existence, therefore, it is necessary that an effort should be made to explain this.

But even the creator cannot do this unless the method accepted by us, be followed. This the author clarifies as follows. (6).

and also indirectly in the opening Verse of this book.

and also stated in the Karika No. 1

न धटेते = न युज्यते; कुतः ?

प्रमातारि विश्रान्त्यभावात् = प्रमाता में जब विश्रान्ति न

अप्रत्यक्षत्व प्रसङ्गात् = तो जो ज्ञान "अहं पश्यामि" प्रत्यक्ष नहीं होगा ॥

स चायमनुसन्धेयस्तथा प्रमाता व्यवहरंस्तदभावे मूर्च्छितप्राप्ती भवेदिति भावः ॥

"अहं पश्यामि" इति नेत्रद्वारेण "अहम्" शब्दवाच्ये प्रमातारि विश्रान्तं दर्शने "प्रत्यक्षम्" इति वक्तुं योग्यम् ॥

मनतन्मयम् = ज्ञातन्मयम्

स्मरणमया एव = स्मृतिहेतुकत्वेन तद्रूपस्य तद्रूपा एव, न हि विस्मृते उपादानादि दृष्टमिति भावः ॥

अनुसंधानम् = विषयद्वारेण मेलनम् ।

पराभ्युपगमे = बौद्धमताभ्रयणं, नश्येत् = नाशं गच्छेत्

कोसौ हेतुरित्येवेक्षायामाह "अन्योन्यम्" इति

भिन्नमेव दर्शयति "अन्यतः" इति

भिन्नानि ज्ञानानि : एक प्रमातृविश्रान्तिं विना इति भावः

अनुभव ज्ञानं = शुद्धज्ञानमितिर्थः

इदानीन्तनं ज्ञानं = सविकल्प ज्ञानम्

अन्यत् स्मरण समते ज्ञानम् = स्मृतिः ज्ञानस्ये भी

जो है -

शुद्ध अनुभव ज्ञान

विकल्प, सविकल्प = ततः कारणनात्  
ज्ञान, स्मरण - एतानि = यह सारे ज्ञान,  
रूपानि

स्वविषय प्रकाशमानरूपाणि =

यह सारे ज्ञान अपने अपने

ही विषय पर ठहरते हुए

पर विषय = एक ज्ञान दूसरे ज्ञान के विषय पर

Of new worldly actions which will reach destruction of the Buddhist theory is accepted in the Hindu Solution etc. or under Atma Vaidika theory which



स्वरूपतः = स्वरूपेण  
 वेद्यतः = वेद्यद्वारेण  
 तुद्यमे = स्वरूपैकीभाव-  
 वेद्यैकीभाव-विषयविषयभाव-  
 इत्यन्यापेक्षायाम् चतुर्थं किमपि

जडान्धमेलसूक कल्पानि = जड, अन्धे, गूंगे और बहरे ही  
 रहेंगे - कियो कि हर एक ज्ञान अलग  
 अलग होने से और ह किसी ज्ञान का  
 अलग अलग विशेष रूप विषय होनेसे  
 न च अन्योन्यस्य क प्रकाशरूपाणि = न एक दूस  
 दूसरे को प्रकाशित करने से -

एवं न ..... अनुसंधानम् अस्ति =  
 स्मृतिन स्वरूपतोऽनुभवं विषयी करोति न  
 वेद्यतोऽनुभूतं विषयी करोति इति ॥

अन्योन्ये च ..... नास्ति = आपस वेद्यवेद्यक भाव नहीं है

न च तुर्यं = चौथा भी कोई ज्ञातेय बांधों रूप  
 विबन्धनम् = संबन्ध, कारणम्

ज्ञानानां प्रत्येकानुसंधानाधायि = जो इन अनुभव, विकल्प, स्मरण इत्यादि  
 ज्ञानों का अनुसंधान करे उसकी विषयभाव  
 करने वाला बनता)

संभाव्यते = तुम्हारे मत से इसी को संभावना नहीं है

नाशो गच्छेत् - ध्वंसेन व्यवहाराः = इस कारण विश्व व्यवहार सारा  
 नष्ट हो जायेगा,

ते = व्यवहाराः, कुतो न ध्वंसन्ते, इति आह

"प्रकाशान्ते यतः" इति - प्रकाशमानस्य ध्वंसो  
 वक्तुमयुक्त एवेति भावः ।

सततः = वक्ष्यमाणे वस्तु, आपद्यते = बलादेगीकृत-  
 व्यमित्यर्थः

उद्यन्तव्यम् = उद्योगः कार्यः, तत् उद्योगमेव  
 करिष्याम इत्यत आह "तत्" । अस्माकमाभि-  
 मतो यः प्रकारः - आत्मसमर्थनशयः, तेन,  
 विना, अप्रत्यक्षं समर्थनं यस्य तादृशम् ॥

This very Samvid<sup>2</sup>, the Self-luminous principle, when made as if it were different from itself by what has merged (out of universal Samvid) is called ever renewing cognition, because of the reflection of the externally manifested external objects on it, due to its being extrovert. But still because these new cognitions rise and disappear, the same impossibility of transactions follows. Therefore (it is to <sup>be</sup> admitted that) the Self-luminous principle, which became extrovert at the time of grasping an external object, has its introvert (Antaromukha) Self-luminosity intact even at a subsequent time. And this (introvert Self-luminosity) becomes aware of its having become extrovert in relation to a particular object, and therefore is called the power of remembrance. And that which directly cognises or remembers a new object is identical with universal Self-luminous principle. Hence the universal is ever perfect and in reality there is nothing new, directly cognised or remembered.

And then, as a matter of course this also has to be admitted that whatever is made manifest, is separate from Samvid, so is one Samvid from another; and that this (separation) however, is not really possible. Hence it is called

see page 3

page 106.

Kavika - 7. -

of course nobody denies that Self (Samvid) Shines. But if that Self be Self-Confined (be nesting within itself) how can it make the objects the objects shine (manifest)? But if objects also be admitted to be essentially Self-Shining, then they also being Self-Confined, the distinction between the perceiver and the perceived will be lost. Therefore, the Buddhist also, desiring to represent Samvid (विज्ञानः) to be the illuminator of the object, has to admit that the object is also included within the Samvid itself. But if the manifestor of the object be changing every-moment (as the Buddhist hold) the remembrance will not be possible. Therefore Samvid is only one and as such it includes the whole objective world within it self. This also he has to admit much against his will. Still this Samvid, because it contains the whole universe within itself therefore, will shine with whole universe either manifest or otherwise, because such is its nature. But it is not so. Therefore it follows that Samvid makes some objects manifest as separate from itself out of the mass of objects, which lie merged in it, as identical with it. This is called power of knowledge.

P-T.O.

Karikā (7) Contd. <sup>3</sup>  
 from page 2 :-

mere appearance, because all that is created is mere appearance (Abhāsā). And the Separation (differentiation) is so called because it cuts the differentiated off on all sides (from the rest).

That power, therefore, which is responsible for manifestation of one thing as distinct from the rest, is called the power of differentiation. (अपेक्षन शक्तिः).

All the worldly transactions depend upon this triad of powers. It is due to the triad of powers of that Glorious One that there is the manifestation of limited perceivers, Chaitā + Māitā etc., who are naturally limited in their direct experience, remembrance & definite knowledge. It is He, who directly experiences, remembers and determinately cognises through the various limited Subjects :-

"Although practical approach to the objective world (apparently) depends on the individual Subject, limited by vital airs & the Constituents of Subtle body, yet it depends upon the universal Self."

And universal is the variety of ways in which these powers of knowledge etc. are manifested.

Contd on page 4.

P.T.O.

This capacity of manifestation is the power of freedom (ॐॐॐॐॐॐ). This is called perfect and independent great power, when it is compared with the powers of Brahma, Vishnu & Rudra who are its creations. And this sentiment in its nature "Chitvapuh". Thus it follows He is Omnipotent. And because He is different from the insentient, characterised by being one of the fixed form, therefore, He is spoken of as Great Lord, characterised by the possession of powers of Knowledge etc.

If this be not admitted, nothing will be manifest. This is the den welcome consequence. But because the objects are manifest, therefore it has to be admitted. This is the opposite conclusion. "The practical life of humanity will come to an end if it be not so"; this is the connection of the present verse with the previous one. The word "ॐॐॐॐॐॐ" emphasises the opposite conclusion. (7)

न चेदन्तः कृतानन्त विश्वरूपो महेश्वरः ।

स्यादेकश्चिद्वपुर्ज्ञान-स्मृत्य पौहन-

शक्तिमान् ॥६॥

योजनाः- अन्तः कृत-अनन्त विश्वरूपः चिद्वपुः ज्ञान-स्मृति-  
अपौहन - शक्तिमान् एकः महेश्वरः न चेत् स्यात् ॥

Eng: If we deny the existence of one great Lord, a permanent Subject, the Self<sup>of all</sup> (एकः महेश्वरः न चिदस्यादे) who is essentially of neutral nature (चिद्वपुः) who holds within himself the whole form (manifestation) of this infinite universe (अन्तः कृत-अनन्त-विश्वरूपः) and who possesses the powers of cognition, emanation and differentiation (ज्ञान-स्मृत्य-पौहन शक्तिमान्) all this human transaction will come to an end (जगत्संस्थानं नश्येत्).

सा = संवित् , स्वात्मविश्रान्तिमात्र = स्वयं प्रकाशानिजस्वरूपमात्रम्

कुतो न सा अर्थस्य प्रकाश इत्यत आह "सहि" - इति

हि = यस्मात् सः = अर्थस्य प्रकाशः,

अर्थधर्म एव स्यात् = न तु स्वतन्त्रसंवित् स्वरूपभूत इति भावः

तावत्येव = स्वात्म मात्रे एव , अर्थात्मन्येव

गलितः = नष्टः , अर्थप्रकाशस्य स्वात्ममात्रनिष्ठत्वेन

प्रमातृत्वस्य हीनसंभवादिति भावः,

ननु तर्हि ग्राह्यग्राहकभावसंबन्धः कथं सिद्धयेदित्यत आह

"अतः" इति, अतः कारणात्

संवित् = स्वतन्त्रसंवित् स्वरूपम्



इच्छता = बौद्धेवेति शेषः , बलादेव = मज्जरहोकर  
प्रयोऽपि = यह अर्थ भाव भी  
तद्रूपान्तेगत एव = संविद्रूपान्तेगत इत्यर्थः , न तु ततो  
बहिःस्थ , तत्त्वे हि अर्थधर्मत्वापातात् ग्राह्यग्राहक-  
भावासंभवापात इति भावः

ननु सौम्यप्रकाश एक एव उत उत्तरोत्तरं नव एव इत्यत  
आह "स च" इति

अन्यश्चान्यश्च = नवो नव इत्यर्थः वह संविद् रूप अर्थ प्रकाश  
जब वह ज्ञान क्षान्तिक है

नोपपन्नम् = अनुसन्धातुरसंभवादिति भावः ,

प्रसौ = अर्थ प्रकाशः

अङ्गीकार्यम् = अन्यथा वेद्यभेदेन तस्यापि भेदापातादिति  
भावः ।

एवमपि = सर्ववेधराशि क्राडीकारेऽपि

उन्मग्नेन = विषयाश्रयणात् लेशातः प्रादुर्भूतेन ,

निमग्नेन = साकल्येन तदनाश्रयणाद् बाहुल्येन अप्रकटेन

विश्वात्मना = सत्त्वात्मना

प्रकाशेन = नहि एकस्य वस्तुनो युगपत् प्रकाश-

अप्रकाशौ युक्ताविति भावः , अत्र हेतमाह-

"तथा" इति

तथास्वभावत्वात् = प्रकाशस्वभावत्वात् .

न चैवम् - दृश्यते इति शेषः , न तु इत्तत् अनुभूयते ,

तर्हि किम् कार्यमित्य आह 'अतः' इति

अपरम् = तन्मध्ये विषयीकृते कस्यपि भावम्

भगवान् स्वस्वाध्यात भावराशिमध्यात् कंचिद्भावं प्रकाश-  
स्वरूपात् प्रथक् करोति - see note 51 1 pr. page 108

भिन्नाकारम् = ज्ञेयतया स्थितत्वादिति भावः , केचिदेवार्थम् = अयम्  
भिन्नाकारम्

स्वरूपात् = स्वान्तःकृतसर्ववेधराशेः निजस्वरूपात्

Disjunctive Samvriti,

the self-luminous

principle when made

as if it were different

by what has emerged

out of universal Samvriti

is called ever-renewing

ignition because of

its reflection of the

externally manifested

external objects on it,

due to its being

extrovert.

उन्मग्नाभासैः = विषयकरणेन प्रादुर्भावं नीतैः धटपटादिरूपैः

भिन्नम् च = भिन्नमिव संपादितम् ।

आभासैः

बहिर्मुखत्वात् = इदमिति बहिर्मुखताऽऽश्रयणेन

तद्व्यापानुरागात् = उन्मग्नाभासद्व्यायोपरागात्

नवं नवं ज्ञानम् = प्रमाणरूपं नवीनं नवीनं ज्ञानम् -

(बहिर्मुखस्वरूपम्).

उक्तम् , दृश्यते चैकस्यैव जलस्य तरंगादिरुत्तराभासैर्नवनव-  
त्वमुक्ति

न कोपि विरोधः

सवमपि = ज्ञानशक्ति समयेन

इति सैव..... निवहहानिः = तेषां नवनवाभासानां प्रतिक्षणम्

उदयलयग्रस्तस्त्वनेन कथं व्यवहारोपयोग इत्यर्थः ॥

गृहीतपूर्वे = पूर्वम् अनुभवकाले गृहीते , संवेदनम् = अनुभवरूपम्

तस्य = पूर्वम् इदमिति बहिर्मुखीभूतस्य संवेदनस्य

अन्तर्मुखम् = ग्रहमिति स्थितम् , चित्स्वरूपत्वम् = सारतया

स्थितः चित्स्वरूपभावः, कीदृशम्?

कालान्तरेपि = स्मृतिकालेऽपि , अवस्थास्तु = नित्यतया

स्वात्मगतम् = संस्कारभावेन स्वात्मानि तिष्ठत सत् ,

स्थितम्,

तत् = पुरातनम् , विषयविशेषे = स्वान्तर्गतवेधराशि-

मध्यात् विषयतया

गृहीते कुत्रापि वेध

वेद्ये

बहिर्मुखत्वम् = इदमिति ग्रहणरूपं बहिर्भावम् ।

परामृशति = स्वात्मगतां तामेव विशिष्टविषयां बहिर्मुखतां

परामृशति ॥

वस्तुतः = परमार्थेन , विश्वमयम् = अन्तः कृत सर्व वेद्यरूपया  
 तादात्म्येन = तद्रूपतया , वृत्तिः = स्थिति यस्य तादृशम्  
 विश्वमयम् = संविदस्वरूपम् , न स्यात् = अन्यथा  
 पूणीत्वासंभवादिति भावः

प्रवाहयति तम् = अनिच्छया आगतम् , तत् कथमनुभवस्य  
 स्मृतेर्वी उत्थानं युक्तम् , तयोस्तद्विषयो दृष्ट संविदि  
 निमग्नत्वादित्यत आह " यत् किल " इति

ततः = तस्माद्विषयात् आभास्यते = आभासाविषयतां नीयते , चिद्रूपेण कर्त्री इति शेषः  
 संविद्ये = तद्विषया  
 संविद्वचः , संविदन्तरात् = सर्वांगकत्वेन स्थिताया अन्यत्वेन भासमानाया  
 संविदः

संवेद्यम् = संविदो विषयोऽर्थी

संवेद्यान्तरात् = तस्मिन् काले विषयतामगतात् संवेद्यराशेः  
 ननु यद्येवं तर्हि विच्छेदनस्यापि सत्यतया स्थितत्वाद् अद्वैतहानिर्दि-  
 "नच" इति । केवलमवभासनम् - अवभासमात्रम् । यत आह -

तत् = विच्छेदनम् , इयता = अवभासमात्रेण

पारमार्थिकम् = सत्यभूतम्

अयमेव = अवभास एव , सर्वत्र ज्ञेये कार्ये वा अवभासमात्रेण  
 तथा च न अद्वैतहानिः , मेव परमार्थः

यतः = पंडितैः , एव एव = विच्छेद एव

परितद्विच्छेदनात् = छेदस्य करणात्

तत् = तस्मात्कारणात् , अवभासने = प्रोक्तस्वरूपस्य  
 अवभासस्य करणे ,

सामर्थ्यम् = समर्थता -

अर्थस्थितिः = अर्थविषयो व्यवहारः , निरुद्धा = स्थिति गता

सा = अर्थस्थितिः ,

वैचित्र्यविकल्पः = विचित्रतारुपम् ,

ऐश्वर्यम् = ईश्वरता ,

तत् = तस्मात्कारणात् - एवम् सति ,

चिद्वपुरित्येवं कृत्वा = चिद्वपुरित्यनेन कारणे

विश्वरूपः = सर्वभावस्वरूपो भवति ,

तत एव च = श्वरूपत्वाद् हेतोश्च , परिनिष्ठतोः स्वप्न-  
मात्रेऽवसाने गता ,

अतएव एकरूपये जडभावात्तेभ्यो

वैलक्षण्यात् - .

Note: See also pages 23, 24 Research Series

Pre India Silver Jubilee

No IX.



Abhika IV.

①

Sharika (1).

The point to be thought over is this: Is it that (in remembrance) the self-luminous principle (आवेदन्), which is free from the limitation of time, and all the objects, which are within it, are experienced as self-luminous? If so, there should be the experience of universal "I" as holding the entire objective world within itself. But if there be the experience of the objects as "this", and, therefore, as distinct from the self-luminous principle, there are two alternatives:—

- (1) If the objectivity (अव्ययता) rests on "I", then, it being the state, known as Sadā-shiva, Consciousness would be "I am this".
- (2) But if it does not rest on "I", the Consciousness must be "this". And because there is the Consciousness of novelty, therefore, it be direct experience and not remembrance. With this objection in mind the Author says "free" (आवेदन्). It means one whose nature it is to employ, without fail, his means for the accomplishment of the end; for he who employs himself in his work without requiring any other prompter, therefore, because of his freedom he has the Consciousness "that".



And the essential nature of the <sup>(2)</sup> Experience  
"that" is that it is not the experience of the  
pure Subject "I" which is entirely free  
from limitation of time, nor is it that of  
something which is altogether different  
from the Subject (i.e. pure object), but that  
of the object, (i) which, formerly at the time  
of direct experience, was differentiated  
from the universal Self; because of its  
association with the individual Subject,  
limited by time and place of the former  
perception and therefore was not merged  
in "I", (ii) - which in that very condition  
was separately placed, wrapped up in  
darkness as if it were, and (iii) which  
is referred to by the word "Residual  
trace", when, therefore, that cover of  
darkness is removed from the object,  
it shines as before, as differentiated  
from the Subject.

But why does it not then shine as "this"  
as it did before? It does not so shine,  
because it shines as associated with the  
body, time & place of the first perception,  
because of which it was differentiated  
from the universal Subject "Atman".  
And for this very reason it is that the  
Consciousness of it shining at the  
present time of remembrance does  
not altogether disappear. There is, therefore

Ahnika IV.

We bow to that Giver, who strings in a regular order the multitude of gems, the objects, which he heaped up in the treasury of his heart, on the string of Remembrance.

Thus it has been shown that Remembrance is preceded by direct perception and that loss of them depend upon the power of differentiation. This has been pointed out to be the only available way of accounting for the facts of experience. Now, according to the introductory Statement, Remembrance has to be dealt with in order to support the opposite Conclusion, which follows from the unwelcome consequence (of the Critic's position). For, the introductory Statement (in the last chapter) was, "Tone, but the Cognition, called Remembrance".

There may not be the possibility of the rise of Remembrance from residual trace, but it has to be explained: how with the power of the word, as admitted by you, make it possible? In order to answer this objection the following 8 verses beginning with "Because that Experiences of the former object" and ending in "The objects shine in the experiences" are given.

It is asserted in the 1st verse that Remembrance is possible on the exponent's assumption. The second,

(2)

now state that remembrance has the power to illumine the particular object of the former direct experience. In the third it is stated that remembrance enters into the direct experience and its object so as to become one with them. The 4th shows how remembrance does not illumine the former direct experience as an object. The 5th corroborates the statement made in the 4th, by asserting that in the experience of the others experience by a person, the others experience does not figure separately as an object. In the 6th the counter assertion, that remembrance does have the direct experience as its separate object, is shown to be based on an imaginary analysis and, therefore, baseless. In the 7th it is shown by the way that even in the determinate cognition there is identification with the former direct experience. In the 8th it is asserted that remembrance, its object and its subject rest on the one sentence principle and so, by the way, do perception, its object & subject. This is the Summary. Now the verses begin will be explained in due order.

Consciousness of the time of the past direct <sup>(3)</sup>  
experience, 'associated' with the present time of  
remembrance. The latter predominates.

Thus it is said that the experience "that" is  
the embodiment of two contrary experiences of the  
former and the latter time. And thus, that  
highest Lord alone remembers. His remembrance  
is nothing else than his assuming the form,  
of limited Subject, such as is fit to be  
affected by time & Kalā etc. and is necessary  
for the Consciousness of this kind. Thus  
remembrance is unity in multiplicity; be-  
cause it is due to Mayā & Vidhyā. And  
therefore, it is that those, who are well versed  
in the Agamās, hold that remembrance  
when animated by Mantra etc is like  
Chintāmani, Capable of giving all Siddhis,  
as follows :-

Remembrance itself, assuming the form  
of Contemplation, exposes your glory  
as Chintāmani does the wealth." This  
will do.

The Compound ending in ————

..... we shall explain that such a  
Compound conveys the idea of unity in multiplicity  
(1)



## चतुर्थमाहिकम्

पदार्थरत्ननिकरं निजहृद्गजपुञ्जितम् ।  
ग्रन्थनन्तं स्मृति सूत्रान्तः संतत्त्वैव स्तुमः शिवम् ॥

निकरं = खजाना, संग्रह, चट्टा, समुच्चय,

गजः = खजाना

पुञ्जित = एकजगद् लगाया हुआ

ढेर, न दबाया हुआ

निजहृद्गजपुञ्जितम् = निजहृदयारूयकोश पुञ्जीभूतं सन्तम् ॥

पदार्थ ---- = चिदानन्दसार सवीभास भित्तिभूतं हृदयं  
तत्र निर्भरी कृतं सद्ग्रहम् ॥

→ नाट्यान्तरतया स्थिताः पदार्था एव,

स्मृतिसूत्रान्तः = स्मृत्यारूय सूत्रमध्ये

सन्तत्या = पंक्त्या, (क्रमेण)

ग्रन्थनन्तम् = पूर्वीपराभासानुसंधानेन, स्वरूपे तादात्म्येन लीसमपि  
स्मृतं व्यवहारार्थं परिपाद्याऽनुसंधाचमिति यावत्

ज्ञानपूर्विका स्मृति = पूर्व और पर काल के ज्ञान के ऐकीकरण  
से (य अयं सः) जो स्मृति का प्रादुर्भाव  
होता है ॥

तदुभयम् = इन दोनों की (ज्ञान और स्मृतिः) जो-जो-

अनुग्राहिणी = जो जीवन भूत है

विषयस्वरूपव्यवस्थापकत्वेन ज्ञानस्मृत्योरनुग्राहिणी,

वह 'अपोहन' प्राप्ति है

वस्तुनः = परमार्थस्य यः संभवः तस्य क्रमेण, एवमेव  
वस्तु संभवतीति क्रममाश्रित्येत्यर्थः ॥

उपक्रमानुसारेण = प्रक्रियानुसारेण



1875  
1876

1877  
1878  
1879  
1880  
1881  
1882

1883  
1884  
1885  
1886  
1887  
1888

1889  
1890  
1891  
1892  
1893  
1894

यः प्रसङ्गः = न किञ्चिद् अपि भासेतेत्येवंरूपाऽनिष्टायति :-

तस्य यः विपर्ययः = भासते तु तस्मादेतद् अवश्यमङ्गीकृतव्य-

मस्य यः समीधनम् = दृढीकरणम् , तस्य दृशा-  
मित्येवंरूपः

विवेच्याः = अवश्यं विचारणीया

उपक्रान्तम् = पूर्वीन्हिकारम्भे आरब्धम् , तत्र- तास्मिन्  
उपक्रान्ते सति,

मानाम् उप उद्पादि = मा उत्पद्यताम् , तत्र एतावन्मात्रस्य  
सूचनादिति भावः ,

तथाभूतः = परमार्थभूतः , यो भवताऽभ्युपगतो भगवान्,  
ज्ञादिशक्तियुक्तः परमात्मा,

तस्य प्रभावः = महात्म्यम् , एवम् = स्मृतिम्  
भगवत् प्रभाव से भी इस नय से स्मृतिः  
की सिद्धि नहीं हो सकती है ॥

निरूपणाय = प्रदर्शनेन,

स्वलक्षणम् = अन्याननुयायि वस्तु रूपम्

प्रकाशन सामर्थ्यमुक्तम् = यह सम्पूर्ण सामर्थ्य - ऐसा प्रकाशन  
करना - स्मृति से ही है ॥

तद्विषयेण = पूर्वानुभवविषयेण

तादात्म्य  $\leftarrow$  एकीभाव पर्यन्त आवेष्टाः = एकीभावासानः समावेशः

न विषयतया स्मृत्या प्रकाशानुम् = विषयतया पृथक् न भाति,

वदता = इति आचार्येण दृढीकृतः  $\leftarrow$  उयोद्धृतिः

अनुभवस्य = ~~अ-अ-अ~~ पूर्व अनुभव ज्ञानको , स्मृत्वा = स्मृति-  
द्वारेण

पृथग्विषयीकरणम् = स्मृतौ अनुभवस्य वेद्यतया भावः,  
इदन्तया भवेत् ज्ञानम्

अवास्तवीकृतम् = काल्पनिकत्वात्  
न वास्वी वास्तवी कृते

किंकेवलसंस्कार  
मात्रसंक्षी  
स्मृतिः सिद्धे

विकल्पेऽपि = सविकल्पज्ञानेऽपि, स्मृति-

ऐकात्म्येन = एकात्मतया - तादात्म्यता भावेन, आवेशः-

एकचित्तत्वविश्रान्तिः = पामार्थिकमहाप्रकाश

प्रवेशः

प्रमातरि विश्रान्तिः ॥

It has been proved in the Ah. I + III that the Self (Atman) is a permanent being, who is endowed with the powers of Remembrance, Knowledge & Differentiation. In the actual order of Conscious activity, the power of Knowledge; (ज्ञानशक्ति) precedes the power of Remembrance (स्मरणशक्ति) & the power of Differentiation (अपोहणशक्ति) is antecedent to the both & is their very essence.

The Self (Atman) is the substratum of Smṛti and hence the Smarātā. In the former direct perception he receives its Sanskāra which subsequently causes the phenomenon of Remembrance. Smarātā the remembering Self, is not a fleeting experience ~~at the~~ but a permanent being behind the experience, Even without experiencing the phenomenon of remembrance it self, that being exists.

In this Karika it is explained how the Self functions in the experience of of Smṛti:-

... of the object of former experience, being present at the time of subsequent memory and determinately experiencing as that is said to remember, because he is free.

विमर्शकुर्वीणः - स हि पूर्वानुभूतार्थोऽपलब्धा परतोऽपि सन्।  
विमृशान्स इति स्वैरी स्मरतीत्यपदिश्यते

योजनाः - हि (यस्मात्) स्वैरी (स्वतन्त्रः) स परतः (स्मृतिकाले)  
अपि सन्, पूर्वानुभूतार्थ-उपलब्धा (अनुभवितृतया)  
'स' इति विमृशान् स्मृ स्मरति इति अपदिश्यते  
(कथ्यते) ॥

The Self is free to recall (स्वैरी स विमृशान्) in the state of remembrance (स्मृतिः काले), the knowledge of the object perceived previously. Having perceived the object in the former experience (पूर्वानुभूतार्थोऽपलब्धा) to recall the same to memory at a later time (परतः) and determinately knows; "It is the same object ('स' इति विमृशान् स्मृत्य) the Self being ever existing in all the three states, the present, past & future.

is the introvert  
consciousness or  
consciousness  
exists all the time of  
remembrance also.

पूर्वम् = अनुभवकाले, उपलब्धा = ग्राहकः, अन्तर्मुखः = अन्तर्मुखः  
नोदः = ज्ञानम्, न तु प्रमाणतया स्थितः इदमिति ति स्थितः

नहिर्मुखी बोधः Introvert Consciousness

परतः → स्मृतिः काले, अस्त्येव = न तु नास्ति  
अथापि = वर्तमानकाले - स्मृ स्मरणवर्तमानकाले -

अत्र हेतुमाह →  
"संविन्मात्र" इति

कालेन = वर्तमानादिभेदयुक्तेण कातत्वेन,  
कृतो यः संकोचः → वर्तमानादिनिजभेदपरिच्छिन्नतारुपे संकोच-  
तद्रूपो यो विद्रोहः = अवस्था भेदः नम्

तदात्मको योवच्छेदः = अन्यापकता, तस्या अयोगात्  
संविदैव हि तत्क्रियावैचित्र्यरूपस्य संवेद्यस्य कालस्यावच्छेदो  
ननु तेनाऽस्या इति भावः ।  
उक्ताः

ननु सोऽर्थः स्मृतिकाले नास्तीत्यत आह "अनुभवस्य" इति

That the object is present when the experience as one with it, is of course self established fact. अनुभवस्य ..... अवस्थितम् = यदि हि तदविभागेन  
पूर्वानुभूतवस्तु संभवो न भवेत् कथं स्मरणम् -  
इति सर्वाकारतालक्षणं स्वातन्त्र्यमस्याः  
कथितम् ॥

तदन्तर्वैतनम् = which one within it चिन्त्यम् = विचिनीय है .  
प्रकालकालिते = कालविच्छेदपूर्ण्ये , संवेदने = संकिमने

विश्वत्र भावजाते = विषयीभूतेऽविषयी भूते च भावराशौ ।  
one experienced as self luminous चिन्मयतया परामर्शः = अनुसंधानरूपं ग्रहणम् , परमार्थतः  
स्थितेन चिन्मात्ररूपत्वेन परामर्शनामिति

तत्तु ..... पूर्वा गतिः =  
So, there should be the experience of universal world within itself. पूर्वेण = सर्वभावभारितेन , सर्वे हि भावजातमाधस्पन्द-  
भूतायाम् अपरिमिताहन्तायामेव विश्रान्तम्

द्वयी गतिः = प्रकार द्वयम् .  
द्वयी मत्ती गतिः = प्रकार द्वयमिति  
रूपस्या परामर्शः

प्रथमं प्रकारमाह "अहम्" इति - , विश्राम्यति = पर्यव-  
स्यति .

अहमिदिम् इति स्थिता सदादिवादि दशा तथा ,

आदि दशान्देश्वर दशादेर्ग्रहणम् ।

of it does not exist on "9" न रोहिति = न विश्राम्यति , तत् = तदा  
अपूर्वताभासनात् ..... न जब इदन्ता पूर्ण अहता पर न स्रोउ हो , तो केवल इदन्ता  
स्मरणम् = And because there is the consciousness of novelty, therefore it would be direct experience शङ्का करता है कि पूर्वकालकाल के अनुभूत अर्थ के न भासने पर  
अपूर्वतया "अहम्" इत्येव सदातने भासनमिति भावः ।  
फिर अनुभव ज्ञान ही रहे और स्मृतिः न रह बने -

४. It means one whose nature it is to employ, without foul, his means for the accomplishment of the end, or he, who employs himself in his work without requiring any other prompts.

इस पर कहता है "स्वैरी" इति.

स्वैरी → स्वम् → आत्मीयम्, उपकरणम् = प्रमाणरूप सामग्रीम्

one who employs himself

इरयति = प्ररना करे, स्व कर्तव्येषु = प्रमादिरूपेषु निज कार्येषु

तच्छीलश्च = वही शोभा सहित

"स्व" च आत्मानम् इरयति = जो अपने स्वरूप को (प्रमाणरूप सामग्री द्वारा) जतलावे

न पुनः स्व कर्तव्ये प्रेरकमपेक्षते = अपने कर्तव्य पर किसी दूसरे की प्ररना करने की अपेक्षा के रहित - इति स्वैरी - स्वतन्त्रः

Because of his freedom he has this "not" = "na"

without requiring any other prompts

"स" इति विमृशति = विमर्श करोति

"स" इति विमर्शस्य इयद्रूपम् — "सर्वथा" इति

And the essential nature of the subject is that it is not the experience of the pure "I" which is entirely free from the limitations of time, space, etc. something which is altogether different from the subject (is pure object) but that of the object primarily at the time of direct experience was different from the subject. Self itself, because of its association with the dual subject, limited by time, place of the former perception. There fore

महेश्वराद्यन्यापक चिद्रूप परामर्शव मात्रं केवलं न, श्रूयन्ते भेदेन विमर्शिनम् = इदमिति विमर्शिनम् -

पुनस्तस्य किम् रूपमित्याह "अपि तु" इति

यत् परमाज्ञानतरम् = परिमितः प्रमाता,

तस्य साचिन्येन = अवष्टम्भेन, पृथक्कृतः = अयोहवशक्त्य

भेदेनावभासितः

न च अहन्तायामेव जीनीकृतः" इति

अन्यथा तद्विषयस्मृत्यभाव प्रसङ्गाद् इति

भावः तस्य = संस्कारतया स्थितस्य भावस्य, तम् = तमरूपम्

अपहस्तयति = सादृश्यदर्शनाद्यवष्टम्भेन येन तदुद्भूतिः

स्थार् इति भावः

पृथक्कृते एव = "अहम्" वाच्य शब्द चिन्मात्राद् भिन्नेकृते एव,

इदं परामर्शविषयतया -

पूर्ववदेव = अनुभवकालवदेव -

"नैवम्" - गुरु कहता है नहीं इस रूप से नहीं -

There was not me

which was separated



तस्य भावस्य  
त्रिजस्वरूपयोगः

तदानीन्तनावभासेन =  
सुभ्रुकालीन ज्ञानेन  
ज्ञानेन = न

इदानीन्तन = स्मृति कालिक  
वर्तमान काल का परामर्श भी जारी  
रहता है।  
\* एतत्परामर्शमिदं प्रधान्येन = स्मृति काल परामर्शधार  
तथा भवति

ॐ = Because it shines as associated with the body, hence place of the first part because of which it forms the semi-natural Arch for this way the reason it is that the consciousness of its shining as the time of renewal of the mind.

the Shire, I  
present time of  
does not altogether  
There is therefore,  
consciousness of the  
of the past direct  
associated with the  
- remembrance

And this is the heart of  
remembrance. His  
memory is not  
like this common  
memory of limited  
power. It is fit to be  
such as is fit to be  
by love & need  
& is necessary  
for the

the compound word ending in 'in' (पूर्वानुभूताथोपलब्धा) specially indicates that the direct experience is related to time through its object (i) that it rests on object (ii) that the experience

rests on the subject तासां यद्वितरणम् = प्रतिपादनम्, तत्र सुतरो यः चिन्तामणिः तस्य प्रथम - तत् स सदृश्यम्, तत्र द्वयारुयेन रूपेण बाह्यसिद्धिहेतुत्वम् अद्वयेनान्तरसिद्धिहेतुत्वम् इति क्रम आश्रयणीयः  
सकला याः सिद्धयः = बाह्याभ्यन्तरत्वेन स्थिता द्विविधा सिद्धयः,  
ह्येकस्यैव सागमिकाः = द्वावप्रासवज्ञाः,  
तथा मन्त्रादिभिः प्राणितम् = उच्चारदिद्वारेण उपोद्धलितम्,  
= शुद्धविधा परमेशी प्राणितम्,  
तृन्तसमासेन = पूर्वानुभूतस्वतार्थमुपलब्धा इति विग्रहेण  
तृन्प्रत्ययान्तसमासेन.  
पूर्वानुभूताथोपलब्धा = इत्यस्य समासस्याभिप्रायमाह अनेन इति  
अनेन = सूत्रस्थेन, यत्रतः = समासनिषेधेऽपि "द्वितीयाश्रिता-  
तीत" इत्यत्र सूत्रे योगविभागरूपद्वयत्वात्,  
कृतेनेति शेषः।  
अनुभवस्य = पूर्वानुभवस्य, अर्थमुखेन = विषयद्वारेण  
कालस्पर्शम् = अकालकलितत्वेऽपि निष्ठावाच्यातीतकालस्पर्शम्  
अर्थविश्रान्तताम् = प्रमातरि विश्रान्तत्वेऽपि विषये विश्रान्ति  
नीलमुत्पलमिति वत्  
तथा द्वयोरपि = अनुभवार्थद्वयोरपि, प्रमातरि = उत्तरपदार्थभूते  
प्रधाने उपलब्धारे  
निरुद्धिम् = विश्रामम्  
भेदाभेदाभ्यां दर्शयति = तत्र भेदेन अनुभवस्य कालस्पर्शार्थविश्रान्तिश्च  
अभेदेन तु उत्तरपदार्थप्रधानत्वात् तत्पुरुषस्य द्वयोः  
प्रमातरि विश्रान्तिः इति क्रमो योजनीयः ॥  
वृत्तौ = समासे, स्म अनेकार्थतामेकार्थभावासादृश एकार्थभावः  
तस्मात्, समासे परस्परं भेदेन स्थितानि पदानि एकीभवन्ति ॥

अर्थमुख्यम्, अर्थोपलब्धिम्, अर्थोपलब्धिम्, अर्थोपलब्धिम्





①

Shobha. NO 2

It has to be admitted that in definite remembrance there is a clear consciousness of the object, otherwise it will be no better than the state of deep sleep or that of unconsciousness. Therefore, in view of the fact that there is a clear consciousness of the object (in remembrance) it has, as a matter of course, to be admitted that the object shines in it. For, if the object of knowledge be not shining, the mental reaction (प्रेरणा) will be as good as blind. And this shining of the object is neither altogether associated with or disassociated from the time of first experience. For, in both cases there is danger that the consciousness would assume the form "this". Therefore, the consciousness of the time of the past experience, as associated with the object of former direct experience, is necessary in relation to the object of remembrance; because it (time) determines the object and also because (in remembrance) there is emphasis on the object of former direct experience. Similarly the consciousness of time associated with body and prāṇa of the rememberer is necessary in relation to the subjective aspect; because in remembrance there is equal emphasis on the time of the present experience. The essential nature of the

(2)

of the object is mere "Abhāsa" i.e. the object is nothing but a mere limited manifestation, because the means of right knowledge operates on each limited manifestation. This very limited manifestation (eg. jar), being connected with other manifestation (eg. gold or any other metal of which the jar is made) becomes clearly manifest like the co-existing rays of thousand lamps. But even when there is no connection with other limited manifestations, the manifestation is still limited, because of its connection with the manifestation of time. That the power of the time is the only differentiator will be explained later on.

Thus the manifestation of jar is determined, because it is related to the manifestation of time, associated with the manifestation of the body (of jar) at the time of former perception.

Remembrance often refers to an isolated ~~Abhāsa~~ Abhāsa (in this case it is not very clear). But it becomes perfectly clear, when its object is mixed up with other manifestations (which are its attributes) even when it is perfectly clear, its association with the former time is not broken; because remembrance is an experience, the object of which is not common to other subjects.

(3)

But that object of remembrance, which shines in common to many individual subjects, as in the case of with the object of remembrance of a Kogin, is a creation of a Kogin. In the case of the Brahman, (the spiritualist's idea) that through Concentration, the object, the deity, appears in a physical form) the manifestation is new. In this case the Charin of remembrance of the essential nature of Brahman etc. as known through other means of Right Knowledge, such as Agni etc.

is simply a means.

The case of the conjunctive 'Lai' in 'Iti' etc. is inflexibility. It is not that it does not shine; on the contrary, it does certainly make it shine. 'In it time' (सकाले) means 'at the time of remembrance'. "Cognising" (ज्ञातृज्ञान) the present time associated with the subjective aspect of remembrance is indicated. By the "determinate object of former experience" (पूर्वमाप्तिरसंशयान्), the part time, associated with the object of knowledge in evolution, has been indicated as responsible for the delimitation of Jay as such. This is

the chief characteristic of remembrance. Its clearness depends upon the intensity of desire. This is what the word (इच्छा) indicates. The same is asserted by the word "intensity".



۱۰۰

The above is a copy of the letter from the  
 Secretary of the Board of Education to the  
 Board of Education, dated 1900, in which  
 the Board of Education is requested to  
 consider the proposed changes in the  
 curriculum of the high schools, and to  
 report thereon to the Board of Education  
 at its next meeting. The Board of Education  
 is requested to consider the proposed  
 changes in the curriculum of the high  
 schools, and to report thereon to the Board  
 of Education at its next meeting.

एवं च ..... यत् सोऽर्थः प्रकाशते - Therefore in view  
of the fact that there is a clear consciousness of the  
object (in remembrance) it has to be admitted that the  
object shines in it.

अप्रकाशमाने ..... अन्धप्रायः स्यात् - For, if the  
object of knowledge be not shining, the mental  
reachin (अधवसायाः) will be as good as blind.

प्रकाशने च ..... अवभासन प्रसङ्गात् - And this  
shining of the object is neither altogether  
associated with nor dissociated from the time  
of first experience, for, in both the cases there  
is danger that the consciousness would assume  
the form "this".

तस्मात् अतीतानुभवकालः ..... विनशीलाभाभिनिवे-

..... = Therefore, the consciousness  
of the time of past experience, as associated  
with the object of former direct experience,  
is necessary in relation to the object of  
remembrance; because it (time) determines  
the object and also because in remembrance  
there is emphasis on the object of former  
direct experience. Similarly the consciousness  
of time associated with body and prāṇa of  
the rememberer is necessary in relation to  
the subjective aspect, because in remembrance  
there is equal emphasis on the time of the  
present experience.

अभासमात्रे हि भावस्य ..... स्फुटीभवति =

The essential nature of the object is more  
"Abhasa" i.e. the object is nothing but a mere limi-  
ted manifestation, because the means of direct  
knowledge operate on each limited manifesta-  
tion. This very limited manifestation (e.g. jar)  
P.T.O.

being connected with other manifestations (eg. gold or any other metal of which the jar is made) becomes clearly manifest like the Co-existing rays of thousand lamps.

आभासांतराया मिश्रणाभावेऽपि . . . . . वक्ष्यते =

But even when there is no connection with other limited manifestations, the manifestation is still limited, because of its connection with the manifestation of time. That the power of time is the only differentiator will be explained later on.

एव तावत् स्वलक्षणीभावः . . . . . यदाभासस्य इति =

Thus the manifestation of jar is determined because it is related to the manifestation of time, associated with the manifestation of body (jar) at the time of former perception.

तावदेव = Remembrance <sup>often</sup> refers ~~often~~ to an isolated Abhāsa — in this case it is not very clear.

आभासांतरैरेषि . . . . . अतिस्फुटा = But it becomes perfectly clear, when its object is mixed up with other manifestations (which are its attributes).

अत्यन्तस्फुटी . . . . . अनवभासनात् = Even when it is perfectly clear, its former association with the former time is not broken; because remembrance is an experience, the object of which is not common to other subjects.

स्यावभासे तु . . . . . त्रिमीगदेव = But that object of remembrance, which shines in common to many individual subjects as is the case with the object of remembrance of a King, is a certain

of a person.

ब्रह्मभाषितादौ ..... अभ्युपायः = In the case of the talk with Brahma, the manifestation is new. In this case the chain of Remembrance of the essential nature of Brahma etc. as known through other means of right knowledge, such as Agnāś etc., is simply a means.

"भासयेत्" ..... आपि तु भासयत्येव इति = The use of aigunchin "Līn" in "भासति" indicates infallibility. It is not that it does not shine; on the contrary, it does certainly make it shine.

"स्वकाले" means at the time of Remembrance.

"आमृशान्" इति ..... उक्तः = By the word "Cognition" the present time ~~with~~ associated with the subjective aspect of the Remembrance is indicated.

By the word "अपूर्वाभासितस्वरूपेण" = "Determinative object of the former experience" - the past time associated with the object of knowledge in isolation has been indicated as responsible for the delimitation of "jar" as such.

इयदेव स्मृतेः ..... वपुः = This the Chief Characteristics of Remembrance.

स्पष्टतातिशयात् तु स्फुटत्वं = The clearness depends upon the intensity of desire.

This is what the "अयं" indicates.

"अस्मिन्मा" = "in it entirely" - This word also indicates the same association in a form unified with all attributes.



Now the question arises that Smṛti, being Vikalpa (determinate Knowledge) cannot make the object manifest in its real nature. The direct experience which Cognises the object in the past perception, becomes a matter of past time at the later time of remembrance. The subsequent remembrance cannot therefore make the former perception manifest, because one cognitive experience cannot be known by another and because the former cognitive experience (direct perception) ceases to exist at the time of the later remembrance (स्मृति). Thus the Knowledge, "I remember this" is mere illusion, since the object is not manifest in remembrance. The teacher answers this objection as :-

भासयेच्च स्वकाले ऽर्थात्पूर्वाभासितमामृशन् ।  
स्वलक्षणं धृताभासमात्रेणाथाखिलात्मना ॥२॥

योजना:- (स्वैरी स) अर्थात् (सामर्थ्यात् - स्मृत्यशक्त्या)  
पूर्वाभासितम् स्वलक्षणम् (स्वाऽन्याऽनुयायि स्वरूप-  
सकोचभाषि-लक्षणम्) आमृशन् स्वकाले (स्मरणकाले)  
धृताभासमात्रेण अथ अखिलात्मना (सर्वाभासमिश्रेण  
वपुषा) भासयेत् च ॥

Eng :- The Subject (Atman) knows determinately (āmarSam), by the power of remembrance (arhat - Smṛtya - Saktya), that the object that was made



made manifest to him before, i.e., in the former experience (पूर्वाभासितम्) becomes manifest again (भासयेच्च) at the subsequent time of remembrance (स्वकाले - स्मृणा काले) either as mere manifestation of it self (स्वलक्षणं) Sayan jar (धराभासमात्रेण) or as comprising the entire group of attributes (अखिलात्मना).

By the expression "स्वलक्षणं", the teacher means that the manifestation of the object perceived in the past experience reappears, in the later remembrance, as a new manifestation, giving up its indeterminate universal character identical with the Supreme Consciousness and thus becoming limited (संकुचितः) in that state.

The expression "अखिलात्मना" implies that the knowledge of the former perception and that of the later remembrance are denified in the later state.

It looks he admitted that in definite

remembrance

there is clear

consciousness of the object,

otherwise it will be no

but then the

state of deep sleep or that

of unconsciousness.

अर्थः = पूर्वाभूतो धरादिविषयः, अथवसीयते = उत्तरेषु विषयतां नीयते.

अथवा = अथवसायाभावे

सः = स स्मृतिविकल्पे, अथवसाय विषयी भवति

पूर्वाभूतेऽर्थे,

तदानीन्तरकालस्य = अनुभवकालस्य

त्यागेन = तस्य त्यागे हि स्मृतिकालस्यैव प्रकाशविशेषण-

And this shining of the object is neither ab-

ject is associated with or dissociated from

the time of first experience. \*

त्वापत्त्या स्फुटम् -

"इदम्" इति स्तवभासः

प्रसङ्गः.

नापि स्वीकारेण "इदम्" इति = स्वीकारे तु तत्रस्थस्य "इदम्"

इति अवभासस्यापि स्वीकार प्रसङ्ग इति  
तस्मात् = ततो हेतुः , अतीतानुभवकालः = पूर्वीनुभव-  
पूर्वीनुभूतस्य भावस्य = धरादेः कालः ,

स्वतक्षण..... = यत्स्वलक्षण्यम् अन्त्यावनुयायिस्वरूपत्वम्,  
तस्य , आक्षेपकत्वेन = अवच्छेदकत्वेन

अपेक्षणीयः = विशेषणत्वेनाभ्रयनीयः

वेद्यभागे = स्मृतेर्विषयस्य अंशे

प्रकाशः प्रकाशात्मको योवभासः = पूर्वकालीनोवभासः

तत्र अभिनिवेशः = ह्योस्यास्तीति तादृशः, तस्य भावस्तत्ता

संयोगेन

यतः पूर्वकाले धरस्य स्वतक्षणे प्रकाशिते स एव ,

च धर इहापि स्मृतिविषयी भवत्यातो धराख्यविषय-  
विषये विशेषणत्वेन स एव कालोऽपेक्षणीय इति

ननु वेदकभागे कोऽपेक्षणीय इत्यत आह "स्मृति" इति , संक्षेपः ॥

स्मृतिश्च देहप्राणादि = अर्थात् स्वरूपम्, तस्यावभासकालश्च, स्मृति-  
कालश्चेति यावत्

अवलम्बनीयो = वर्तमानं यो ग्रहीतो , विवेकत्वेनाभ्रयणीयः ,

वेदकभागे = वेदकांशे , सम्प्रक्षेपे

केन कृत्वा ? विमर्शांशे = अद्यतनपरामर्शक्ये भागे , यदाभि-  
निवेशित्वेन ,

(यतः परामर्शकारी स्मृति स्मृतिकाल एव संभवति ततः

स्मृतिकाल एव वेदकविशेषणत्वेनाभ्रयणीयः)

(ननु धरस्य स्वरूपमत्र नास्ति कथमस्य वेद्यत्वं) आह -

अवभासमात्रम् = ननु सृत्कार्यत्वेन स्थितं स्थूलं वस्तु ,

भावस्य = धरादिपदार्थस्य , प्रत्याभासम् = प्रभासः प्रभासे  
सर्वेषु धरश्च तत् धर्माद्याभासे विवर्तितं यावत् ॥

प्रत्यक्षोदः प्रमाणपात्  
प्रमाणस्य व्यापारात् = बहिर्मुखनो धरूपस्य प्रमाकरणस्य  
(प्रमाणं हि सर्वज्ञाभासमात्रमेव करोति न तु उपादानभूय-  
कस्यापि सत्तां करोति) तत्र प्रमाणकृतमाभास-  
प्रवृत्तेः-

तदेव = भावस्वरूपम् एव, आभासमात्रमेव  
ततः प्रमाणकृतमाभासमात्रमेव भावस्य स्वरूपम्  
यत्तु हृदादेरुपादानत्वं दृश्यते तदप्याभासमात्रेण  
ननु यथाभासमात्रमेव भावस्वरूपं तर्हि गलितः स्फुटच-  
क्रस्फुत्वव्यवहारः — आह — "तदेव"

न  
आभासान्तरव्यामिश्रणया = ऊर्ध्वबुद्ध्यादि धर्माभास-  
समाश्रितेन

ननु आभासमात्रत्वे असाधारणधर्माभासग्रहणासंभवात्  
स्वलक्षणे गृहीते न स्यादित्यत आह "आभासान्तरं"  
कालाभाससंभेदेन = वर्तिमानादि कालरूपाभास इति

तस्य आभासस्य = सामान्यरूपधराभासमात्रस्य,  
संयोजनेन

स्वलक्षण्यम् = स्वलक्षणभावम् -

"करोति" इति प्रमाता इति दोषः

भेदकत्वात् = विशेषणत्वात् ॥

(असाधारणेन भेदकेवैव च स्वलक्षणे व्यवतिष्ठते,  
कालस्य चासाधारणत्वं धराभासदेष्टा आभासमिश्री-  
भावेन स्फुटमेवेति)

उपसंहारे करोति = "एवम्" इति

धराभासस्य = धरत्वावच्छिन्नस्य आभासस्य

प्राक्तनः = अनुभवकालीनः , यो देहाभासः = धृष्टदेहरूपाभासः  
तस्य यत्साचिन्त्यम् = सहायता तेन अभ्युदिता या काला-  
तथा स्वलक्षणीभावः भवति ॥ भासा-  
विशेषणता

तावत्येव = आभासमात्ररूप एव , धराभासमात्रे  
तदानीन्तनकालताः वेद्यविषया पूर्वकालता

अन्यै = प्रमातृभिः यत्साधारण्ये तेन यः अनवभासः ततो  
नहि अन्येन स्मृत्यन्ते स्फुटतया स्मियमा-  
तो धृष्टोऽन्यस्य गृहणविषय इत्यर्थः

तथाभासे = साधारण्येनावभासे , तन्निर्माणमेव = तस्य  
वस्तुनः सम्पादनेन न तु स्मरणम्

ननु स्मृति कल्पिताभिर्देवताभि सह भाषणादेः का वार्तन्त्ये, भव-  
आह 'ब्रह्म' इति , ब्रह्मणा सह = ध्यानाभ्यासवशेन  
प्रत्येयता नीते यत ब्रह्म - ब्रह्मसत्त्वे

तेन सह , भाषितम् = भाषणम्

नवनवेमवाभ्यसने भवति कल्पितत्वात् -

तु = यतः , आगमादिमानान्दरेणः शास्त्रादि प्रमाणान्ति-  
रेण,

अनुभूतम् = ध्यानेनानुभवविषयता नीतम् , यद्ब्रह्मादि-  
स्वरूप तस्य यत्स्मरणम् -

परामर्शिनरूपा स्मृतिः तस्य या  
परंपरा सा एव अभ्युपाय - उपायो भवति  
न तु पूर्वं प्रत्यक्षीकृतं ब्रह्मतत्त्वं तस्य  
प्रत्यक्षाविषयत्वात् ॥

नियोगेन = आज्ञया ,

नियमः = अवश्यम् भावः

ननु = पृश्न करता है -

एवम् = उक्त नीत्या, जैसे पिछले  
श्लोक में कहा गया।

बाहिः = भेदेन, इदन्तया

(स्वलक्षण अर्थ जैसे बाहिर इदन्ता-भेद से  
भासन में आया है - "अयं" से)।

एतदेव = केवल इतना ही तो बाहर में अवभासन  
होता है

प्रकाशनम् = प्रकाशः { स्वलक्षण का बाहिर प्रकाशन  
यही होता है - 'अयं' से  
यह "सा" शब्द के संग जोड़  
की क्या आवश्यकता पड़ी -  
?

The question arises, the expression "स्वलक्षण" denotes that, in remembrance, the picture of the object comes by itself without recourse to the perception. Hence it may be observed that there is a clear difference in formation of the two experiences, perception and remembrance, as in the former the object is present & in the latter the picture occurs itself without recourse to the perception. The teacher replies this objection now as follows:-

Eng :- (Baskari) But if this the object, limited by the time of its first experience, shines apart from the subject in remembrance, then it should shine as "this". For shining as "this" is nothing other than shining with limitation. To remove this objection the author says as follows:-

न च युक्तं स्मृते भेदे स्मर्यमाणस्य भासनम् ।  
तेनैक्यं भिन्नकालानां संविदां वेदितैष सः

॥३॥

योजनाः - स्मृते भेदे (स्मृतिविषयस्य अर्थस्य स्मृतेः सका-  
शात् भेदे) स्मर्यमाणस्य (अर्थस्य) भासनं न च  
युक्तं, तेन भिन्नकालानां संविदाम् ऐक्यम्, एष  
सः (संविदाम् एकत्वलक्षणः प्रमाता) वेदिना  
(इति उक्तम्)

स्मृतेः भेदे, अर्थात् स्मृति विषयस्य अर्थस्य स्मृतेः सकाशाद् (८) ॥  
इदंताग्रहणेन भेदे सति, स्मर्यमाणस्य भासनं न च युक्तं स्यात्,  
सौस्थ्यः प्रकाशमाण एव स्यान्न स्मर्यमाणः इति भावः, तेन ततः,  
भिन्नकालानां संविदाम् - अनुभवस्मृत्यादि ज्ञानानाम्, ऐक्यं भवति,  
एककालत्वात् भिन्नकालस्याकिञ्चित्करत्वात् । तथा च प्रकाश-  
मानत्वेऽपि स स्मर्यमाणत्वमर्थस्य सिद्ध्यति इति भावः ।  
ननु तथापि ग्रहीतुरभावात् कथं सिद्ध्यति इति अत आह  
'वेदिता' इति । एष सः - उक्तम् ऐक्यमेव लक्षणया  
क्रियातद्धृतो ऐक्यस्य योजकः ऐक्यग्रहीतैव वेदिता ग्रहीत  
भवति ..... Bha I, 166.

If we say that the subject of remembrance,  
i.e., the past perception, is different from the  
knowledge of remembrance, then it is not  
for proper for the former to shine (or occur  
in Smṛti) (स्मृतिविषयस्य अर्थस्य स्मृतेः भेदे,  
स्मर्यमाणस्य भासने न च युक्तं), we must, there-  
fore admit that there is denification of  
Cognitions, associated with different time  
i.e., the time of the former perception and



that of the later remembrance (तेन भिन्नकालात्  
संविद्याम् ऐक्यं) And, that subject is the  
knower of these cognition (वेदिता ऐकासः)

If that object were to  
shine apart from  
remembrance as  
something external

स्मरणज्ञानात् भिन्नत्वेन = स्मरण ज्ञान से अलग रह कर—  
बहीरूपतया = बर्त नाद्वय में - उदन्ता से

यदि ..... = अगर वह स्मर्यमाण अर्थ भासन में जाये  
भासे त = अगर वह अर्थ भासन में जाये  
तो देव ..... वह नहीं हो सकता — वह अर्थ तो

स्मर्यमाण नहीं कहला सकता -  
अनुभूयमानमेव ..... = वह तो फिर अनुभव से ही  
भासन में जाना हुवा — "अयं धृष्टः"  
(अनुभूयमाण अर्थ).

But how then the particular is said  
to shine at all?

ननु ..... फिर इस स्वलक्षण अर्थ का प्रकाशन  
कैसे होगा ॥

The reply is that it does  
not shine now, but  
it shone before &  
then it did shine  
externally.

तदा च असौ ..... तब ही यह अर्थ बाहिर में  
अवसित था ॥  
प्रकाशन हुआ नहीं है ब किंतु वह प्रकाशन  
पूर्व काल में प्रकाशन में था अर्थ का

But if some one were to  
ask "what happens  
now (at the time of  
remembrance)."

ननु च ..... = तो स्मृति काल में फिर क्या होता  
है - विमर्शिनम् = केवल विमर्श ॥ we would say  
"determinate cognition".

उभयमपि न किंचित् ..... अस्य = उभयस्थ, प्रकाशो हि  
विमर्शिनैव प्रकाशो भवति — तो इस से भी  
क्या हुवा ॥

ननु ..... ततः किम् = But shining of object and the  
determinate cognition belong to different times — but  
what of that?

Abhinava 4  
 Karika (103).

If that object were to shine apart from remembrance as something external, it would not be shining as remembered i.e. it would cease to be the object of remembrance; rather, it would become the object of perception. But if any body were to ask: how then the particular is said to shine at all? One reply is: it does not shine now, but it shone before, & then it did shine externally.

But if any body were to ask "What happens now" (at the time of remembrance) we would say: "determinate Cognition". But if the objecter were to say that thus it follows that shining of object & its determinate Cognition belong to different times. The reply is "What of that"? (The objecter:—) Because they are interdependent, both would, therefore, be as good as nothing (because one will have been destroyed long before the other's coming in to existence). (The reply:—) Not so. No doubt, the Buddhist, according to whom there is no other reality than different momentary Cognitions, cannot satisfactorily reply to this objection. But, according to our system of philosophy, the Subject intrinsically determines (vinivṛtati) the various Cognitions which are not dissociated from the times of their rise, by unifying them into one whole. Thus the former experience

Things objectively as associated with past time  
and the Subjective reaction to it (Vimarsā)  
things as associated with the present time,  
the limiting condition of the introverted Subject.  
The distinction of the Cognizer from mere  
Cognition (vedane) lies in this that he is  
free in uniting or separating as various  
Cognitions according to his will. It is in  
this that his Power as "Jas" consists -  
the unification, as expressed in 'I experience  
or 'that you' is non-different from the uni-  
fer. This is what is indicated by the Concord  
between "the unification" and "that known"  
(i.e. the unification is the Same as the Subject,  
by means of the expression "it is that"  
the Subject, who was concealed as it were,  
has been brought to clear light as  
"this". Thus, by the Statement, Sma-  
cking of wonder, recognition has been  
indicated. This is what the Author  
himself has asserted in the following:-  
'I have brought to clear light the essential  
nature of the Subject, which was soiled  
by those who talked all kinds of irrelevant  
things about it & who denied their own  
experience, after silencing them by means  
of clear arguments. (3)

Buddhist according to whom there is no other reality than the different momentary cognition cannot satisfactorily reply to this objection. 225

तस्य = बौद्धस्य

but according to our philo. system the subject introvertedly determines the variety of cognitions, which are not dissociated from the time of their rise or by unifying them into one whole.

Thus the former experience shines objectively as associated with past time and the subjective reaction to it (Vijnarsha) shines as asso. with the present time, the limiting condition of the introverted subject.

ज्ञानात्वं ज्ञानेभ्योधिकं ज्ञानरूपम्

भासने

ज्ञानात्वं

ज्ञानेभ्योधिकं

ज्ञानरूपम्

यस्य हि संवेदनास्यैव ..... अप्रतिसमाधेयमेव = जिस बौद्ध के यह ज्ञान भिन्न भिन्न हैं और क्षणिक हैं वह इस बात को सिद्ध नहीं कर सकता क्योंकि वह समाधान नहीं कर सकता है ॥

कालात्यागेनैव = भासमानाया भिन्नकालताया त्यागाभावेनैव स्थितेन एकताभवभासनेन = सारभूतेन किंचिद्रूपान्तर प्रमातृतत्त्वं अपेक्षया सिद्धेन एकतायाः स्फुरणेन, तद्भावेन इति यावत् ॥

स्वतन्त्रः = स्वरूपभूतसंविदां संयोजनेन वियोजने च स्वतन्त्र युक्तः, प्रमाता भवति \* अर्थात् स एव प्रमाता,

यथावत् = यस्मिन् क्षणे एव, अन्तरमुखतया = अन्तरमुखेन तावत्यंशो = तद्भविष्यमाण स्मृतिताद्योग्य स्वोद्देशे ॥

अशां = अर्थे परामृष्टाति = "अहम्" इति परामर्शं करोति स्वप्रकाशत्वात् तावत् = तत्क्षणादेव, प्रकाशस्य = पूर्वीनुभवस्य तात्कालिक बहिर्भावावभासो = परामर्शावकाशार्थी स्वकालीन इदन्तावभासः भवति ॥

विमर्शीस्य = परामर्शीस्य, इदानीन्तन = स्मृतिकालीना, अन्तरमुखा = अहेरुपा, स्थिति भवति,

सतदेव = स्वांशविषयमहमिति विमर्शनमेव, वेदनाधिकं = प्रमाणरूपाद् बहिर्मुख ज्ञानादधिकम् -

करणं = करणरूपम् - तदुक्तम् :-

"स्वातन्त्र्यमथ कर्तृत्वं मुख्यमीश्वरतायै च"

The distinction of the cogniser from mere cognition (वेदना) lies in this that he is free in uniting or separating various cognitions according to his will. It is in this that his power as "doer" consists.



The unification "धर्महमन्वभवम्" (I experienced that you) is non-different from the unifier.

बहिर्भावः पूर्वानुभवस्य स्मृतिबोधव्ययन प्रतिपादन

"धर्महमन्वभवम्" इति विस्तरेण परामर्शः

"स धर्म" इति तु संक्षेपेण, ऐक्यम् = ऐक्यरूपम्.

येदेव ऐक्यं स एव वेदिता... इति...  
 This is what is indicated by the concord between the "knower" & the subject.  
 (धर्महमन्वभवम् इत्यत्र पूर्वानुभवस्य स्मृतिबोधव्ययन प्रतिपादनम् स धर्म इत्यत्रापि अर्थ एव पृथग्भूतो भाति, अनुभवस्तु तदानीमर्थोपसर्जनभावेन सृज्यमानोऽपि तदुत्तीर्ण इव इदं परामर्शं संस्पृष्टाक्षमः अहं मात्रविश्वास्ति-सत्तत्त्वः, तस्य तु स इति स्फुर इति इति च परामर्शः तदनुभावधर्मोपचारेण व्यवहारमात्रमिति भावः ॥  
 अनुसन्धानम् = भिन्नप्रवृत्तिनिमित्तयोरेकार्थनिष्ठत्वम् एक-विभक्तिकत्वतश्च सामानाधिकरण्यम् ॥

"एष स" → By means of the expression "it is that" the subject who was concealed as it were, has been brought to clear light as "this".

Thus by the statement प्रत्यक्षीकरणमेव Smacking of wonder, recognition has been indicated

इत्थं = इस तरह ३ स्वसंविस्तिम् = अपने अनुभव प्रकाश का

अपह्नुवानै = जो इस को नहीं मानते हैं

यत्तद् = जो जो कुछ (वह) वदद्भिः = बोलते हैं

कुलपीकृते यत् = जिस प्रमातृ तत्त्व को उन्होंने अपने विकल्पो से मीलन बनाया है

तान् = उन ही वादियों के लिए (जो)

भूकान् = गूँगे हैं - स्पुटयुक्तिभिः साफ़ मी २

प्रकटीकृते = विधाय = करके सरल युक्ति से प्रकट किया (प्रत्यभिज्ञा से)

तत् = वह प्रमातृ तत्त्व ॥



ननु च ..... प्रकाशः = पृश्न करता कि अगर स्मृति  
से पूर्वानुभूत अर्थ बाह्य में अवभासित होता है (यानी स्मृति-  
माण अर्थ का अवभासन) -

तर्हि .... = तो ऐसा क्यों न कहें कि वह अनुभव  
(प्राच्य अनुभूत अर्थः) स स्मृति विषय करे -

एक्येन ..... = यह सब ज्ञानों का एकीभाव  
होना ऐसी अलौकिक बात क्या मानी रखती है

On this point, another objection is raised:- If  
the light of the object externally manifested by  
the later remembrance is not other than the  
former perception itself, why should we not  
simply say that the former experience is the  
object of remembrance? What is the use of  
this odd and uncommon expression "uni-  
fication of Cognitions". The teacher Kierupen  
says :-

३. नैव ह्यनुभवो भाति स्मृतौ पूर्वोऽर्थवत्पृथक् ।  
प्रागन्वभूवमहमित्यात्मारोहण-भासनात् ॥४॥

योजना :- स्मृतौ पूर्वो अनुभवो अर्थवत् (अनुभूत अर्थवत्) पृथक्  
(-भूतो) नैव भाति हि, कस्मात् कारणात्? "प्राग् अन्वभूवम्  
अहम्" इति (प्रत्ययस्य) आत्मा-आरोहण (आत्मनि विभ्रम  
ना, तेन हेतुना) भासनात् ॥

\* It is not so. For the former experience does not shine  
separately in remembrance as "this" like an object.  
But it shines "as I experienced before" because the  
experience shines only because of its resting on the subject.



The illustrations are of 2 kinds, positive + negative. Just as "before" is at the time of direct perception, the former object jar etc., shone separately as this. So at the time of remembrance, the former experience does not shine apart from remembrance. And just as, at the time of remembrance, the object does not shine separately from remembrance, there is no external manifestation, so for the very reason, the former experience also does not shine apart from remembrance. How do both shine then? They shine as "I experienced".

एव दृष्टान्तद्वय योजना। हि - यस्मात्, स्मृतौ पूर्वः अनुभवः पृथक् नैव भाति, कथम्? अथैवत् - यथा प्राग् अर्थः पृथग् भाति स्म नैव अनुभवः इति। अत्राधीनुभवगतस्य भावाभारूपस्य विरुद्धधर्मद्वयस्य साधनात् वैधर्म्यदृष्टान्तत्वमिति एका योजना। अथ द्वितीया। स्मृतौ यथा प्राग् अर्थः पृथग् न भाति त तथा स्मृतौ अनुभवोऽपि पृथक् न भाति - अत्र च साधर्म्यदृष्टान्तत्वम्, न भावरूपस्य समान धर्मस्योभयत्र साधनात्

Eng: mean it is not that the former perception shines separately in remembrance, as the object shines in perception (अथैवत्) It shines as the knowledge (प्रत्यक्षाः) expressed in the words "I experienced it before" because it shines only as resorting to the subject, i.e. the knowledge of the past experience perception is carried to the later remembrance as resting in the Self (प्राग्-अनुभवम्-सह इति आत्मारोहनाभासनात्).

दृष्टान्तः = लक्षणाया उदाहरणम् - तत्र प्रथमे वैधर्म्यमेव स्फुटयति "प्राक्" इति, पूर्वअनुभव के समय जिस तरह "घट" "पृथक्" - इदंता से भासन में आया था स स्मरण काल में यह "घट" "पृथक्" - इदंता से नहीं भासन में आता है किंतु यह केवल स्मृति को इस अर्थ "घट" का ज्ञान (Knowledge) होता है यानि उ स्मृति से अलग



नही भासता है (वैधर्म्य दृष्टान्तः).

यथा च = साधर्म्य दृष्टान्तः ..... स्मृति काल में  
 पूर्वानुभव कालिक अर्थ — "धट" स्मृति से भिन्न —  
 अलग नही (इदन्ता) से नही भासन में आता क्यों-  
 कि स्मृतिकाल में अर्थ केवल ज्ञान रूप से स्मृति में  
 होता बाहिर इदन्ता से "धट" का अभाव होता है-  
 (साधर्म्य दृष्टान्तः).

एवं = एवं स्थिते सति , हेतोः = बहिस्वभावाभावरूपात्  
 न भेदेन = स्मृति से भिन्न , उभयं = पूर्वानुभवः पूर्वार्थश्च  
 नहि अत्र अभाने युक्तमिति भावः,  
 उ अत्र आह — "अन्वभूयम्" — एवं प्रकारेण भातीत्यर्थः.

"अहम्" इति ..... = अहमर्थस्वभाव इत्यर्थः

अर्थानुभवस्मृति  
 अक्षमिति संविद्  
 स्वरूपः अनुसं-  
 धाता — आत्मा ॥

पूर्वापर ..... = अर्थानुभवस्मृती, पूर्वापरसंविद्रूपश्चासावर्तमुखश्च  
 तत्स्वभावः = तत्स्वरूपः — एतेन "अत सातत्यगमने" —  
 सातत्यगमने हि नित्यत्वं तदेव च पूर्वापरकाल-  
 व्यापित्वम् ॥

तत्र = तस्मिन्नात्मनि , पूर्वसंविद्रूपतायाः = पूर्वानुभवरूपताय  
 स्वप्रकाशायाः = स्वप्रकाशात्वेन स्थितायाः  
 ननु तद्विषयस्य धटस्य कथमारोहणं संभवतीत्यत आह —  
 "तल्लीनस्य" — विषयत्वेन तस्य संविदि लग्नस्य, अन्यथ  
 प्रकाशाऽयोगात् .

धटस्य = विषयी भूतस्य धटस्य  
 स्वप्रकाशादेशीयत्वेन = आत्मारोहेण भासनं भवति, नहि  
 सत्योत्पलत्वं सितत्वं विहाय कुत्राप्यन्यत्र  
 तिष्ठतीति भावः ,



There is a recognised view "Root & personal termination" <sup>logically the</sup> meaning of the personal termination is the meaning of root merges in that of personal termination. The perception therefore is merged in the '9', the "आत्मनि च आरोहणं" → आत्मगताहि संविद्रूपता आत्मनि  
 Cogniser, who is <sup>emphied by the number of personal</sup> स्वयमेव आरोहति तदद्वारेण अर्थोऽपि -  
 termination, & so is the

Object although <sup>विश्रमणा</sup> = विश्रमकरणम् - प्रमाता हि तां संविद्रूपतां  
 that (Perception). It (Object) <sup>does not shine independently.</sup> तद्विषये च धरादिनात्मन्यारोहति

For this very reason <sup>तद्दि</sup> कथं न "अनुभवम्" इत्यत्र कर्मणो निर्देशः कृत  
 the object is not <sup>इत्यपेक्षायामाह</sup> "प्रकृति" इति, अथवा कथम्  
 separately mentioned in <sup>अनुभवम्</sup> इत्यत्र अनिर्दिष्टस्य कर्मणः  
 (the verse). But <sup>directly</sup> प्रकृतिः = अनुभवः  
 do not (directly) <sup>प्रत्ययौ = सहमिति</sup> "प्रकृति" इति

प्रकृतिः = अनुभवः  
 प्रत्ययौ = सहमिति  
 एकवचनं युगपत् सह ब्रूतः = एकीभावमासाद्य कथयतः, प्रकृतिः  
 प्रत्ययार्थे ब्रूति इति यावत्

इति न्यायात् = एवं स्थितेन पूर्वाचार्यन्यायेन,

{ देहगतसंख्या संख्या संख्याक्षिप्ते = प्रत्ययवाच्यसंख्यामात्रेण धर्मेण धर्मि  
 धर्मितया आक्षिप्ते, स्वयं प्रत्ययवाच्यसंख्या-  
 धर्मयुक्ते धर्मिणि वा, ...

on the Subject at the time of percep- <sup>तद्दि</sup> मे एकवचन है और "अनुभव" और "अहम्" एक साथ  
 tion. And because the <sup>अनुभवम्</sup> से बोले जाते  
 forms perception does <sup>दोनों एक ही पद</sup>  
 not shine separately as an <sup>में स्थित है</sup>  
 object (in remembrance) for <sup>the reason</sup>

This is the connection <sup>देहगत संख्या से आक्षेप किया हुआ - इस धर्म से</sup>  
 stated in the 2nd half of <sup>जैसे चर वर्ष का → यह देहगत संख्या है - यही</sup>  
 of the verse, there fore <sup>धर्म सहित - यही धर्म और धर्म एक</sup>  
 the unification of cogni- <sup>वचन से बोले जाते हैं</sup>  
 tion has to be admitted <sup>in remembrance</sup>

कर्तृभूते = अनुभव क्रियाकर्तृत्वेन स्थिते



connected with another word than that with which it comes in the text, because the 'लुङ्' tense (of अनुभवम्) indicates the past. Similar is the connection of "Akam" because

the first person in which अनुभवम् is used is 'उ'. The word 'अरोहन्' is to be interpreted as both, having Causal affix + without it.

अस्मदर्थे = अस्मच्छब्दरूपाहं शब्दवोच्येऽर्थे "अस्मदुक्तं"

बुद्धितः = लीनी भूतः, तद्द्वारेण = अनुभवद्वारेण च, मः

अर्थोऽपि = तद्विषयभूतो धरोपि, बुद्धितः इति योजना।

अर्थे विना अनुभवः स्वात्मरूप एव

ननु तर्हि अनुभवार्थयोः को विशेष इत्यत आह, "ननु" इति

अस्मौ = अर्थः - अर्थ तो स्वतन्त्र नहीं है -

नहिसितोत्पलमानयेत्युक्ते विशेषणी भूतः सितगुण ज्ञानेतुं शक्यत इति भावः। स्वातन्त्र्याऽस्वातन्त्र्यरूप एवानयोर्भेदे इति भावः

एतदवष्टं भेन कर्माऽनिर्देशस्य युक्तत्वं कथयति

नहि अयत्नसिद्धे वस्तुनि यत्नावेक्षेति भावः "तदर्थमेव" इति

(ननु "अनभूतोऽर्थः" इत्यादौ अनुभवस्याप्यर्थविशेषणता दृश्यते एव, विशेषणविशेष्यभावो हि काल्पनिक एव, सत्यम्, अयं विशेषणविषयभावः बाह्यव्यवहारयोग्य एव, बहिरर्थस्य प्राधान्यात् ज्ञानस्य तु गौणत्वात्, ज्ञानदे व्यवहारे तु ज्ञानस्यैव प्राधान्यमर्थस्य तु अप्राधान्यमित्यलम्॥

ननु तर्हि "धरमनुभवामि" इत्यत्र कथं कर्मनिर्देशः -

"धरादि" इति, "न आरोहति" = बहिर्मुखत्वेन आरोह -

अन्यथा "इदम्" शब्दायोगात् गृहणात्

"अस्मै धरम्" इति युक्ति तत्र प्रयोगः

पृथक् = इदन्तया, "पूर्वानुभवः" - प्राक् - जैसे

श्लोक में कहा गया है॥

"लुङ्" = लुङिति प्रत्ययेन - जैसे अनुभवम् ने

"अनुभवम्" इत्यस्य कर्तृत्वेन न वर्तते इति भावः दिखलाता

(लुङ् भूत काल

But who says that direct experience does not shine apart from the container? But if it be said that it does not shine separately, exactly in the manner in which the jar does, then what of that? For, the jar also does not shine separately exactly in the manner of perception. Can it be

Said therefore that it does not shine अनुभवः पृथक् ..... = किं स्मृति में अनुभव घटक पृथक् इदंता से नहीं भासता है?

Separately? Both of them of course shine separately according to their nature. ततः = उस से क्या हानि हुई।

Accordingly, it has been admitted that just इदंता से नहीं भासता है केवल ज्ञान रूप (Knowledge) से भासता है ॥

is the past, future & subtle etc स्वभावेन भाति = धटवन्न भाति किन्तु स्वरूपेण भासमेव

become manifest in the knowledge of a Yogin, इति तु = एतत्तु, स्वभावेन भानं समानं भवति, अनुभविष्यापि

or does the Chitta also of another person as in the following - धटस्वभावेन अभानम्, एतदेव समर्थयितुमुपक्रमं करोति-

« Through concentration on an affected state of mind one gets the power of knowing the minds of others »

तथाहि" इति सूक्ष्मादि" → परचित्तमपि योगिज्ञाने विषयी भवति इति संबन्धः । भूतभावि परमाण्वादि ॥

संयुपगतम् = अङ्गीकृतम् ॥

Here the word "Chitta" means Sattva (Buddhi), modified by the form of an external object.

Otherwise what would be the sense in saying that it is known through concentration & why should

प्रत्यस्य = ज्ञेय- योगिज्ञानस्य, पर परचित्तज्ञानम् भवति, इत्यादौ = एवमादौ पातञ्जलिसूत्रे इत्यर्थः

तत्र = समनन्तरोक्ते पातञ्जलिसूत्रे, ज्ञेय ज्ञानवृत्त्या = ज्ञानाख्यबुद्धिवृत्तिभावेन, परिणतम् = रूपान्त

सत्त्वम् = बुद्धिरूपं महत्तत्त्वम्, उक्तम् = न तु लोक प्रसिद्धं मनः तस्य संकल्पमात्रनिष्ठत्वेन मनः शब्देन कथनात् ॥

अन्यथा = ज्ञानवृत्तिकथनाभावे, प्रत्यस्य = परज्ञानस्य, संयमविषयी कार्यत्वे = यागिप्रणिधानविषयीकरणयोग्यत्वम्

ततश्च परचित्तज्ञानमुत्पद्यते योगिन इति । न च सालम्बने तस्मात् "न च सालम्बने तस्मात्" रक्ते प्रत्यये जानाति अनुभविमन्नालम्बने रक्तम्

इति न जानाति, परप्रत्ययमात्रे तु योगिचित्तस्य सालम्बनीभूतं

ततश्च परचित्तज्ञानमुत्पद्यते योगिन इति । न च सालम्बने तस्मात् "न च सालम्बने तस्मात्" रक्ते प्रत्यये जानाति अनुभविमन्नालम्बने रक्तम्

इति न जानाति, परप्रत्ययमात्रे तु योगिचित्तस्य सालम्बनीभूतं

ततश्च परचित्तज्ञानमुत्पद्यते योगिन इति । न च सालम्बने तस्मात् "न च सालम्बने तस्मात्" रक्ते प्रत्यये जानाति अनुभविमन्नालम्बने रक्तम्

इति न जानाति, परप्रत्ययमात्रे तु योगिचित्तस्य सालम्बनीभूतं

view that the Self can be known through inference only, lacks all support of reason. It has already been said that the view that one knowledge is the object of another, leads to argumentum ad infinitum.

Therefore, it has to be admitted that a Jogi knows the cognition of another person in so far as he is aware of a jar and pleasure etc as related to the Self limited by another's body. In this cognition (of another's cognition) the internal objects such as pleasure etc, and the external like jar etc shine as "this" but the light of Consciousness, being self-luminous, shines as "Aham" "I" only. Thus, a Jogi in whom the Consciousness of distinction of himself from others persists, because of the continuity of the impression of "thisness" associated with the body + prāṇa etc of another person, which he formerly looked upon as a subject (Pramāṇa), attributes the objectivity of the body etc, to the pure subjective aspect "Aham" and therefore, erroneously thinks that knowledge to be the knowledge of another.



(6)

In this different kind of knowledge, i.e. the knowledge of another's knowledge by Yoga, through meditation, the knowledge of another person does not shine as an object. That is as follows :-

According to the Buddhists, the knowledge (विज्ञानः) is self-luminous in its essential nature. Now if this be the object of another knowledge, then its real nature of shining as self-luminous + not as the object of another knowledge, will be contradicted.

According to Sāṅkhya System, the "Upalabdhi" is nothing else than the reflection of puruṣa and he belongs to the category of unknowable. How then can he be the object of knowledge?

According to Viśiṣṭhika System also, the knowledge inheres in the self as identical with it. How then can this knowledge be cognised by the mind that is within the body (of the cogniser)? But if one were to say "by entering into another body to be its own" (for, it being Anu cannot be connected with both then it (mind) will naturally take that body to be its own (for it being Anu, cannot be connected with both the bodies) and in connection with that will arise the idea of egotism "Aham". Hence all distinction between one's own self + that of others will disappear. The Viśiṣṭhika

But a yogin, who has risen above the idea of duality, see all as one with himself, realises that the duality is his own creation. Thus cognition is not the object of knowledge of a yogin (Therefore one knowledge cannot be the object of another).

And even if we admit that the knowledge of another person becomes an object of that of a yogin, our position will not be affected; because there is no similarity between the perception as it figures in that of a yogin the remembrance & another's knowledge as it figures in that of a yogin. It is as follows:-

In the case of yogin's knowledge of another's experience, the latter shines as associated with another, as "he experiences" and not as associated with his own self, as "I experience". But in the case of remembrance it (the experience) shines as resting on "I", free from all taint of objectivity. Hence it has rightly been said that because experience does not shine apart from the

P.T.O

Experience, therefore there fore unifica-  
tion of cognitions of different times  
and that it is the knower.



experience, so let it one's own knowledge about be the object. So this he replies that the illustration is Asidha. This is what he shows.

सयमः = प्राणिधानम्

by that pro-  
tion which  
ends in  
'भाति'  
And accepting  
the illustration to  
exist, by the rest of the  
verse, he shows the  
unbroken stability  
of the illus-  
tration to the  
present case  
inasmuch as  
the point of  
similarity is lacking  
here.

"न च सालम्बनमिति" - सालम्बने = सविषयम्

अयं भावः = यादे चित्तशब्देन अस्मिन् सूत्रे मनस एवोक्तिः स्यात् तर्हि  
अन्य सूत्रे सालम्बनविषयां प्राङ्कां योगिनां परज्ञाने विषय-  
संबन्ध संबन्धमेव विधीकरोत्वित्येवैरुपां न कुर्यात् ॥

निजमपि = स्वकीयमनुभवनमपि, सामान्यप्रमाणा  
विषयीक्रियताम् इति, अनुभवत्वाऽविद्योवादिति भावः

दृष्टान्तः = योगिप्रत्ययरूपः

द्रोक्षेण = मेयपद इत्यादिना

योगिनामपि भासन्ते न दृष्टो दर्शनान्तरे ।  
स्वसंविदेकमानास्ता भान्ति मेयपदेऽपि वा ॥५॥

योजना — योगिनाम् अपि दर्शनान्तरे (परचित्तविषयो ज्ञान-  
विशेषः) दृष्टः (परकीयाः दृष्टाः) न भासन्ते, ता स्वसंविद्-  
एकमाना (स्वसंविद् - मात्रवेद्यस्वभावाः स्वात्मारूढा एव)  
भान्ति, मेयपदे (प्रमेयकक्षायाम्) अपि वा (स्वात्मारूढा  
सवाभासेऽन्)

Eng: Even in the particular kind of knowledge  
of yogins, the experiences of others do not  
become manifest as such (ie as others experience  
but they shine as unified with their own self)  
(Atman), Consciousness (संविद्) (संविदेकमावा).  
Even at the level of objects, the experiences  
of others are one with the Self-Consciousness  
of the yogin (मेयपदेऽपि वा).

दृष्टीनान्तरे = शरीरे शरीर दृष्टीनो मे जैसे विशेष ज्ञान  
कहे गये हैं।

भावमाद्युद्भवः = भूतार्थभावनाप्रकर्षपर्यन्तजः

उद्भवः = प्रादुर्भावा यस्य सः

परचित्तविषयः = अन्य ज्ञानविषयः - ज्ञानविशेषः = अन्य  
ज्ञानेभ्योतिद्राययुक्तं  
तत्र = इ तस्मिन् ज्ञानविशेषे ⇨ दृष्टः

उपलब्धयः न भान्ति = ज्ञानान् न भानन् एव समर्थयि-  
तुमुपक्रमं करोति -

तथ कथं वेष्टा स्यात् = उपलब्धिविशेषणम्, न हि प्रति-  
बिम्बे बिम्बविलक्षणे युक्तमिति भावः,

समवाय = गुणत्वेन समवायवृत्त्या स्थितम्,

संवेदनम् = ज्ञानम् . परगतम् = परात्मनि समवेतम्

मनसा, किं कीदृशेन? अन्तः शरीरवर्तिना = शरीर-  
तद्वशीरान्तः प्रवेष्टे = परशरीरान्तः प्रवेष्टे  
अन्तरगतेन

तस्यैव = परशरीरस्यैव, शरीरीकरणात् = स्वशरीर-  
तया संपादनात्,  
अहभावगृहीतमेव शरीरं  
स्वशरीरमिति भावः ॥

अहन्तावभासितत्वात् = परशरीरस्यापि अहन्तया प्रकाशित-  
त्वात्,

आत्मनः = निजात्मनः भेदः = परात्मना सह भेदः

विगलेत् = नश्येत्, इदन्ताग्राहणमात्रस्यैव भेदत्वात्,

तस्मात् = यतो योगिनां दृष्टीनान्तरे दृष्टो न भासन्ते, स्विष्टा  
आभास्तच्च अयुक्तमेव, ततः कारणात्

एतद्वैहप्रकाशस्य = परदेहावादिश्च प्रकाशस्य

अहचारी = विषयभावेन सहचरणशीलः,

धरसुखादिप्रकाशः = धरसुखादिप्रकाशरूपाः प्रकाशो भवति

तत्र = तस्मिन् परिचितज्ञाने , धटसुखादि = प्रज्ञाविविक्त-  
भूतं बाह्यमान्तरं वा वस्तु धटसु-  
खरूपं वा ,

इदन्तया भाति = इदन्ताग्रहणे स्व योग्यत्वात् ॥

तदुक्तस्तु = धटसुखादिविषयभूतस्तु । , प्रकाशः = प्रभुत्वः  
"ग्रहम्" इत्येव स्वप्रकाशातया = स्वप्रकाशभावेन ,

प्रकाशते = तादृक् स्वभावत्वात् ॥

( फलतस्तु भासनापेक्षैव नास्ति सदा स्वात्मत्वेन स्थितत्वात्  
इति भावः )

तर्हि कथं "इदं परज्ञानम्" इति कथयत्यसौ इत्यत आह  
"प्रमाणीकृत" इति ,

प्रमाणीकृतम् = अण्युत्पन्नत्वेन पूर्वम् अप्रमातृरूपमापि  
प्रमातृतया संभावितं यत् परदेहप्राणादि,  
तस्मिन् यः संस्कारः = पूर्वभ्रामितचक्रभ्रमणरूपः ,

तस्मात् , तु , अविगलितस्वपरविभागः = ईश्वरावस्थां  
न तु सदाप्राप्तिदृष्ट्या मधिष्ठानः , प्राप्नुः ,

योगी ,

तन्निष्ठाम् = परदेहादिविधाम्

इदन्ताम् = इदंभावम्

इदं परज्ञानम् इति अभिमन्यते = अभिमानेन जानाति,  
न तु तथा संभवतीति भावः

प्राप्तकीष्टः = स्वपरविभागलनेन प्राप्तातिशयो योगीतु,  
सर्वम् = समस्तं वेधरादिम् , आत्मत्वेन पश्यन् =

"ग्रहम्" इति ग्रहणेन ,

स्वसृष्टमेव मन्यते = जानाति , तथा च न तस्यापि  
ज्ञानान्तरेण परस्परज्ञानभावमिति  
भावः ॥



परार्थस्तु :—

स्वसंवित् = स्वरूपभूता संवित्, एकम् = केवलम्,

मानं यासां ताः, स्वप्रकाशा इत्यर्थः

ताः = दृष्टाः, भान्ति = प्रकाशन्ते इति

“मेयपदेऽपि वा” - इति पदं व्याचष्टे “भवतु वा” इति

प्रकृतम् = दृष्टोऽन्यदुगवेधात्वरूपम् आरब्धं वस्तु,

एतत्समम् = योगिदुगन्तरवेधादृकसमम्, कुतो न

समम् इत्यत आह “तथा” हि

परनिष्ठः = परकर्तृकत्वावटिञ्चनः, एव = एतेन

“मेयपदे” = इस्ति इत्यस्य व्याख्या, परस्य मेयत्वात्,

पदे-गोचरे, परनिष्ठतयेति यावत्, तदुक्तम्

“स परो यस्तु मीयते”

अनुभवे = परानुभवे, आत्मरोहेण - आत्मविभ्रान्त्या,

वर्तमानः = आत्मकर्तृकत्वावटिञ्चन इति यावत्।

अनालीढेदेभावा = असृष्टेदन्ता

## Kerika no 6

Introduction: But if it be admitted that perception does not shine apart as an object in remembrance, because of its resting on the subject (Atman), we would point out that there is another type of experience, in which we find a cognition, cognising as 'perception as 'this' (eg "I had had that perception"), in which परामर्शान्तरम् clearly shows the perception as resting on the external object like jar, which are rightly experienced as objects. Why not then make use of that analogy?

Shloka:-

The particular experience in which one remembers "I had that perception before" and in which the former perception appears apart from remembrance as its object.

(यत् दृग् मे ज्ञासीत् इति सा एवम् भेदतः स्मृतिः स स्मर्यते), is only an analysis of the process of remembrance: 'It was seen by me before. (नया दृष्टम् इति ज्ञस्या स्मृतेः तद्व्यकरणेनैव)

It is the experience of common people that a person remembers that he had that knowledge of the past perception just as (एवम्) he remembers it now (on the later occasion). This later knowledge is the knowledge of later remembrance, is a different exposition (व्याकरणम्) of the past knowledge

is the knowledge of former perception, as is  
doubted by the words (अतः एव विदितम्). This  
shows that the knowledge of the former per-  
ception is one with the knowledge of the  
later remembrance & they are unified in  
the self-consciousness.

• Commentary :-

Such is not the cognition of the people in  
general. For they do not think that perception  
shines apart from remembrance as its object  
as "I had that experience". Even if we  
admit that in the case of certain persons,  
who claim to be great analysts, the  
remembrance assumes the form, "I had  
that experience" our position is not affected,  
for, all that, is simply an elaboration  
of "I remember". It is an elaboration,  
based upon analysis, similar to that  
of a word (explained) into imaginary parts  
such as root & affix etc. in order to explain  
its meaning to others. That analyst also,  
if he be conscious of the original experience

"I remember" as the basis of the analysed  
form of it, as stated above, then he  
also does not cognise perception as an  
object; rather he simply assumes un-  
der separate objective existence of  
perception as in the case of "the head  
of Daku", otherwise just as (remembrance)  
"that jar" refers to something, which was  
the object of former perception, so in  
on page 2

(2)

the case of remembrance 'that knowledge' also, there would arise necessity of another former experience. For, by the pronoun "that" it is intended that the jar or the experience is the one that has been the object of former experience (instead of "that experience"). would have been used. But that would mean I experienced cognition by means of cognition and there was also the case being the same there being necessity of another experience, argumentum ad infinitum would follow.

But what is the original undisputed form of remembrance? I say "I was seen by me". But does not this mean that seeing rested on the lotus like face of the wife and so on and not the self, because the past passive particle affix, which requires reference of the action on the object, would not otherwise be possible? The person who says so apparently does not himself understand what he says. Here the act of seeing is dependent upon the subject. And therefore the in "king is shewn to the servant" the act of seeing is said to be resting on the subject.

P.T.O.

Even the Mimamsābhāṣas admit that "Seeing" the essential nature of which is Knowledge and which is a form of Bhāvanā, depends upon the Subject (Ātma). The only difference between this philosophy and ourselves on the point is that according to the Mimamsābhāṣas becoming manifest is quality of the object, technically called Vṛtate and Consciousness (Samvid) is different from it this and it is not free.

The use of the word "by me" (हृत्) conveys the idea that Knowledge is different dependent upon the Subject. Therefore the two statements "I experienced" and "it was experienced by me" mean the same thing, the difference lies in words only.

Others put the words in a different proper order as follows: "I had that experience" and "was seen by me" the forms of remembrance are mere analysed forms of the original form of remembrance "I experienced". The word "हृत्" is used in the sense of "and".

... held that perception does not shine apart as  
an object in remembrance, because it is resting on the  
subject (Shanta); (we would point out) that there is  
another type of experience, in which we find a cognition

यदि = अगर, अहंभावविज्ञानिवशात् = पूर्वअनुभवके अहंभाव  
cognising as perception  
as "this" (eg I had this  
experience that perception)  
पर ही स्थिति: के वश से  
या जैसे कहगथा "अहं सत्वभूवम्"  
आत्मारोहण से.

अनुभवः ..... न भाते = अनुभव ज्ञान स्मृति में पृथग् नही  
भासता है (इदंता से) -

इति उच्यते = ऐसा आप ने जो कहा.

in which परामर्शीन्तरे = "अत्वभूवम्" इति परामर्शीदन्त्यः परामर्शः  
परामर्शीन्तरे clear in front  
the perception is resting  
"सा दृग् मे आसीत्" इत्येवंरुपः

the external साक्षोदेव ..... = इदंता परामर्शीम् अनुभवस्य अत्यन्तमयुक्तं  
objects like gun;  
ज्ञात्वा पक्षान्तरमाह "यादि वा" इति.

which are इदंभावोः = वेद्यरूप से , उचित = अनुभूयमान  
rightly experienced  
as objects. अनुभवस्य प्रथयत् = प्रथां नयत्  
"यत्" रूप से

why not make उपलब्धम् = अनुभूतम् , तदनुसारेण = तस्य परामर्शी-  
use of this analogy? स्व नारस्यानुवृत्त्या  
(सा दृक् मे आसीत्" इति)

स स्मर्यते यद्दृगासीन्मे सैवमित्यापि भेदतः।  
तद्व्याकरणमेवास्या मया दृष्टमिति स्मृतेः

॥६॥

योजनाः— "यत् दृग् मे आसीत्" इति (एतदेवमनुभवोऽसौ मम्  
अभूदिति) सा एव दृग् (अनुभवो) एवम् भेदतः अपि स्मर्यते;  
'मया दृष्टम्' इति अस्या स्मृतेः तद्व्याकरणम् (व्याख्यानम्)  
एव ॥



Eng:- The particular experience in which one remembers "I had that perception before" and in which the former perception appears apart from remembrance as its object, (यद्दृग् मेभासीत् इति सा एवम् भेदतः अपि स्मियते) is only an analysis of the process of remembrance: 'It was seen by me before' (मया दृष्टम् इति स्मृत्य स्मृतेः तद् व्याकरणमेव).

It is the experience of common people that a person remembers that he had the knowledge of the past perception just as (एवं) he remembers it now (on the later occasion). This later knowledge is the knowledge of the later remembrance; is a different exposition (व्याकरणम्) of the past knowledge is the knowledge of past former perception, as is denoted by the words (मया दृष्टमिति). This shows that the knowledge of the former perception is one with the knowledge of the later remembrance i.e. they are unified in Self-Consciousness.

लोकस्य = अप्रबुद्धस्य लोकस्य ,

संवेदने = सा दृग् सोऽनुभवः मम भासीत् इति यत् स्मियते इत्यन्वयः ॥

'एवम्' इति = "सा मे दृग्भासीत्" इत्येवंरूपम्

संवेदनम् = स्मृतिज्ञानम् ॥

question of the people in general. For they do not think that perception shines apart from remembrance as its object as "I had that experience". Even if we admit that in the case of certain persons, who claim to be Greek analysts, सः = लोकः , पृथग्भूताम् = संबन्धित्वेन कथनात् षष्ठी-  
the remembrance assumes the form, "I had वह लोग इस अनुभव ज्ञान को (सादृश में आसीत) अगर इस 'experience' परामर्श में षष्ठी भेद भी आया है लेकिन इस ज्ञान को अपने से (शरीर दृष्टी से) भिन्न नहीं मानते हैं।

that is simply दृष्टि = ज्ञान को , मन्थते = मानता है (न पृथग्भूताम्) an elaboration of "I had" "अहं जानामि" जैसे ज्ञान अपने से भिन्न नहीं मानता है ॥

It is an elaboration, analysis, similar to that of a word कोचित = वक्ष्यमाणद्विविधतिभेद भिन्न ज्ञान जात मध्ये स्कामपीत्यर्थः into imaginary parts, वे मन्यते, - "अहमनुभवामि" इत्यादिरुपाहं विभ्रान्ततैव सेवत्र. such as root + affixes, संवेदनात् इति भावः ॥

words to explain its meaning. यत् स्मर्यते → एतच्चासंभवेन - अविशब्देन श्रुतितम्  
others. यत् स्मर्यते ..... विवेचकमन्यस्य = केनचिद्विवेचकत्वाभिमानयुक्तस्य  
केनचिद्विवेचकत्वाभिमानयुक्तस्य इति शब्दः

कस्यचित् = मिथ्याविवेचकत्वाभिमानयुक्तस्य  
\* केनचिद्विवेचकमन्येन कर्त्री "सामे दृगासीत्" इत्येवमपि भेदतः यत् स्मर्यते इति ॥

तत् = स्मरणम्  
स्मृतेऽप्यीकरणम् = Exposition in a different way of the same thing.  
पदस्यैव = "कुंभकार" इति पदस्यैव टीका.

यहां - प्रकृति → "धटं करोमि" → इस प्रत्ययार्थ - का इस प्रत्यय का अर्थ केवल कहा जाता  
काल्पनिकम् - यह षष्ठी भेद कल्पना किया हुआ है न कि स्वभाविक ॥

न तु सहजम्, परमार्थतोऽखंडस्य पदस्यैव सोऽर्थः।  
सुनना ← आकरणम् - व्याकरण - परत्र = दूसरे पर प्रतिपादनमात्रम् = दूसरे को केवल समझाने के लिए  
न तु सम्यग्बोधनम् इत्यर्थः

That analyst also, if he be conscious of the original "I remember" as he bases upon the analysed form of it, as above, then he also does not cognize perception as an object.  
 "सोऽपि" = प्रतिपादनमात्रं, मूलप्रतीतिम् - "सामेदृशासीत्" इति प्रतीतेः मूलतया स्थितान्, अन्यथा अस्य अनुष्ठानात् ॥

प्री पूर्वोक्तकमेण = अन्वभूवमहमिति - अहमिति, आत्मारोहेण

(सादृशासीत्) अनुभवं पृथग्भूतं न वेद (वेदयते) = फिर अनुभव को स्मृति से भिन्न नहीं समझेगा ॥

Rather he simply assumes, deposits objective existence पुनः किं वेदयते इत्यत आह "तत्" इति of perception as in the case of "the basis of Rahu" of perception. सादृशं मूल पर नहीं चले } अन्यथा = काल्पनिक भेदानङ्गीकारी. स्फुटमेव षष्ठी सूचितो भेदः यथा काल्पनिकः तथैतदपीत्यर्थः ॥

Just as (rememberance) स धरः = जो पूर्व अनुभूत धर है (संस्कार) में उहरा हुआ "that jar" refers to उस की तरह something, यह "सा दृक" , प्राक्तने = पूर्व अनुभव में उहरी हुई which was the object of former एगन्तरम् = अन्यमनुभवम् - अपेक्षणीयं स्यात् perception, so in the "स" इति विमर्शस्यापेक्षिकत्वादिति Case of तत् - ततश्च धरस्य = स धर इत्यतः , दृशो वाः सा दृक् इत्यतः भावः

rememberance "that knowledge" पूर्वानुभव विषयापत्ति = फिर पूर्वानुभव पर विषय वाला above there would arise the necessity of another former भाव चड़ेगा, याने उसको दूसरा of another former experience for तो दृक इत्येव स्यात् = केवल दृक् ज्ञान विषय करने को चाहिये by the pronoun "that" (अनुभव) ही रहेगा it is intended ततश्च = उसी कारण से ----- = अगर एक ज्ञान that the jar or the experience is the one that दूसरे से वेद्य हो जाये तो उस को जानने के लिए दूसरा has been the object of ज्ञान चाहिये ॥ former experience, तत्रापि = दृगन्तरेऽपि , तथात्वे = दृगन्तरापेक्षित्वे

this was only "experience" (instead of "that experience") But that would mean "I experienced cognition" as the same - being would have been used. "I experienced cognition" as the same - being would have been used. "I experienced cognition" as the same - being would have been used.

I say "now seen by me"

मौलिकं = पारमार्थिकं

"मया" = प्रतिज्ञानमेव सफलयति

उपलक्षणे चैतत् "अनन्वयम्"

इत्यादि :-

And does not the meaning that seeing  
vested on the face  
of the wife  
not on the face  
cause the person  
possible up to

अस्यैव हि प्रयोगस्य दर्शनस्यात्मविभ्रान्ति प्रतिपादन  
परस्य आत्मदर्शनविभागकरणे "सा मे दृग्मासीत्"  
इति प्रयोग इति भावः

दयिता वदन नलिनादि विभ्रान्ते दुर्ज्ञेयम् उक्तम् = यह जैसी  
जो दर्शित किया है यह तो केवल यद्भव भाव  
पर ही ठहरी है अभ्यासदत्त नही ॥

कर्मणि निष्प्रोत्पत्तेः = यह किया कर्म पर ठहरी है

स एव स्ववाचमेव = जो आप ने कहा अभी

म चेतयते = क्या तुम ने महसूस नही किया कि तुम  
क्या कहते हो

स एव = वैय्याकरण इत्यर्थः, न चेतयते = न जानाति

लक्षणया विषयविभ्रान्तम्, कुत इत्याह "कर्मणि" इति

निष्प्रोत्पत्तेः = क्तप्रत्ययोत्पत्तेः, प्रत्ययस्य हि विभ्रान्तिस्थान  
पर प्रधानपरत्वमेवेति भाव  
कर्तृः क्रियाया ..... = करने वाले की जो दर्शित किया है

आप्यं कर्म = जो दृष्ट कर्म है

दृष्टिक्रियाया कर्तृनिष्ठत्वेव = यह दृष्टिक्रिया कर्ता पर ही ठहरी

नहि द्यति द्य दयिता वदनादि दर्शनेन तद्दर्शनादेः  
कोप्यति प्रायः, अपि तु दृष्टुः चैत्रस्यैव, चतुः

उदाहरणः - दर्शयते इति - राजा, कर्ता, भूत्यान् स्वात्म  
स्वयं दर्शयते ते च तं पश्यन्तीत्यर्थः ॥

दृष्टिः = दर्शनक्रिया - भावनात्मिका = भावनारूपा

"स धातो प्रत्ययादपि भाव  
अवगता सती"

इति तन्मते भावनाया स्वार्थत्वात् ॥

Arguments are  
superficial -  
follows

केवलं = स्वपक्षस्य विरोधमाह . (The only difference between this philosophy (Jainism) and of Mimamsa is on this point is :-)

प्रकटता दृष्टसारथा = दर्शनक्रियाफलभूता दृष्टतारथा

Becoming manifest

प्रकटता, यद्विज्ञेन "दृष्टः" इति

Even the Mimamsa according to Mimamsa, becoming manifest is a quality of the object. That "Becoming" is technically called "दृष्टता" and essential nature of which is knowledge which is a form of

ज्ञाना = of Mimamsa.

सविद = No we (over philosophy) is not free

प्रकटता, depends upon the subject, पश्यामि" इत्यन्तरे विरोधग विरोधभाव, व्यवहार इति भावः

only difference मतलब यह कि जैमिनीय भी जो ज्ञानरूप दृष्टक्रिया है उसको भवना स्वरूप मानते हैं लेकिन प्रमाता (Subject) पर विश्रान्ति सहित

between this philosophy & ही मानते हैं केवल इतना विरोध है कि प्रकटता जो अर्थिता की है वह विषय वह "धर्म" ही मानते हैं और संवित्

on this point is that जो अर्थ है उस को अस्वतन्त्र मानते हैं, इस तरह

according to Mimamsa से वह संवित् हम तो "अन्यत" धर्म संवित् ही मानते हैं यानी "अवतरन्" निचले दर्जे की

becoming manifest प्रमेय रूप ॥ (अर्थ विश्रान्तित्वेन स्वतन्त्र रहिता - प्रमेय-

of the object, परिसमाप्तौ ॥ प्रमातृविश्रान्तत्वमेव ..... मया उच्यते = "मया" के

technically called प्रमातृविश्रान्तत्वमेव ..... कहने से सूचित है कि दृष्टक्रिया प्रमाता के

of the object, प्रमेय रूप ॥ (अर्थ विश्रान्तित्वेन स्वतन्त्र रहिता - प्रमेय-

from this & it is not अधीन है ॥ तेन अन्वभूषमम् ..... का ननु अर्थ भेदः = Therefore the two statements

free. ① "I experienced" & "It was experienced by me" mean the same thing, the difference lies in words only

the word "by me" (Maya) tenderly the  
 idea that knowledge is dependent upon the subject  
 therefore the two statements "I experienced" & "It was  
 experienced" अयेतु भिन्नकमत्वेन योयन्ति..... इत्येवं - others put the  
 words in a different preceorder as follows "I had  
 the that experience" and "was seen by me", these forms  
 of remembrance are mere analysed forms of  
 the original form of remembrance "I experienced"  
 his in words only  
 अपि: चाये = The word "अपि" is used in the  
 sense of "And" in the Karika (6).

others put the words in a different preceorder as  
 follows: "I had that experience" & "was seen by me"  
 the forms of remembrance are mere analysed  
 forms of the original form of remembrance  
 "I experienced". The word 'Api' is used in  
 sense of 'and'.

TH: अत्रोपरान्तः - But even though a thing may be perceived  
 indeterminate, yet so long as there is no determinate  
 perception, there is no particular remembrance of it  
 possible, as in the case of stem and leaves etc seen on  
 the way. Therefore, it has to be thought over whether at  
 the time of determinate knowledge the indeterminate  
 which shone before, does not shine as "this" or not.  
 To clear this doubt the he says as follows:-



सविकल्पज्ञास्यैव परामर्शकत्वात्  
 अनुभूतमपि निर्विकल्पेन = अनुभूत अर्थ विविकल्प ज्ञान में  
 जब ठहरा हो - (वहां स्मरण का अभाव होता है)  
 यावत् न म परामर्श - = जब तक परामर्श न हो सविकल्प

दृष्टमपि. तावत् न स्मर्यते = तब तक उस ज्ञान से  
 विशेषणरूपेण न हो सकती  
 स्मर्यते इति योजना॥

मार्गदृष्टमिव तृणपर्णादि विशेषरूपेण = जैसे तृण और पत्ते  
 तदिदमेव विचारणीयं = Therefore it has to be thought-  
 over whether

समन्त समनन्तर भावि विविकल्प काले = निर्विकल्प ज्ञानान्तर  
 भाविनः सविकल्प ज्ञानस्य समये  
 तद्दर्शिनम् = निर्विकल्पनम् अनुभवनम् -

इदन्तया = इदन्ता रूप से , अवभातपूर्वक न वा,  
 इदन्ता से भासि होता है या नहीं

Whether at the time of determinate know-  
 ledge the indeterminate which shone before,  
 does not shine as "this" or not.

All determinate knowledge arises from indeter-  
 minate. In Self a thing does not shine as  
 determinate as "this" (object), so there can be  
 no particular remembrance of it possible.  
 The opponent wants to lay stress again on  
 the point that the former perceiver is separate  
 from remembrance and as such it has to be  
 accepted as the object of remembrance.  
 The teacher replies to his objection as  
 follows:-

Page 142 - ۱۴۲

The opponent says, if one looks at things indeliberately without taking special notice of anything particular determinately there is no remembrance of any particular thing possible, just as when one looks at trees, plants, grass & leaves on the way while going to some place. So long as there is no determinate perception of anything is so long as his indeterminate knowledge of a thing does not shine as determinate, 'this' (object) there can be no remembrance of it. The opponent wants to lay stress again on the point that the former perception is separate from remembrance and as such, it has to be accepted as the object of the latter. The teacher replies:-

गोजना:- 'अहम् इमं पश्यामि', 'अयं धटः' इति वा अवसा (बोधः, अध्यवसायः) या मन्यते, सापि अवसातरि (प्रमातरि) समवेतं (प्रमातृमयमेव) दृशीनम् - निविकल्पकम् अनुभवम् (प्रत्यवमुच्यते) ॥

Whether one takes the form of determinate knowledge (experience) to be as expressed in: "I see this" or "this is the jar" (अहं इमं पश्यामि धटो अयं इति वा, अवसा मन्यते),

it is one with the knowing Subject,  
the Self Consciousness, (सापि अवसातरि-  
समवेतम दृशिनम्), resting in it as  
in determinate knowledge (निर्विकल्प-  
प्रभुत्वम्).

The teacher means whether the knowledge  
of the determinate or indeterminate, it  
is ultimately indeterminate being uni-  
fied in the knower. The determinate  
knowledge of the former perceptions as  
a matter of fact, rests on the know-  
ing Subject in the form of indeter-  
minate and in the later state  
(remembrance), it is revived again  
as determinate knowledge. All  
Cognitions are, therefore, in separate  
from the Self and are invariably  
dependent upon it.

या च पश्याम्यहमिमे धटोऽयमिति वाऽवसा ।  
मन्यते समवेते साप्यवसातरि दर्शनम् ॥७॥

योजना:- "अहम इमं पश्यामि", "अयं धटः" इति वा अवसा  
(बोधेः, अध्यवसायः) या मन्यते, सापि अवसातरि  
(प्रमातरि) समवेते (प्रमातृमयेव) दर्शनम् - निर्विकल्पक  
अनुभवनम् (प्रत्यवमृश्यते) ॥

Eng: When one takes the form of determinate  
Knowledge (experience) - "I see this" or "this is this"  
(अहं इमं पश्यामि धटो अयं इति वा अवसा मन्यते) it is  
one with the knowing Subject, the Self Conscious-  
ness) resting in it as indeterminate Know-  
ledge (निर्विकल्पकम् अनुभवम्)

दर्शने = निर्विकल्पज्ञानम् .... यादृशे ..... सवेदा (Here the  
indeterminate cognition as it is in itself (at one time)  
so it must always be).

तत् च = दर्शने - स्वकाले => निर्विकल्पकाले (now this  
indeterminate cognition, at the time when it  
arises is Self-luminous & therefore rightly  
it should shine as essentially "Aham")

तावत् न कुत्रचित् अङ्गम् = उस समय इस निर्विकल्प ज्ञान पर  
उपकारकम्. सविकल्पज्ञान का कोई अङ्ग नही है  
(Therefore discussion on the determinate knowledge  
which follows it, is of no help anywhere)

भवतु वा = or it may be so.

विकल्पप्रवसाय  
भी अहंता जो चर  
ती है ॥

अवसायोऽपि = दर्शनविकल्पांशोऽपि (But the point to be  
emphasised is that the deter-  
minate knowledge & also is  
self-luminous "अपि" यही  
दिस जाता है)

तत्र समनन्तर ..... दक्षितम् ..... अत्र अयं- शब्देन

प्रत्यक्षाथमानत्वमुक्तम् ॥ Now the thing which forms the object of determinate knowledge, following close upon indeterminate one, is cognised in two ways (i) through perceptual experience, related to the present time as, "I see this". Here the pronoun "this" indicates that the activity of indeterminate perception appears to be the object of determinate perception as it were. (ii) This (determinate cognition) may also assume the form, "This is gar" excluding "I", Here the objectivity as it were, of indeterminate perception is indicated by the word "this" - "अयं"

इति "अयम्" शब्दस्यापि "इदम्" शब्दवत् प्रत्यक्षविषये प्रयोगादिति भावः

तत्र अन्त्ये विकल्पे ..... कातत्र इदन्ता शङ्का =

Here in the last, "this is gar", there is not even so much as a separate reference to indeterminate cognition. Therefore the question of its being considered as "this" (ie the object of another another knowledge) does not arise

ततश्च परिदोष्यात् = Hence it naturally follows.

अहन्तया तस्य अत्रास्ति परामर्शः = that here the cognition is apprehended as "I" - "अहम्" .

तदाभावे = अहं परामर्शाभावे , विकल्पस्य = विषयविकल्पस्य

निमीलिताक्षेऽपि = निमीलित नेत्रे पुरुषेऽपि ,

भावात् - निमीलित नेत्रेऽपि हि विकल्पकरणे समर्थो भवति

स्वयम् = तस्य विकल्पस्य स्वयम् कुत्र -

— अर्थस्पष्टी सति , स्फुटतमः = सर्वधर्मग्राहणेनातिस्फुटो यो विषयः तत्र

पर्यवसितः = विश्रान्तः , मध्यवसायः = अथीत तस्य निमीलि  
ताक्षस्व कथं भवेत्,

For if it be not admitted to be apprehended as "9",  
determinate cognition being possible even in a  
person who closes his eyes, (soon after the contact  
with the object) how could the mental reaction  
which rests <sup>on</sup> clearly manifest object, which is  
being directly perceived, be possible.

आद्येतु = अहं पश्यामि इत्यतः परापष्टम् = पश्यामि  
अस्मर्थान्ततभूतः = प्रत्ययार्थभूते अस्मद्व्यर्थं बुद्धिबन्धम्,  
अतएव अहंभावास्पदम् = अहंभावविवक्षीभूतम्, अतएव  
अवसातरि = प्रमातरि , विश्रान्तम् = विश्रान्तं गतम्, अतएव  
अतः कारण-स्वप्रकामेव परापष्टम् , किं स्वसविकल्पज्ञानमपि,  
नात्

न बोधस्य = अनभवस्य - बोधान्तरबोध्यताम् = दूसरे  
किसी बोध से जाना नहीं  
जाता है ॥ (सविकल्पज्ञान से)

Thus the determinate knowledge  
also does not show that one cognition can be  
known by another.

अवसायः ---- = means determinate knowledge.  
समवेतम् = means not separate.

अवसातरि = --- अहंतास्पदे = means in the free  
introvert basis of self-consciousness which  
is essentially self-luminous.

दर्शनम् = means indeterminate experience.

उपलक्षणं ----- अमेव न्यायः = This implies determinate  
knowledge + remembrance also; because  
this is the only right thing that can be said  
in regard to the view that one knowledge is the  
object of another.



विकल्पयाम्यहे . . . . . अवभासात् = For in all forms of Cognitions, "I determinately know", "I remember", "Known by me", "remembered by me", the Cognition is found invariably dependent upon the Self, because they rest in the latter.

अतएव . . . . . ज्ञानस्मृत्ययोहनशक्तिमान्,  
Thus it has been proved that Self has the powers of perception, remembrance, & differentiation.

एवमित्यतः . . . . . आह :-

The following is the Summary statement of the Conclusion from what has been said above :-

\* तन्मया दृश्यते दृष्टोऽयं स इत्यामुशत्यापि ।  
ग्राह्यग्राहकताभिन्नावर्थौ भातः प्रमातरि ॥ ८ ॥

योजना :-

'मया दृश्यते', 'मया दृष्टः' 'अयं', 'स' इति तत्-ग्राह्य-ग्राहकताभिन्नौ अर्थौ (एक) प्रमातरि भातः (एक प्रमातृ-लीनो एव अनुभाष्य-अनुभावको मायाकृतविच्छन्नौ-अवभासौ अपि प्रकाशते).

Eng:- The perceiver (subject) experiences various Cognitions in orders denoted by the expressions: "is seen by me", (or "I see") "was seen by me (or "I saw")", 'this' and 'that'. They fall into two Categories as knowers and Known. Both of them shine in the Subject, in their essential nature.

Perception  $\text{ज्ञानभेदः}$  2 forms  
 (1) Sheroon Subject  
 (2) Sheroon object

Remembrance: Has 2 experiences.  
 $\text{रि: १, २}$

→  $\text{Draottā}$   $\text{रि: ३, ४}$   
 $\text{ज्ञान}$

As every perception is of 2 forms  
 So Remembrance falls into  
 4 forms according  
 to perception.

Recognition is unification of  
 2 experiences of remembrance +  
 (2) perception.

So Recognition falls into  
 8 categories according to 4  
 forms of Remembrance.

Then these 8 categories also  
 get double as and when the  
 former and later experience  
 predominates → So it has 16  
 forms.

Adding up 2 forms of perception, 4  
 forms of remembrance + 16 forms of  
 recognition total is 22 forms of cognition.



ॐ

तन्मयेति यदेतत्पूर्वमुक्तं तस्मादुक्तोरयमत्र तात्पर्यम् ;  
 यत् विशुद्धसंविद्वेषे प्रमातरि ग्राह्यग्राहकरूपतया :-  
 परस्मर्यापेक्षतया भिन्नौ वेधावयौ भासेते इति, कीदृशी ?  
 मया दृश्यते मया दृष्टे इत्यानुभवस्मरणामशीनोपलक्षितौ  
 ज्ञयामितीति स इति च दृष्टीन भागानादरणेन अनुभूयमानाणां  
 र्थभाग प्रधानेन आमश्रीनेन उपलक्ष्यते, अपिश्चाथै अपि-  
 शब्दौ भिन्नक्रमः, भिन्नावपि एकत्र आभासेते इति ॥

ज्ञातृ शीते = अनुभवति, स्मरति चेति



तत् = This word is used in the sense of "therefore", and indicates that what has been said before has to be as the reason (for the following conclusion).

ग्रन्थः

तस्मादर्थे

यः एवमुक्तम् =

तस्मात् सूचयति = It has been said before that perception does not shine as separate from remembrance (in remembrance) as does the object and that the power of remembrance belongs to the Lord. The following therefore is a settled fact:--

अनुभवस्य = पूर्वानुभवस्य, अर्थस्यैव = पूर्वार्थवत्

स्मरणात् न भेदेन = न स्मृतिविषयतया

तत् = तस्माद्, परिनिष्ठते = स्थितिगतः, तत्तन्म =

क्रीडीकरोति = स्वान्तः करोति, Remembrance परमार्थः includes the perception (अनुभव) within itself.

अनुभवश्च द्विधा = The perception power has two forms, because of the difference in intellectual reaction.

कदाचित् = तत् प्रथमं भेदं कथयति कथयति -

स्वात्मपरामर्शे पूर्वकम् = अनुभवरूपस्य स्वस्य यः परा-

"दृश्यते" इत्यादिरूपः मरीः -

अनुभाव्यम् = अनुभवविषयी-  
भूते धरादिकम्,

अभिसंधि प्रधानता = स्वस्यात्मनिविभ्रान्तिरूपमनुसन्धानमस्य प्राधान्यम्,

जैसे "मया दृश्यते"

- (1) Sometimes perception of the object is preceded by self-consciousness. In this case there is pre-dominance of self-consciousness or well as in "Seen by me".



कदाचिद् = और किसी समय, अनुभवनीयमेव = अवभव-  
विषयं धरादिकमेव, न तु  
अस्मद् दृष्टे वाच्यं वस्तुपि,

सहसा = इच्छा निवैषेत्यर्थः। अकस्मादिति यावत्, ग्रही  
वे तत्रहि स्फुटं संभ्रमेण वस्तुमात्र परामर्शी एव  
भवति,

(ii) At other times he primarily perceives the  
object. In this case there is no will, but the  
object forcibly presents itself to the conscious-  
ness all of a sudden, or the subject is  
swayed by the idea of Causal efficiency  
(of object) as in this case of "this", in  
this case also there is determinate self-  
consciousness, For otherwise object will  
not shine.

अर्थक्रियां प्रति = तेन वस्तुना संपादनीयायामर्थक्रियां-

आग्राहविशेषः = अथ अर्थित्वाधिक्ये तत्रापि  
अतिकोक्षणीयत्वेन वस्तुन एव प्राधान्यात्  
तत्परामर्शी एव भवति

किंरूपोऽसौ परामर्शी इत्यत आह "अयम्" इति  
तत्रापि = "अयम्" इति परामर्शोऽपि, अतिसूक्ष्मत्वेन  
असंवेद्यमान परामर्शी अस्त्येव.

अन्यथा --- = विषयप्रकाशासंभवात् -

प्रत्येकम् = प्रत्यनुभवम्, द्वयपरामर्शीमयी = Accordingly  
the forms of perception are two, & are  
those of remembrance also.

स्मरणभेदाः चत्वारः = Thus with the subdivision  
of each form of remembrance (according to the  
two forms of perception the remembrance is  
of 4 kinds.

अथादृश्यते इत्यनुभवे "दृष्टम्" इति रूपः एकः,

अत्रैव "सः" इत्येवं रूपो द्वितीयः । "अयम्" इत्यनुभवे "दृष्टम्" इत्येवं-  
रूपस्तृतीयः । अत्रैव "सः" इत्येवं रूपश्चतुर्थः

(यह 6 भेद बन गये)

द्वौ अनुभवभेदौ = दो प्रकार के अनुभव

अनुसंधानरूपे प्रत्यभिज्ञानम् = <sup>the</sup> recognition of <sup>which means</sup> past & present experiences. Therefore here

एतत् उभयमिलनात्मकम् अत्रैवान्तरभूतम् = is included  
in the above mentioned 6 forms  
of knowledge (अनुभव).

प्रतिभिज्ञानेन च

तत् च = अनुसंधानम् (स्मृतानुभूतमेलनात्मकेन प्रतिभिज्ञानेन)

एतेषाम् = अनुभवयोः स्मृतीनाञ्च भेदात् अष्ट प्रकारे अष्टविम्-  
भवेति अनुभवभेदद्वयेन सह स्मृतिभेदचतुष्कस्याऽनु-  
संधाने अष्टधाभावः

But because of different forms of perception  
and remembrance, the Recognition (प्रत्यभिज्ञा)  
has 8 forms. These being subdivided into 2 each  
according as the past or present experiences predominate,  
it has sixteen forms. Thus there are  
22 forms of Cognitions

तेषु = द्वाविंशतिभेदेषु च, ग्राह्यं = अनुभाव्यस्मर्यमाणप्रत्य-  
भिज्ञेयतया स्थितो विषयः

तत् = संवेदनद्वाविंशतिकम्, अर्थत्वासंभवात् = विषयत्वासे-  
भवात्,

In these 22 cognitions the object of cognition is  
not outside the light of the subject. For, otherwise  
it would not be manifest.

तदैव = प्रकाशात् प्रकाशो सति, तदैव =

पृथग्भूतः = अत्र पृथग्भूतं च भवति

(But this object also is to be admitted as separate from light. For, otherwise how can it be called the object?)

तदेव, तदेव पृथग्भूतं - - - - - कथङ्कारं पृथग्भावे  
भवेत् =

\*. But how can one & the same thing, at one & the same time be said to be separated from the "light" and yet be in the "light"? There fore naturally there has to be supposed something, the essential characteristic of which is limited light, as the subject, because of which this mass of (real) objects, being separate from the "limited light" may be separate from one another also.

For if they be non-different from the "true light" how can the mutual difference among them be possible? Though this assumed (separate) "light" is a part of the objective & different from the real subject, yet, even when it is still in the condition of an object, it is conceived as "I" as if it were free from all limitations - It shall be called Maya pramāṇa "in body, in mind" and it is spoken of as experience.

तुनम् = निश्चयेन, कल्पितः = देहादिभावेन

प्रकाशः = तदवच्छिन्नः प्रकाशांशः, स आत्मा यस्य तादृशः,

अर्थः = प्रमेयतया स्थितः, पुद्गलप्रकाशो प्रति वेद्यत्वात् ॥

यतः = यस्मात् कारणात् , स्मृतिरादिः अथम् = अनुभूयमानः  
ननु सोऽर्थः कोऽस्तीत्यत आह "सोऽयम्" इति

वेद्यैकदेश एव = वेद्यराशिमध्ये स्वरूपत्वात् ततभाग एव,  
न तु वेदकरूपः

तथा विट्छिन्न एव = धटादिवत् , परमप्रकाशात् पृथग्भूत एव  
"अहमिति परामर्शे धेन"

कीदृशेन "अहम्" इति परामर्शेन ? संबन्धः

विट्छेदशून्यो यः प्रकाशः तत्रोचितेन,

सममेव = न तु क्रमेण, ग्राह्यग्राहकयोर्भिन्नकालत्वेन संबन्धो  
न स्यादिति भावः ॥

निर्मल मुकरस्थानीय = प्रतिबिम्बसहिष्णुत्वेन निर्मलदर्पी  
सदृशः ,

युगलकम् = ग्राह्यग्राहकद्वयम् , तदेव = भासनमेव

Thus this Simultaneous manifestation of  
the pair of perceiver and perceived in  
his mirror-like - Self, as not altogether  
different from his essential Self-luminous  
nature, Constitutes his being as he does  
of the act of perception and that of re-  
membrance. This is the essential feature  
of Lord's power of perception & Remem-  
brance. This is the simplified meaning &  
the following is the literal meaning:-

"मया दृश्यम्" "Seen by me" "अयम्" — "This"

प्रकाशरूपः प्रमाता इति संबन्धः , येन = येनामर्शे

तत् = तस्मात् लक्षणात् , लक्ष्यते = ज्ञायते, बोध्यते

→ ग्राह्यरूपेण ग्राहकरूपेण ..... प्रकाशते ॥

(from such determinate cognitions it is evident that phenomena such as 'garde' and 'body' etc & when unified as object and subject respectively, shine in pure Self-luminous Subject

एवं दृष्टः इति स ..... यतोऽसौ स्मरति  
इति ..... लक्ष्यते = The same is made evident from the determinate Cognitions such as "Seen" + "This" which the individual Self-luminous Subject has and because of this He is said to be remember.

अनुभवस्योपजीवित्वं ..... उन्मीलने कृतम् =  
Here the power of perception also is discussed by the way, in order to support the view, which has been already expressed, that remembrance depends upon perception (अनुभवः).

लक्षणे प्राप्तेऽपि : = "जामृदाति" इत्यत्र लक्षणहेत्वो.  
क्रियाया इति सूत्रेण,

The substitution of Personal termination by Present participial affix implies that the word, to which it is added, stands for characteristic.

अपि - शब्दार्थे = The word "अपि" means 'च' i.e.  
 "and"

अर्थ - शब्दो विदित्व वेद्यवाची = The word "अर्थः"  
 Stands for what has been objectively  
 manifested as separate from the Universal  
 Self-luminous Principle.

ग्राहको ..... अशुद्ध प्रकाशस्वभाव इति = The word  
 "Grahaka" means 'limited Subject' who  
 belongs to the sphere of Maya & therefore  
 is of impure luminosity.

note.

ननु "ज्ञानस्मृत्यपोहनशक्तिमान्" इत्यत्र प्रथमोद्दिष्टत्वेन  
 स्मृतिप्राणप्रदत्वेन च ज्येष्ठत्वादस्यास्य प्रथमं समर्थनं  
 किन्न कृतमिति चेत्, सत्यम्, किन्तु यतः स्मृतिरेव -  
 अनुसंधानप्राणत्वेन भीष्टस्यानुसंधातृरुपस्यात्मतत्त्व-  
 स्य साधनी, ज्ञानशक्तिस्तु तद्द्वारेणेत्ययुक्तत्वेऽपि  
 शिष्यसमाश्रयस्यार्थं प्रथमं स्मृतेरेव समर्थनं कृतम्



## पञ्चममाह्निकं

महागुहान्तर्निमग्नभावजातप्रकाशकः ।

ज्ञानशक्तिप्रदीपेन यः सदा स्तुमः शिवम् ॥

We bow to that Śiva, who always illumines by his power of knowledge, the lamp, the multiplicity of objects which he merged within Himself, the great Cave.

In pratyabhijñā, Jñāna-Sakti (the power of knowledge) means the faculty of cognition, conscious activity and the light of Self (Prakāśha). The power of perception (अनुभवः) is a form of power of knowledge (ज्ञानशक्तिरूपः), on which depends the power of remembrance (स्मरणशक्ति).

In this Ahnika, the teacher lays down the doctrine that all the objects directly perceptible to the perceiving Subjects (pramāṇa) exist in their real nature within the Self (Atman) and are projected outwards as manifestations (अभासः). ज्ञानशक्ति functions in making objects manifest externally in the form of their perceptions, which in reality, dwell in Self-Consciousness. By virtue of this power, the Self takes out for separate manifestations only certain things from the unlimited mass which he merged in it (स्वस्थाद् उमग्नम् अभासयति), that is to say, it isolates some objects and manifests them externally, emerged, as it were, from the ocean of light (प्रकाशः) of Consciousness.

एवं = इस तरह, तावत् = यहां तक, स्मृतिशक्ति ..... प्रतिपादितम् = स्मृति का स्वरूप सिद्ध किया है।  
अधुना ..... निर्णयं वितरय = अब विस्तार पूर्वक ज्ञानशक्ति

जिस पर स्मृतिशक्ति निर्भर है <sup>उस</sup> का निर्णय करेंगे ॥

तत्राद्येन = पहिले प्रलोक से, वस्तुनि = वस्तु पर, ज्ञानशक्तिके स्वरूप पर,

प्रति प्रतिज्ञां करोति = प्रतिज्ञास्वरूपमेव दर्शयति,

एवंभूता ज्ञानशक्ति इति = कि ज्ञानशक्ति ऐसी होती है हेतुः इसी को बनाया,

विज्ञानवादिभिः = बौद्धैः, उपगता = अङ्गीकृता, या वासना-

तस्यादुषणेन, As a prima facie view that the existence of external objects has been firmly established by refutation of "residual trace" as admitted by the "Buddha", in the next verse he shows that there is no harm even if it be not admitted.

तदनभ्युपगमोऽपि = पदार्थानभ्युपगमोऽपि, न उपरमध्यते = दूर कुछ नहीं किया जा सकता, सही कुछ नहीं कर सकते

अर्थवम = अर्थ स्वरूप, essential nature of object.

बाह्यार्थसद्भावे ..... प्रमाणत्वेन = Refutes the view that the existence of external object is proved by direct perception

अनुमीयतामपि ..... निरास्यति = ..... by inference abo.

चिदात्मनि ..... परामर्शीत्मना प्रकटयति = That the objects surely have their existence as mere ideas in Self-luminous universal Self.

प्रायवमद्वा एव जीवितम् = परामर्शी एव, - That the Self-consciousness is the very life of Self-luminosity which constitutes the essential nature of the Subject.

अनुभवागमन्याय ..... अभिधत्ते = अनुभवव्यागमवच्च  
 न न्यायवच्च स्वरूपनिरूपणाच्च  
 ताभिः

He proves on the basis of experience,  
 & Scriptural Authority, logic & examina-  
 tion of the Self Consciousness being the  
 very life of Self luminosity.

ज्ञानपरमशी स्व ज्ञेयं ..... प्रधानत्वे न्यायं =

He asserts that "free Conscious will" is  
 Self manifests that which is purely an  
 object and that which, though an object, yet  
 retains the essential nature of the Subject.

प्रकाशरूपत्वे ..... भिन्नम् = That the difference of  
 Knowledge and Knower presupposes  
 that the light of Consciousness (prakāśa)  
 is the essential nature.

ततो ज्ञातरि इव ..... प्राणितम् = That as in the  
 Case of Knower & in that of Knowledge  
 also, which is indeterminate & determinate  
 type, "free Conscious will" is the very life.

ज्ञातृज्ञानस्य ..... उपसंहारदिष्टा ..... समर्थयते =

He supports the distinction between  
 the Knower & the Knowledge, which was  
 adversely criticised in the course of the  
 statement of prima facie view.

Kashika no 1.

५. वतिमभावभासानां.....

The external manifestation of the objects, which are directly perceptible (as separate from the perceiver) can only be possible on the ground that they exist within the self.

अत्र चायमभिप्रायः । परमार्थतः स्वरूपतया स्थितेषु स्व-  
स्वयवभूतेषु भावेऽवहेमिति ग्रहणयोग्येषु मायावशेन  
स्वतः भेदेन यदिदम् इति भासने तत्तत्रैवावयवतया  
स्थातानामेव सतो भवति, न ततः द्युतानान्, यथा  
मृन्मयस्य घटस्य मृन्मयत्वेन स्थितस्यैव घटतया  
ग्रहणम् । नहि मृदो निर्गतो घटः किमपि भवति,  
मृत्सत्तयैव सत्तायुक्त्यत्वात्, इति तदन्तःस्थित्वे  
तदभिन्नतामात्रमेव न तु तदन्तराधेयत्वेनावस्थाने  
मृदभावेन हि स्थितो घटः मृदन्तस्य उच्यते, न तु  
तदाधारत्वेन स्थितः, तद्बहिःस्थितत्वे तु ततो भिन्नत्वे  
स्व, मृदो भिन्नो जलतरङ्गो मृदो बाह्य इत्युच्यते ।  
अतश्च चिदन्तःस्थितस्य भावराशेः चिन्मयत्वमेव  
तदन्तःस्थितत्वम् न तु स्वप्रधानतया तत्रावस्थानम्,  
ततो बहिःस्थित्वे च मायावशेनैव ततो भेदेन  
भासवम्, न तु ततो निर्गत्य कुत्रापि देशावस्थानम्  
इति तद्बहिरवस्थानं माया कार्यमेव.....

Bh. I, 197



अनुभव एव = निर्विकल्प ज्ञानमेव , तत्र = अनुभवे

तेष्वपि = स्मरणविकल्पादिष्वपि , तथैव = भेदेनैव

नो चेत् = अनुभवेऽर्थः यदि भेदेन न भासते

अयथा = तदा तेष्वपि अभेदेनैवावभास उच्यते इत्यर्थः

तत् = तस्मात्

There is no doubt about it that indeterminate knowledge is the way life of remembrance and determinate knowledge etc. Now, if the objects shine separately, i.e. as separate or different from Samvid, in indeterminate experience, then the same should be the case in remembrance & determinate knowledge also. But if otherwise, then in the latter also they should not shine separately. Therefore, the power of perception, which is a form of power of knowledge, should be discussed :-

The shining of objects, -

which is directly, clearly, cognised as the individual from the subject, retaining of their having been separated from the individual subject beginning with shining and ending with the beginning of the

वर्तमानावभासानां भावानामावभासनम् ।

अन्तःस्थितवतामेव धरते बहिरात्मना ॥१॥

योजनाः - वर्तमानावभासानां भावानाम् (अवभासनम्)

अन्तःस्थितवताम् बहिरात्मना अवभासनम् एव धरते ॥

वर्तमानत्वेन = विशिष्टदेशकालाभासतया स्फुटमेव पृथग्भावेन - भेदेन

अवभासनम् = shining of objects, which are directly & clearly cognised

इदमित्येवमाकारं = "as this" "like this"

येषां तेषाम् = विगृहीतानां , सम्भक् स्फुटीभवति - बहिरात्मना

मायीयाः = भेदप्राणत्वेन मायाकार्याः शून्यादयः शरीरान्ताः यः प्रमातारः , न तु परप्रमातुः , यः पृथग्भावः = तैरेव कल्पितः स्वस्मात् भेदः तेन



to be within the true subject, which is the subject of the knowledge. If they still remain the same, then the subject is the same. Hence it follows that the knowledge of the subject of knowledge is the same as the knowledge of the subject of knowledge.

ततो = हतोः , अवभासनम् = अवदिष्टतया  
तत् = वहवभासनम् - is logically possible only.  
तन सह = शुद्धचिन्मयेन परमार्थप्रमाता सह,  
मेकात्म्यम् = अभेदम्

The following are the reasons in support of the above view which has been asserted to be based on reasons.

प्राग्वार्थोऽप्रकाशः स्यात्प्रकाशात्मतया विना  
न च प्रकाशो भिन्नः स्यादात्मार्थस्य प्रकाशात्

॥२॥

योजनाः- प्रकाशात्मतया विना (प्रमातृसंज्ञा- प्रकाशस्वरूप  
तां विना) अर्थः प्राग् इव (अग्रहणकाले इव)  
अप्रकाशः स्यात् (ग्रहणकालेऽपि) (स्वात्म) प्रकाशः  
(अर्थ-स्वरूपाद्) भिन्नं न च स्यात् ; (अतः) (आत्मः)  
प्रकाशात् अर्थस्य आत्मा (भवति) .

अयमत्र संक्षिप्तार्थः — प्रकाशात्मतया विना - प्रकाशमानतारूप,  
शुद्धप्रकाशारण्य निजस्वरूपासादनद्वारागत शुद्धप्रकाशरूपता  
विना, अर्थः प्राग्व - अग्रहणकाले इव ग्रहणकालेऽपि  
अप्रकाशः स्यात्, प्रकाशात्ते च अतो ज्ञायते प्रकाशान्तः  
स्थितस्यैव भवस्य बहिर्- इदन्तया भासनमस्तीति भावः,  
ननु प्रकाशविषयतयैव अस्य भाने भवतु किं तद्रूपता-  
कल्पनायासेन इत्यत आह "न च" इति । प्रकाशः भिन्नः  
न च स्यात्, तथा च अस्य धरसंबन्धित्वमेवायुक्तं  
भिन्नयोः सम्बन्धायोगादिति भावः । अतः प्रकाशोऽर्थ-  
स्यात्मा - अलौकिकं स स्वरूपे भवति ॥

Bh. I, 203

ज्ञानके उच्यते न होने पर  
अर्थो → नीलादिः , तस्य = तस्य नीलादिः यदि प्रकाशमानता,  
नीलादिरूपतैव = नीलादिस्वभावतैव ,

ग्रहणसमये-  
स्थितं प्रकाशात्ते  
अपेक्षरूपं प्रकाशकतैव  
भवति

Karika 2.

प्राग्विवाथैऽप्रकाशः . . . . .

If the object were lacking the light of the Subject, it would remain unmanifest, even as it was before (प्रागिव). The light of the Subject cannot be different from the object (न च प्रकाशो विभक्तः स्यात्). The light of the Subject is therefore, the very essence of a thing (प्रकाशः सत्यस्यान्वितो).



न पुनः स अपरा काचित् = नीलादिरूपताया अन्या

सा = प्रकाशमानता , अर्थशरीरोत्तीर्णी = अर्थस्वरूपात् उत्तीर्णी , -

- प्रकाशात्मता - प्रकाशरूपता (शुद्धप्रकाशरूपता) न भवति तर्हि - तदा , तत् = नीलादिवस्तु ,

यथा सर्वा न प्रपि = सर्वेषु प्रमातृषु , संभावयथा = कल्पयथा नीलमेव लौकिकैः भण्यते ,

of luminosity of an object, such as blue etc. can be identical with it + not different from and transcending it, then the object should be manifest to all or to none or in reality, it should be blue only in itself.

परस्य परनिष्ठत्वानुपपत्ते = अन्यलग्नतायोगात् ,

In the two independent things, one cannot be logically spoken of as resting on the other.

स्वात्मनि वा न नीले ..... व्यवस्थानायोगात् = or it may not be either blue or not-blue in itself. For without the help of "light" (thought) no possible statement about any thing is possible

तथा = शानोदयेऽपि ..... अन्धता जगत् -

(अयमभावः = ग्रहणसमये भावस्य मायया भावत्वेन भासिते निजे सहजशुद्धप्रकाशाख्ये स्वरूपमेव प्रमातारे प्रति स्फुटी-भवति, यतः तदा प्रमाता तद्वस्तु प्रति दिदृक्षासमये व्यापको भवति)

अथ = अत्र क्षणिकवादी प्रश्नयति,

इन्द्रियालोकादि क्षणवर्गीत् = क्षणान्तरसहकृतादुपाक्षणाद् अस्तौ = नीलार्थः , धरक्षणात् ,

नीलक्षणो = प्रकाशमान धरूपः ।

विशिष्ट एव जातः = ग्रहणयोग्यतरूपविशेषयुक्तः

स एव प्रसङ्गः = [But how can you say, says the Buddhist, that the object would remain the same (devoid of light) even at the rise of knowledge, as it was before, because] at the time of rise of knowledge, the momentary object, which has become luminous, because of its association with other momentary existences, namely those of sense, and physical light etc - is distinct from the previous one. But in this case also, the (if we admit Buddhist theory to be correct) the same difficulty is becoming manifest to all or to none will follow.

प्रकटावादेऽपि अथमेव दोषः = The same is the objection against the prakatā vāda (of Kumāṇa according to which, knowledge is an action, which is to be inferred from its result and the result is nothing else than that which is known as manifestedness, which is the quality of objects.

प्रमाता तदानीम  
= ग्रहणसमये

सर्वथा ..... बीजमिव अङ्कुरस्य = बीजादुत्पन्नः अङ्कुरः  
अङ्कुरभावगतः सन् सर्वथा बीजापेक्षा युक्तः न भवति,  
तथैवात्मनो लब्धसत्ताकः अर्थधारीर भ्रान्ताः प्रकाशः  
भिन्नत्वेन आत्मानं न अपेक्षते ॥ अर्थधारीर विभ्रान्तस्य  
प्रकाशस्य प्रमातृ प्रकाशः कारणमिति चेन्न, अर्थविभ्रान्तस्य  
यदि प्रकाशत्वं तर्हि किमर्थं प्रकाशम अपेक्ष्यते अङ्कुरस्याङ्कुरात्मने  
न जीव बीजापेक्षा उत्पन्नौ तु बीजापेक्षैवाकुस्य ॥

न च ऋङ्कुरो बीजापेक्षोऽकुरात्मा ..... ज्ञानोदयेऽपि  
 स्यात् ॥ = →

न च ऋङ्कुरः = बीजादुत्पन्नः क ऋङ्कुरः , ऋङ्कुरात्मना = ऋङ्कुरभावे  
 बीजापेक्षा = सर्वदा बीजापेक्षायुक्तः न भवति गतः सन् ॥  
 स्वकीयकरणे तदपेक्षारहितत्वात् । तथैवात्मनो लब्धसत्ताक  
 ऋङ्गशरीरविभ्रान्तः प्रकाशः भिन्नत्वेन आत्मानं नापेक्षते

It cannot be said that the perceiver whose इत्यर्थः ॥  
 Senses etc are responsible for bringing about  
 the manifestedness of Jara, is the Cause of  
 manifestation of the object, exactly as the seed  
 is that of sprout (and, therefore, it will be  
 in relation with him alone) For, the being of  
 sprout as such does not depend upon the  
 seed (after it has been caused).

ततो यदि ..... There-fore if the object be not  
 essentially of the nature of light, it would  
 be as non-manifest at time of rise of  
 knowledge as it was before.

ननु ..... स्यात् =

अर्थ प्रकाशरूपमेव = अर्थविषय प्रकाशस्वरूपमेव, न तु  
 नीलवत् विशेषणतया अर्थशरीरभ्रान्तम् ।

तत् = ततः कारणात् , ज्ञानस्योदयानुदयोरर्थस्य = नीलादर्थस्य

But how can you say that तुल्यता स्यात् ॥  
 the object would be same both before and  
 after the rise of knowledge, because the knowledge  
 itself is of the nature of the light of the object?



स्यात् सतत ..... कथं स्यात् = This view would have been accepted if it had the support of reason. But how can the knowledge, which is different from the object, be connected with the latter?

यदि तावत् सत्यैः प्रकाशते ..... उक्तं दुषणम् ॥

If the distinctive feature of knowledge be the shining of the object (in it), the identity of the object and the knowledge would follow, because knowledge (thought) is said to be the essential nature of object, the And if the thought (knowledge) be the essential nature of the object, then thought being the very life of the object, the aforesaid object will stand. But if the essential nature of knowledge be said to be that it makes the object manifest, then also the meaning be "it makes the object shine" the same objection will arise.

कृतप्रतानञ्च ..... श्रुतेष्वपि = I have discussed the meaning of the root + Causal affix while refuting dualism. Therefore for information on this point, that position should be referred to.

तस्मात् ..... नास्ति = Hence it is impossible statement that the separate light is connected with the object.

\* अथ सत्यैः .....  
सर्वदोषः

अथैस्य ..... प्रकाशाभिन्नत्वम् इति = From the above discussion, therefore, it follows that the essential nature of the object is light & that it is non-different from the "light" (prakashas).

प्रकाश आदि धेरुस्य ..... सयोगः । द्वयो ..... स्वात्मानपयैकत्वात् = If this light is different in the case of each different object, their unification will not be possible because both of them will be self-confined.

इति वितत्य ..... इत्यत्र = This point has been already discussed in the Shloka: "नद्वयेत....."

तस्मात् ..... इति = Therefore, "Light is only one" The same has been shown by repetition "The light cannot be different from the object."

भिन्ने = स्वात्ममात्र पर्यवसाने  
 अभिन्ने = नीलाद्याभ्यतिरिक्तस्य ? = अर्थद्वित्रस्य)  
 कारश्चये॥

तत् = तस्मात् भिन्ने प्रकाशे चाभिन्ने संकरो विषयस्य तत् ।  
 च = जडस्य स्वात्मनि  
 न काचित्सिद्धिः - प्रकाशात्मा प्रकाशयोऽर्थो नाप्रकाशश्च सिद्ध्यति  
 सिद्धयैः॥

॥ ३ ॥

योजनाः - (आत्म-) प्रकाशे (स्वविषयाद्) भिन्ने च अभिन्ने च,  
 तत् विषयस्य (विषयाणाम्) सङ्करः (सङ्कीर्णता) स्यात्  
 प्रकाशयोर्थो प्रकाशात्मा, अप्रकाशश्च (प्रकाशरहितो  
 विषयः) न सिद्ध्यति, तस्मादर्थसिद्धः प्रकाशात्मतया भवति,

Eng: If the light (of thought) be different from  
 the object and homogeneous in itself, then  
 Confusion of one object with another would  
 follow. Therefore the object, that is made  
 manifest, is not different from light.  
 For what is not light cannot be said  
 to exist.

यदि = जब अर्थ के साथ प्रकाश के साथ कोई संबंध न हो तब =

अथात एव = अर्थात् भिन्नः सन् बोधमात्ररूपो यः प्रकाशः  
 सोऽर्थानां न कश्चिद्विज्ञत्वेन परस्य परिनिष्ठत्वोयोगात् ॥

ज्ञानात्मा = ज्ञानरूपः

भिन्नोऽर्थतः = यह प्रकाश फिर अर्थ से भिन्न होने पर  
 स्वात्मनि = निजस्वरूपे, तस्य = इस प्रकाश के  
 प्रकाशमात्ररूपत्वात् अभेद एव = बोधमात्र स्वरूप केवल  
 होने पर फिर यह अभेद रूप ही है  
 (Homogeneous).

If the light of Consciousness be something  
 other than the object and therefore different  
 from it, then in itself, being pure light of  
 Consciousness, it is one (has no variety). That is

Jo

Major R k Rains (Retd)

House NO 45

Kareem Nagar

Srinagar

Kashmir J&K

भिन्ने प्रकाशे चाभिन्ने → अयं भावः, भिन्ने इति  
 अर्थात् प्रकाश इति बोधमात्र परमार्थे, अभिन्न इति  
 स्वात्मनि, भिन्नेऽपि सर्व पदार्थानु प्रवेशात्प्रकाश  
 इत्येतावन्मात्रात्तात्त्विकमभिन्नमेव तत्त्वमवशिष्यत  
 इति भिन्नेऽपि विषय संकरः, अत एव च  
 अभिन्नेऽपि संपन्ने स एव दोषः, ततश्च विषय-  
 व्यवस्थायि न सिद्ध्येत्। स च अवश्यं समर्थनीया,  
 तदेतत्समर्थयति - प्रकाशोऽर्थ इति,  
 अयमाशयः - न भावस्य प्रकाशयता नाम  
 धर्मः अपि तु अर्थः प्रकाशते स्वे वपुरेवास्य  
 प्रकाशः तदेवाह प्रकाशात्मा, ननु चात्र  
 दोषबाहुल्यादले विषय संकीर्णतापादकेन  
 प्रबोधिने इत्याह नाप्रकाश इति ॥

If the light of the Subject be different from the object (भिन्ने प्रकाशे) and remains as one in itself (अभिन्ने च), i.e. if it remains without variety or distinction in respect of different object, it would result then, in confusion of one object with another. Therefore, the object, that is made manifest, has the light of the Subject as its essential nature (प्रकाशोऽर्थो प्रकाशात्मा).

For, what is not light, i.e. what is not known by the Perceiver cannot be said to exist (अप्रकाश इव न सिद्ध्यति).

(Kam).





as follows:-

भेदवादत्यागापत्तेः = वैशेषिकादि भेदनिष्ठा एव, ज्ञानार्थयोश्च  
तैरेकस्वरूपत्वेऽङ्गीकृते स्वार्भाट्टस्य भेदवादस्य  
तेषां त्याग एव स्यात् ॥

If in the statements "the knowledge of nīla" & "the knowledge of pīta" the aspects 'nīla' & 'pīta' are to be considered to be the two essential aspects of knowledge, and consequently it would mean the abandonment of the theory of difference.

अथ विषयः = ज्ञानस्य, नीलांशः पीतांशः ज्ञानस्य  
चैद् विषयः भवति,

तदेवेदम् = विषयत्वमे

But if they be represented to be objects, let us see how that can be possible.

कथं संगच्छताम् = युक्तं भवेत्

इह स्मन् प्रकाशबलात् ----- अभ्युपगन्तव्यः = अवश्यमङ्गी-  
कर्तव्यः अन्यथा तस्यास्तित्वेः ॥

The difference between nīla and pīta is to know through the light (of consciousness),

येनैव ----- कथं संगच्छताम् = But how that very light through which nīla is known only as nīla and pīta is to be known also can be known only as such, (the light of consciousness being the same in both the cases).

नीलेन जनितः ----- यत् उच्यते = It cannot be said that the difference is due to the fact that one is caused by blue and the other by yellow or it forms one whole with blue or yellow.

तेन वा सह एकसामग्रीकः = नीलेन सहैकसामग्रीयुक्तः  
नीलप्रकाशो भवति, एवं पीतेन सहैक्यदी  
स एव विचार्यः = नीलपीतभेदे योभेद एव.

अथ = सौत्रान्तिकमते, असौ = प्रकाश, एव, नीलाकारो  
भवति, तत एव नीलप्रकाशो

तत् = नीलाकारत्वम् : यदि प्रतिबिम्बबलाद् भवति,

तदा तद् द्वितीयबिम्बानभवेभासात् = For the mirror  
(Bimba) is not manifest (in itself  
Simultaneously - बिम्बाभावे प्रतिबिम्बायोगात्!

तथा कारणतावादि = They say that difference  
in knowledge is due to difference in  
means etc. ते हि एवं कथयन्ति:- एकरूपाः  
प्रतीतयः करणवशेनैव (उपायवशेनैव) भिद्यन्ते,  
कुत्रचिद्धि किंचिदेव करणं न सर्वे सवत्र, तथा प्रमेयेन  
वा भिद्यन्ते, न हि सर्वत्र एकमेव प्रमेयम् ॥

But - आखरस्य शाने बहुतर ..... इति कथं  
भवेत् = बहुतर नीलविषये पटु भवति, अन्यत्र  
अल्पतर पीतादिविषये, भेदो भवति,

इति भेदः कथं स्यात् - How can the know-  
ledge caused by multiplicity, such as  
blue etc, in one, who is at the peak  
of a mountain, be clear in the case  
of one & indistinct in the case of another  
object. प्रकाशादखरस्य अभेदात् - because  
the light of consciousness is one & the  
same (this is the criticism of the Buddha  
view that विज्ञाना-वेवेदना) is formless.

प्रकाशादीरस्य प्रमाणत्वेन स्थितस्य, एकात्वात्, न हि  
तत्र उपायभूतस्य प्रमाणस्य भेदः, आदिशब्द-  
गृहीतेन प्रमेयातिशयेन ज्ञानातिशयवादे दृष्टादृ-

स्थितवस्तुज्ञाने कथमेकत्र यदु अन्यत्र मन्दे भवेत्, समीपस्थे  
हि ज्ञाने यदु भवति दूरस्थे तु तस्मिन्नेव मन्दम्, प्रमेयैक-  
त्वात् इति हेत्वेन ॥

{ तथा भूते च = अभिन्ने → युगपत्सर्वविषयानुभवानुकूले  
संस्कारे

----- इति भूयान् संकरः

अन्यतरदृष्टीनोद्भूते = तत्रानुभूतबहुवस्तुमध्यादेकतरस्य  
दृष्टीनेनोद्भूते सति,  
बलादेवाशेषस्मरण प्रसङ्गः — तत्रानुभूतसमस्तवस्तुस्मरण

इति अतः कारणात्, भूयान् = इति बहुः प्रसङ्गः

सङ्करः स्यात्,

स्मृतौ व्याप्येति भावः

अतः कारणात्करणतादिवादस्यापि न युक्तत्वम्

So also in the case of Remembrance, इति भावः  
the residual trace having been revived by the  
perception of one thing (out of many which  
were perceived together) the consciousness of  
all should forcibly follow. Thus there will  
be great Confusion.

स्यात् सतत ----- प्रकाशेन इति = But if one  
were to say "let there be the objects only; what  
is the use of the admitting the existence of light  
which causes so great Confusion?"

उपपन्नम् ----- तत् किं दुष्यते = The Author says  
in reply that what is not light cannot be  
said to have existence at all.

स्वात्मनि = प्रकाशास्पृष्टे स्वरूपमात्रे, न किञ्चिद्वा = असद्वा,

किं दुष्येत = को दोष ज्ञायाति, न हि कश्चिद्ब्रूयादिति दोषः

तन्नीलमुत्थाय "नीलोहम" इति विवादे कुर्यात्, जडत्वेन  
सूक्तवादिति भावः ॥

एवमात्मन्यसत्कल्पाः प्रकाशास्यैव सन्त्यमी  
जडाः प्रकाश एवास्ति स्वात्मनः स्वपरात्मभिः ॥

तत् = तस्माद् कारणात् , यदि प्रकाशः स्यात् तदा  
मथो भवति  
या थठस्य प्रकाशात्ता वपुर्भवति सैव प्रकाशात्ता पदु-  
वपुर्भवति ॥

एकस्यैव प्रकाशास्य..... इति तावत् पर्यवसाययितव्यं  
तद्वैवं पर्यवस्यति, यदि प्रकाशास्य विचित्रभावे हेत्वन्तराभा -  
कृतम् =

Exam

An objection is raised against the above said by the महिषीकान्तवादिन, a School of Buddhist, who believe in the existence of inferable external objects.

According to them all the worldly

transactions, connected with pramāṇa

(perception), are dependent upon determinate cognition and that is

possible only because there is the

direct perception of an external

object which has the nature

of mere reflection of प्रवर्ति-

विज्ञान (consciousness) that is

changing and momentary, but

the विज्ञान (बोधः) remains

really as one. So the Purvapakṣin

→ तत्तदात्मिकाभासो बहुयः... (६)





एकस्यैव =

The following are some of the Causes, admitted by opponents, to explain the variety in Conscious-

\* तत्र प्रकाशस्य विचित्रस्य ..... पदश्रियति  
(According to Bāhyāntarameyavādin) the Cause of successive changes in light, which is really one, is the reflection. The blue etc., which is similar to this reflection, is the external object. Although that is only inferable, yet because there is the direct perception "this is blue" as also because all the worldly transactions, connected with pramāṇa, are dependent upon determinate cognition, it is spoken as perceptible. The theory of the Buddhist, who believes in the existence of the inferable external world, the Author puts forth as a possible view :-

एकस्यैव = न तु प्रतिविषये भिन्नत्वेन स्थितत्वादानकस्य,  
(विषय की नानाता से ज्ञान भिन्न भिन्न नहीं हो सकता)  
संभूताः = लोके प्रसिद्धत्वाऽप्रसिद्धत्वाभ्यां स्थिताः ये क्रमाक्रमरूपाः  
कार्यकारणभावाश्च ॥

पर्यवसाययितव्यम् = विश्रामयितव्यम् : निश्चयेयमिति यावत् ॥  
स्वयं स्वसंविदागमयुक्तिभिः निश्चयेऽपि परस्य  
युक्तिभिः ह्यहं हृद्यंगमीकरणीयम् ॥

पर्यवस्यति = विश्राम्यति ~ कथं इति - ग्राह →

हेत्वन्तरम् = स्वव्यतिरिक्तोऽन्यो हेतुः

द प्रपाकृतम् = दूरीकृतम्, अन्यथा भेदापातादिति भावः ।

सौत्रान्तिकैरुपगतं हेत्वन्तरं चेद दृश्यते  
(वह कहते हैं कि प्रकाश एक ही है और वाद्य के प्रतिबिम्ब  
पड़ने से उस में विचित्रता आती है) .

तत्र = सौत्रान्तिकमतमेव तत्र तावद् दर्शयति,  
 सजातीयं = नीलादिजातीयम्, सदृशम्, विबप्रतिबिम्बोः  
 बाह्यम् = विबभूते बाह्ये च वस्तु सदृशत्वात्  
 तत् च = बाह्यम् च, यद्यपि अनुमेयं = प्रतिबिम्बारण्य  
 लिङ्गेन अवगतत्वात् अनुमिति विषयो  
 भवति,  
 प्रत्यक्षेण = प्रत्यक्षप्रमाणेन, संवेदनरूपप्रकाशविच्छेदेन  
 बाह्यार्थवादिकथितमिति ----- = तस्मादेकस्यैव बोधस्य  
 क्रमिकानाभासात्प्रतिनिम्बकल्पनेनार्पयितुं चतुस्-  
 तच्छायाधारी बाह्योऽर्थवर्गीः कल्पनीयोऽनुमानेनेति ॥

(According to the Viṣṇūanavādī) the light of  
 Consciousness (बोधा) has no variety. In reality  
 it is pure light. For, if the "blue" etc be  
 different from light of Consciousness then they,  
 in their essential nature being different from  
 'light' (ie being of nature of darkness) would  
 not shine at all. But if it be supposed  
 to shine as blue as its nature, how pita  
 would shine? And even if it be pita  
 supposed that its nature is to shine in  
 succession as nīla and pita etc, then  
 the Consciousness of Self as free from  
 affection of external objects, in the state  
 of deep sleep will not be possible.  
 Therefore light is light only. It has  
 no form that is different from it in  
 any way. "Light has no variety". This  
 light which has no variety, Can not be  
 represented to be the Cause of different  
 manifestations, such as nīla at one time

and pita at Another, because there cannot be variety diversity in the effect, if it be not present in the Cause. Therefore the Variety of manifestations of rila and pita being without any possible perceptible Cause, leads to the inference of the external, which is responsible for the reflection that appears in the light of Consciousness (विज्ञान). The inference is, of course, similar to the reflection it casts. It has diversity corresponding to the reflections, falling on light of Consciousness (विज्ञान) in due succession and in every way different from it (Consciousness). This is the possibility according to him who believes in the separate existence of external objects. This is not a mere possibility but it borders on certainty.

These accidental  
affecting  
is variety in  
manifestations of  
objects.

तत्तदाकस्मिकाभासो बाह्यं चेदनुमापयेत् ।  
न ह्यभिन्नस्य बोधस्य विचित्राभासहेतुता

योजनाः अभिन्नस्य (अविचित्रस्य) बोधस्य विचित्राभासः ४॥  
हेतुता न हि (संभवति) (युक्तः), (अतः) तत् तद् आकस्मिक-  
आभासः (अज्ञातहेतुदम्भाभासः) बोधम् अनुमापयेत् चेत् ?  
(चेदिति निपातो - यदि बाह्यार्थवादिना उच्यते - अथवा -  
बाह्यार्थवादिना संभाव्यमानतामाह).

Eng: "The light of Consciousness (Bodha) being without diversity in itself, cannot be the Cause of Variety in manifestation (in determinate cognition). Therefore, this (variety in manifestations) without any perceptible Cause, leads to the inference of the external.

न वासना प्रबोधोऽत्र विचित्रो हेतुतामियात् ।  
तस्यापि तत्प्रबोधस्य वैचित्र्ये किं निबन्धनम्  
॥५॥

योजना:- विचित्रः वासनाप्रबोध अत्र (अर्थीभासवैचित्र्ये)  
तस्य (वैचित्र्यस्य) हेतुतां न श्याद् अपि, तत्-प्रबोधस्य  
वैचित्र्ये निबन्धने किम् ?

Ex: The revival of variety in Vāna cannot  
be represented to be the Cause. For, there  
is no answer to the question "What is the  
Cause of the variety in the revival of Vāna?"

अभिन्नः = भेदरहितः, परमार्थः = सहजं स्वरूपम्,

प्रकाशाधिकम् = प्रकाशाख्य स्वरूपादधिकं

अस्य = बोधस्य, तत् = नीलाख्यं रूपम्,

अप्रकाशरूपम् = न हि जडस्य नीलस्य प्रकाशात्वं युक्तम्  
इति भावः

प्रकाशात्वम् = नीलप्रकाशभावः

पीत प्रकाशः कथं स्यात् = नीलस्य पीतादेदात् ।

अथापि क्रमिक नील पीतादि प्रकाशरूपमेव ।

= Even if it  
be supposed that its nature is to shine  
in succession as nīla + pīta.

तस्य = बोधस्य, नीलाद्याभासान्यो-----

न स्यात् = अहंभाव अहंमात्राभासत्वेन नीलाभासरहितः

स्वापाद्यवस्थातु = सुप्तिमृच्छ्रीद्यवस्थातु, तत्र स्थितोऽप्यात्मा-

भासः प्रकाशमात्रविषयत्वेन परामर्शानारुढत्वादसत्कल्प एव

ननु परमार्थतोऽसौ अज्ञानसाक्षितया स्थितत्वात्, अन्यथा

"न किञ्चिदवेदिषम्" इत्युत्तरकालीन स्मृत्ययोगादिति भावः

तथा च न नीलाद्याभासोऽस्य स्वरूपमिति भावः ॥

The pūrvapakṣī further says:-

III The rise of *vāṇā* being of the nature विचित्रः, cannot be assumed to be its Cause (न हेतुताम्-इतान्) & *vāṇā* according to the view of विज्ञानवादिन् is nothing but the residual trace of impressions\* (शेस्कारः), & it cannot be taken to be Cause of the variety in manifestations. For, then question will arise "What is the Cause of variety in the rise of *vāṇā* (तत्प्रमोदस्य विचित्र्य किं निवन्धनम्)? (Kau).



100

रूपान्तरम् = नीलादिस्वरूपम् अन्यस्वरूपम् ॥

तस्य च अभिन्न बोधस्य , तत्र = विचित्राभासेषु

कारणत्वम् = प्रकाशस्य

हेतो अभिन्ने कार्यभेदस्य असंभवात् = There cannot be variety in the effect if it be not present in the cause.

तस्मिन् बाह्यं = बाह्यवस्तु अनुमाप्यति इति शेषः

बाह्यं कीदृशम्? विज्ञाने = ग्रहणोन्मुखे अभिन्नतया प्रोक्ते बाधे,  
गतः = आकारत्वेन भासमानः , अत एव प्रतिबिम्बरूपः यः स्वः

स्वभावेः तस्य संपादकम्।

तथा औचित्यात् = युक्तेत्वेन

तथा क्रमेण उपनिषतन्तः रूपानाम् ये कृतिबहवः भेदा ते आत्मा

यस्य तादृशम् , तथा ज्ञानात् = अभिन्नतया बोधात्

पृथग्भूतम् अनुमापयते = अनुमितिं प्रति कीदृत्वे भजन्ते प्रमातारं  
इति संभावयते = ऐसी वह संभावना करते हैं। प्रेरयति

न च अस्य ..... निश्चयपूर्वकसाधि एव भवति = केवल

संभावना ही नहीं करते । ऐसी निश्चय करते हैं ॥

It is not a possibility but borders on certainty.

विज्ञानवादिना ..... स न उपपद्यते = The reason that has been given to account for difference in perception, namely the revival of Vāsanā is not sound; be

स्मृतिजनकः ..... वर्तते = Because Vāsanā is nothing else than the Samskāra of Impressions & it is responsible for remembrance. But here we have to look for the Cause of difference in direct perception (to which difference in Vāsanā may be considered to be due, because of which there is consequent difference in perception, due the revival of Vāsanā according to विज्ञानवादिनः.

दीर्घाक्षः

= विचारणीयः

अस्तु वा ----- वासना = Or let us accept (the Upanishad's Conceptions of Vāsna + its probhoda, namely) that Vāsna is nothing else than the power of light of Consciousness (ज्ञाना) Capable of making the (Supposed) external objects manifest.

तस्याद्य =  
वाक्तिः

तत् तस्याश्च ----- इति = That probhoda is its state of preparedness to do its work & also that diversity in the objective aspects of experiences is due to revival.

तत्रापि - सौत्रान्तिकोक्तिः

यथापि ----- मङ्गीकार्यम् = Although in regard to those objects which are within the light of Consciousness (ज्ञाना), it can be said that their shining (existence - सत्त सत्त्वे) सत्ता is unreal, yet that which is the Cause of these manifestations has to be accepted to be real.

अवस्तुन ----- स्वभावानुपपत्तेः = For, nothing the chief characteristic of which is that it is without any capacity, can have, as its essential nature, the capacity to accomplish something.

एव-स्थिते ----- बाह्यार्थवादप्रकार एव = Under these circumstances, if these Vāsna's which are represented to be the Cause of objective manifestation, are admitted to be different from light of Consciousness and to have and to have got real existence, then this (विज्ञानवादाः) also is but बाह्यार्थवादाः, but in different words.

अथ संवृतिसत् ..... अनुपपत्तिः = But if these Vāsnās also are represented to be have enimaginary existence, then, as such they cannot be represented to be the Causes of different perceptions.

अथ येन रूपेण ..... कार्यभेदस्य असिद्धः - But if it is said: they are the causes only in that aspect in which they are real, then their aspect is only pure knowledge (विज्ञाना) and that has no diversity. Therefore, diversity in the effect (in worldly objects) cannot be explained.

स्वं वासनानाम ..... का प्रत्याशा = Thus there being no essential diversity in Vāsnās what hope can there be of there being any variety in their revival.

इति समेव भासते ॥ भवन्तु वा वासना भिन्नाः ..... इति एकैव प्रबोधः - प्रबोधकाभिमतस्य = प्रबोधकत्वेनाभिमतस्य, प्रबोधः = अभासः

or let there be different Vāsnās. But there being nothing different from the light of Consciousness (बोधाः) truly existent. Such as time, space etc, which can be represented to be revivers of different Vāsnās, and therefore, there being no variety and so there being only one revival, all things should shine simultaneously.

अथ ..... तदसत्,

स्वसन्तानवर्तानि ज्ञानान्तराणि = नीलादिज्ञानक्षणसमूहस्य निजे सन्ताने वर्तन्ते - प्रकाशारुयादभिन्नात् ज्ञानाद् अन्यानि ज्ञानानि,

The view that other (objective) cognitions, which are within the chain of Self luminous Self Consciousness, are the various Causes

सिद्धोपि..... अस्य अस्तिहे = And even if it be established to exist as an object it would be ~~inherent~~ <sup>inherent</sup> (अ. 51). And even if it could be nothing more than light of conscious ner. (ज्ञान) in its essential nature, like body etc., for if it ~~could~~ <sup>is</sup> be adum. of revival of different residual traces, is not sound.

सुख दुःख..... अनुपपत्ते =

बोधवैलक्षण्यानुपपत्ते = तथा च बोधान्तराणीति विज्ञानादेव बोधान्तसमि नैकप्रमातृमतावि तथा च न कथनमुक्तं तेन च वासनाप्रबोधवैचित्र्यमप्युक्तमेव इति भावः

Because all differences, whether in respect of pleasure or pain, time or place or form or later time or place, are essentially of the nature of light of consciousness (विज्ञानः) and विज्ञाना is in reality nothing else than "light" itself, therefore, there being no possibility of difference in their essential nature there is no possibility of difference in cognitions.

परमातृरूपेषु ..... इति न विद्यः ॥

अवैलक्षण्यप्रकारः = अभेदप्रकारः, तत्रापि बाधमात्रस्यैकत्वात् कायाद्युपाधिकृतभेदस्य अकिंचित्करत्वात् इति भावः,

त परकीयाभिमतस्य = अन्य संबन्धित्वनाभिमतस्य, बौद्धमते गुणसमूहस्यैव गुणित्वात् "कुशा" इति उक्तम्,

अनुमात्रभिमतम् = अनुमानकर्तृत्वेन कल्पितम्, यत् संविन्मात्रे तस्य यद्रूपं तस्मादभेदे विज्ञानमात्ररूपत्वेन भेदाभावे सति ॥

यत्त्वं कस्य भवेदिति न विद्यः — जानीमः

Even in the case of other lights of Consciousness (Bodhas) in the form of other Subjects which are called other Chaitanyas, the

impossibility of difference is common. For in the case of these other chains of lights of Consciousness also, thin or fat body, vital air, breathing in or out, qualities of intellect, pleasure or pain, which are thought to belong to others, are really one with that light of Consciousness, which is looked upon as inferior; we therefore fail to understand, "what then remains which can be represented to be Another."

बोधस्य ..... तत् असन् ख =

तन्निष्ठस्य = परनिष्ठस्य , सोऽपि = बोधः

प्रमाणेन = प्रत्यक्षादिना , तत् = तद्वि -

If it were said that it is the light of Consciousness (Bodha) which is present in what is called another Chain, we would reply that the existence of that not having been established by any means of right knowledge, it is as good as nothing.

सिद्धोऽपि ..... जडस्य <sup>and even if it be established</sup>

प्रमेयतया = वेद्यतया - तथापि = जडत्वेऽपि

ज्ञानमात्रस्वभावः = परनिष्ठो बोधः सोऽपि जड इत्यर्थः

स्वसंविन्मात्ररूपत्वे = स्वस्य ज्ञानमात्ररूपत्वे

अस्य = परनिष्ठबोधस्यासिद्धिः ज्ञानानां परस्परसंवेदनात् इति भावः

ननु व्याहारादिक्रिया ..... भाव्यम् ॥

व्याहारादिक्रिया = वचनादिरूपा क्रिया, आदिशब्देन स्पन्द्यादिक्रिया

तत् = तस्मात्कारणात् , तया = दृश्यमानया चैत्रकायादि महानम्

तत् हेतुकया = इच्छाहेतुकया , भाव्यम् = अवश्यं भवनीयम् ,

मम व्याहारादिक्रियावदिति भवः

द्रोषः

cannot be said to be

light & ...

नञ्चैव प्रमेयतया

सिद्धिः सापि तु

प्रमातृभावेन

प्रमाणेन

प्रमाणेन

प्रमाणेन

प्रमाणेन



(The Vignānavādin might attempt to prove the existence of another Subject as follows).

"In ourselves we have experienced that such an activity as that of speaking is invariably preceded by desire to speak, its necessary Cause. Therefore we infer that in the case of another person, such as Chaitra, also such an activity must be preceded by similar desire. (If there is another person speak we know by inference that his speech also must have a cause.)  
न च मत् संतति यतिता ----- इति = But we

is been preceded  
by desire)

know from our own experience that, that desire is not in the Chain, which we call ours. Thus it is clear that desire is another's and, therefore, that Chain, to which that desire belongs, is another's.

अज्ञो द्यते = To this  
the reply is as follows

इह अनुमातुः ----- ततो हेतोः समीहा अनुमीयते,

व्याप्तिग्रहणकाले = परं व्याहारो हि समीहा पूर्वको भव  
भवितुमर्हति मम व्याहारवत् इति व्याप्तिः ॥

अविच्छेदप्राणोऽहं = अहं विश्रान्तित्वेन स्वतो भेदरहितः

विच्छेदजीवितः = भेद प्राणः, परिणतया स्फूर्तेरिति भावः

इति विच्छेदजीवित = अविच्छेदप्राणस्य अहमिति हि

अस्मदर्थं विश्रान्तित्वाद् विच्छेदजीवितत्वम्

अयस्य = अत्र अविच्छेदप्राणस्य, व्याप्तिः = निजसमीहया  
सह व्याप्य व्यापकभावः संबन्धः

इदानीम् = अनुमानकाले

अन्यश्च = विच्छेदप्राणः, हेतुः = परसमीहाया गमकः

हेतु = समीहारूपः, अविदित एव = न हि परसमीहा,  
कस्यापि प्रत्यक्षेति भावः,

ततो हेतुः = अविदिताद् हेतुः

\*1 - The experience of Speech in the inferer is in two ways: (i) at the time of acquiring the idea of invariable Concomitance - the experience is related to the Subject as "I Speak", but (ii) at the time of inference it is related to the object, as "This (man) Speaks". Hence the idea of invariable Concomitance is related to something else than that (ie different type of reason from that) which is directly experienced. How can then the latter be the reason for inference? The Cause of experience "this man speak" being unknown, how can the inference of another's desire from it be possible?

किंच 'व्याहरति अयम्' इति य..... स्वभूताधीसिद्धयस्य च  
त्वेन इतरेतराभ्यात् ॥

अनुमानं प्रसक्तान्तरेऽनुमातृसंभवे = व्याहृतिरुपात्प्रमातुरस्यस्मिन्,  
परसमीहाया = अविदितत्वात्तस्या, तस्या हि.... ननु विच्छेदमयस्य  
भासस्य परसमीहा कार्यं मा भवतु  
तथा कारणभूतः विच्छेदमयः आभास  
एव कार्यं स्यात् इति आह तथाभूत-

तस्या = परसमीहाया,

अविच्छेदजीवितः = स्वात्माविच्छेदप्राणाः

अविच्छेदमयस्य = व्याहरामि इत्येवं रुपाभासस्य, विच्छेदमयः =  
व्याहरत्ययमित्येवंरूपः

२ युक्तम् = दूरत्वात् इति बोध्यम्

तथाभूतस्य = तथारूपस्य, कुतोभाव इत्यत आह 'नहि' इति

कुतो न सिद्धमित्यत आह - परप्रमातृसिद्धौ हि 'परत्वं' इति

कथं युक्तं स्यात्, न च तत्सिद्धिरस्ति, एकस्य बोधमात्रस्य  
स्थितत्वादिति भावः

सर्वभूतः - अस्मिन् योऽर्थः - पराख्यं वस्तु, तन्नाधीवीन-साय-  
इतरेतराभ्यात् = परसिद्धौ अनुमानसिद्धौ च .... तत्वेन

किंच "यादृशं" further, how can the experience "This man speak" which is related to the object, the other Subject, be admitted by the inferer to be the effect of another's desire, which is intended to be inferred? For the effect of the desire (of which the inferer has the experience) is "I speak" and that is related to the Subject. It is not right to admit that the effect of what is essentially Subjective is objective in its essential nature, because we have no means of right knowledge that the Subjective Cause produces objective effect, such as "this man speaks". The experience "this man speaks" depends upon establishing the existence of another Subject & existence of latter depends upon the former, the argument therefore has the fallacy of interdependence of two terms.

न च अवश्यम् ..... यमिचारात् = कदाचिद् केवलोऽविच्छेद-  
It is not universally true that the effect of the Subjective is the objective, because there are exceptions. स्वाभासो दृश्यते इति भावः

न च ..... तदुत्पत्तिनियता = Nor is the rise of another Subject necessarily due to the determinate will (अनुसंधानात्) "let another Subject also come into being" of the inferer, तत्सद्भावेऽपि ..... च उत्पत्ति = For, even one is, the other is not & vice versa.

(अविच्छिन्न-साभासाभ्यानुमातृसद्भावेऽपि) अस्मिन् विच्छिन्न-  
साभासस्य, अनुत्पत्तेः = उत्पादनाभवात्, नहि पर-  
याहारस्य तन्नावश्यं भाव इति भावः)

अनुमान इत्यस्य  
व अस्मिन् अनुमाने  
क्रांतो है ॥

for it is not es-  
tablished by  
any means of  
right knowledge

ननु हि .....  
अविच्छिन्न-  
इति भावः

किंच "यादृशं" ...  
अने कार्ये स्यात् ॥

किं च "व्याहरति मयम्" ..... कथं कार्यः  
स्थात् ॥

For how can the experience "this man  
speaks" which is related to the object,  
the other subject of the admitted by the inferer  
to be effect of another's desire which  
is intended to be inferred.

~~न च स्मिन् दृष्टे दमस्य ..... इति युक्तम् ॥~~ →

For the effect of the

तस्या हि व्याहरसीत्याभासः ..... स्मिन् दृष्टे

दमीवितः = For the effect of the desire  
(of which the inferer has the experience)  
is "I speak" and that is related to the  
subject.

न च स्मिन् दृष्टे दमस्य ..... युक्तम् ॥ → It

is not right to admit that the effect of  
what is essentially subjective is objective  
in its essential nature.

तथाभूतकार्यकरणभाव ..... सभावतः →

because we have no means of knowing

p. 70 Such essential relation that the  
Subjective Cause produces objective effect  
as "this man speaks".

All India Saraswat Cultural Organisation

( अखिलभारत सांस्कृतिक संस्था जम्मू, व कश्मीर प्रदेश )

JAMMU & KASHMIR REGION.

JALALI NIVAS

Karan Nagar, Srinagar-190010

( Kashmir )

Dated

197

स्वात्मनि द्योतमानं ज्ञानविद्ययाभासः स

जनयति = That the  
Subjective Cause produces object-  
ive effect such as "this man speaks"

परसिद्धिपूर्वकत्वात्. .... परप्रनातुमिदं

The experience "this man speaks" depends  
upon establishing the existence of  
another subject.

सुवेभूतापीतिद्वयधर्मावेन --- इतरेतराश्रय

& the existence of the latter  
depends upon the former & the  
argument therefore has the fallacy  
of interdependence of two terms

Page 53 + ५४

स्वलक्षणाभासं →  
 'स्व' → स्वरूपे संकोचं भजति इति तादृशम् -  
 - प्रसाधारम् -  
 लक्षणम् → स्वरूपम्

विशेष्यत्वेन देशादि न्ययोजना-  
 मयम् इति देशादिग्रहणम् - यस्य

प्राप्तौ → प्रकाशं

सजातीय विजातीय परावृत्ते  
 स्वलक्षणं तत्रैव निविकल्पस्य  
 विषयं

ज्ञानं एकं → प्रत्यक्षमपि प्रत्यक्षात्मकवादिः  
 प्रति → स्फुटताभासं स्वलक्षणाऽनु-  
 भवरूपम् निविकल्पकं ते  
 कथयन्ति ॥

परं = अन्तरं → ततः परम् - तस्मात्

ज्ञानात् अन्यरूपं → विकल्पकं ज्ञानम्  
 प्रादुर्भवति इति शेषः -

सर्वत्र देशादि विकल्पस्य साक्षात् निविकल्प-  
 स्य ॥



बहुधा → अन्यस्वरूप ग्रहणकाले, स्वरूपाणां  
भिन्नत्वात्

Page 49-50.

अनुभव → प्रत्यक्षाज्ञाने स्मृतिः ---- = पूर्वानुभूतविष-  
या - अनुभवसारिणी.

न नित्या → स्थिर न स्यात्

न किञ्चित् स स्मृतिविषयस्य भवेत्तत्र ध्वंसनेन  
वा शक्तिभावः

अनुभवः, पूर्वकालीन इति दोषः  
इत्यत्र = स्मृतौ प्रत्यक्षाज्ञाने

तमेव च अनुसंधानां → अनुभवे अपेक्षतामात्रे  
प्रकाशः ग्रहणम् अनुसरन्ती

अध्यवसायः → तत्तत्तन्तरभावि सचिकल्पज्ञाने  
अंगुलिद्वयवत् → अथावुभवयो समप्रधानतयापि  
प्रकाशः न इति दर्शितम्

अंगुलित्वायेन पुण्यत्प्रको ॥

अध्यवसायश्च  
इति योज्यम् ॥

Page 62

साक्षात्प्राप्तमिति .....

सादृग् अनुभव एव द्वारम उपयो यस्याः सा  
अनुभूतिषु नीलादि वस्तुषु  
स्मृतिः भवतीति शेषः

Sogata says even if you admit that there  
exists a Remanent Self whose nature  
is Knowledge (बोधात्मनि) the direct percep-  
tion having ceased to exist how do you  
account for the remembrance of  
things experienced through that perception  
He himself answers & says, it is  
because Remembrance has its  
object the same thing that was  
the object of the former direct  
perception. For this reason the Sogata  
thinks that although the direct perception  
of former time does not exist at the  
time of later remembrance, it can still  
be the object of the remembrance.

(१) साक्षात्प्राप्तमिति अनुभवस्य विषयेण सा विषयवती

Atmavadin questions 'how can remembrance  
claim to have the same thing as its object  
that was the object of the former direct  
perception which is not existing at the  
time of remembrance - The Saugata  
says it is because the rise of memory  
is due to residual traces of  
former direct perception. So he concludes  
that if it be so what is the  
use of a permanent Self which is  
a superfluous entity.



- 1. Rice
- 2. Firewood
- 3. oil.
- 4. meat.
- ✓ 5. veg.
- ✓ 6. Masalah.

- 1. place.
- 2. Utensils.
- 3. Pickles.
- 4. Miti.
- 5. Lakdi.
- 6. Barley.
- 7. Til.
- 8. Mash.

- 1. Meat 3 Kg. - 30/-
- 2. Veg. Mundi - masam 8/-
- 3. Murti chalni - 1/-
- 4. Dahi. — 7/-
- 5. milk. — 3/-
- 6. Shu-r-Chai.

- ✓ 9. Jalomul.
- ✓ 10. Walnuts.
- 11. Ate
- ✓ 12. Flowers.
- ✓ 13. Baleshine.
- 14.

50/-  
 Dues 10/-  
 60/-



(तदभावे च = अनुमात्रभावे च, नहि अनुमातृसन्निधावेव परो व्याहर-  
तीति भावः).

विदि छन्नप्राभासः ..... इति व्याप्तेरेव असिद्धिः =  
Further the determinate will "Let another Subject  
Come into being" which is supposed to be Cause  
of another Subject, Cannot be known to have  
any Causal relation with another Subject un-  
less the otherness be established. Hence there  
Can be no idea of invariable Con-Comitance  
between the two.

प्रमात्रान्तराणि च यदि ..... इति न्यायात् :

And if other Subjects are different from  
one another, the objects also, which shine  
as resting on them, would be necessarily  
different, because the recognised view is  
that the objective aspect of Consciousness  
is not essentially different from the Subjective

ततश्च ..... न स्यात् = Hence all the Subjects  
being not related to the same object, the Co-opera-  
tion of many Subjects, which is based on their  
relation to the same object, should be out of  
question. ततश्च ज्ञानरूपाणां प्रमातॄणां परस्परभेदे प्रति-  
प्रमातृ स्रष्टृभेदोपि युक्त एवेति भावः । तदेव वस्तु एकं प्रति  
तरूपम् अन्यं प्रति अतरूपं न किञ्चिद्वा स्यात् ततश्च तद्विषयो  
व्यवहारीयि प्रति प्रमातृ भिन्न एव स्यादिति भावः ॥

इति सन्त्यो-न्यानुपरक्तं ..... स्थापयते = Thus, the people,  
<sup>attached</sup> unrelated to one another, should be as if under  
the influence of Spirit.

अनुमीयमानमपि च ..... तावत् संभवः = And if  
the other Subjects, which is being inferred, be  
different from that which is taken to be inferer



then of course, there can be the possibility that the object of cognition is different from the light of consciousness (बोधाः)

प्रमेयं बोधाद् भिन्नम् भवति = प्रमेयभूतबोधान्तरवदिति शेषः

सहोपलम्भविद्यमादे ..... न सद्यते, But then the

सहोपलम्भनियमः "The knowledge and its objects are one", the cause of their invariable concomitance" being not universally valid, what harm have blue etc done that their separate existence is not tolerated?

ननु प्रमेयस्य बोधेन सहोपलम्भ एव दृश्यते इति कथं तस्य ततो भेदो युक्त इत्यत आह 'सहोपलम्भ' इति, अनैकान्तिकत्वात् = व्याभिचारात्, सुषुप्त्यादि अवस्था हि प्रमेयं विना केवलो बोध एवानुभूयते, यच्च तत्र अज्ञानस्य प्रमेयत्वम् तदपि न किञ्चिदेवेति भावः, ननु अयं संभवोऽस्तु का होति इति आह, 'नील' इति, प्रमीयभूतबोधवत् नीलादिरूपस्य प्रमेयस्यापि प्रमातृभिन्नत्वमायाति तच्च नेष्टुमिति भावः — अ फलितमाह, तस्मात् इति.

तस्मात् ..... नियमे हेत्वन्तराभावात् इति =

Therefore the separate existence of separate subjects is to be considered as ~~not~~ established. But if it is considered as established, then all the objective ideas (प्रमाणाः) which are within different subjects would simultaneously bring about the revival of residual traces which are responsible for difference in the ~~Cognitive~~ objects of cognitions.

तथापि ..... अनुपपत्तिरेव = For there is no reason why only a particular residual trace should be revived. Therefore, even if other subjects be admitted to exist, the difference of objects such as blue etc from one another cannot be established (for the difference is due to their appearance in consciousness in order of succession).

एवंवास्तवतः ततश्च स्थितमेतत्..... द्योतकः = Thus the  
 तदुद्बोधकत्वेन difference in the residual traces as well as in the  
 च विचित्रा- Causes, responsible for their revival, cannot be  
 मनुष्यपतिव is shown to be consistent with reason. Therefore this  
 is established that light (consciousness) - Bodha  
 has no variety in itself. And because it cannot  
 reasonably be supposed to be the Cause of the  
 in explicable diversity that appears in it, there-  
 fore we have to admit the possibility of the  
 inferable external object. "If Bāhyārthavadin  
 were to say this". This is the meaning of these  
 two verses. The word "चेत्" indicates that the  
 statement contained in them is simply *prima  
 facie* view. Thus the Supposition of the Bāhyār-  
 thavadin is presented to be a strong *prima  
 facie* view.

Kant's version: स्यादेतत् = there may be the possibility of admitting the existence of objects, but there is another possibility also, viz.

Since all the परसभावना = बाह्यार्थवादिनः, दर्शिता = विज्ञाननय-  
transactions are performed by means of the प्रतिषेधात्,  
various manifestations, what is then the  
use of admitting the external objects-  
following. (The teacher says).  
the external objects-  
whose existence is  
he established  
reason.

स्यादेतदवभासेषु तेष्वेवावसिते सति ।  
व्यवहारे किमन्येन बाह्येनानुपपत्तिना ॥ ६ ॥

योजनाः - स्याद् एतत्, व्यवहारे तेषु एव अवभासेषु अवसिते  
(समाप्ते) सति, अन्येन अनुपपत्तिना बाह्येन किम्?

Eng: "May be, but <sup>Kaf</sup> all the transactions being possible on the basis of these various manifestations, what is the use of admitting the external, in support of which there are no reasons."

"स्यादेतत्" इत्यस्य द्विधा व्याख्यां करोति ।, या संभावा-बाह्यार्थ-  
तस्य अभ्युपगमे = अङ्गीकारे, यदा व्याख्यायते = व्याख्याविषय-  
तद्वैधिल्यविषयम् = पूर्वोक्तसंभावना<sup>तां नीयते</sup> शिथिलताविषयम्,  
संभावनान्तरम् = बाह्यानुपपत्तिरुपा अन्या संभावना,  
श्लोकोक्त्येन = "अवभासेषु" इत्यादिना श्लोकशेषेण,  
"किन्तु" इत्यस्य व्याख्या कीया इत्यर्थः । अस्यैव द्वितीयां  
व्याख्यां कर्तुमाह "यदेतत्" इति ।

and the version - "स्यादेतत्" इति - denotes absence of between the  
Supposition, referred to above, and another  
which is being stated in this verse.

अध्याहारो न सह्यते = बुद्धिसंनिहितस्य व्याख्यानावसरे  
समुच्चारणमध्याहारः -

"किन्तु" का वाद करता यदि तुम न सहते

स्यादेतत् इति → अधिकमिदं संभावनान्तरमिति,

एकवाक्यतया = "संभवते" वाक्ये

अनयापि = अनमारुपया , तै = बाधैः , तै = सर्वप्रतिबिम्ब  
तया कल्पितैः

ननु ते मद्दर्शने न सन्तीत्यत आह, 'आभासै' इति

व्यवहारसिद्धेः = "यादृशो यक्षस्तादृशो बलिः" इति नीत्याभ्रयणे  
आभासरूपस्य च व्यवहारस्य आभासरूपैरेवाथैः

सिद्धियुक्ति इति भावः -

यत्त = यस्मिन् बाध्ये

What have you got to do with the Supposition of  
existence of external thing, which is difficult  
to maintain? For all the worldly transactions  
can be well explained by the Subjective affects  
(Abhāsas) which are accepted by you, and no  
transaction is possible with what is always a  
matter of inference only. What is therefore the use  
of believing in the existence of the external, which  
lacks the support of the reason?

बाधकं च प्रकाशात् भवे सनुमेयतयापि प्रकाशानाभावः

As for the reason against it, the chief one of  
which (मुख्यम्) is that if we believe in  
the existence of external things as different  
from light of consciousness, it will be impossible  
to establish even by difference that they  
experience

shine (or are manifest).

अभ्युच्यबाधकास्तु = And additional reasons

against it are :- 1. (नानाप्रकारेण)

By the external world -

By सृते बाधः

Secondly by refuting Ramānand's atomic theory.

Besides, it is not  
possible to prove that the whole  
(सर्ववि) consisting of  
parts exists in  
parts by

By the external world -

By सृते बाधः

Secondly by refuting Ramānand's atomic theory.

By सृते बाधः



अवयविनो वृत्त्यनुपपत्तिः = पटादिरूपस्य, अर्थादवयवेषु

तत्त्वादिषु  
अनुपपत्तिः = स्थित्ययोगः, अवयविनो बाधिका। तथा  
हि, अवयवि अवयवी सर्वेषु वयवेषु तिष्ठति एकत्र वा,  
यदि सर्वेषु, तत्रापि किं सामस्येन व्यस्तत्वेन वा, सामस्येन  
स्थितौ अवयवेषु वयवेषु अवयवि व्यवहारसिद्धौ अवयविकल्पना  
व्यर्थी, व्यस्तत्वेन तु एकत्र अवयवि समाप्तेः अन्येषु कः  
तिष्ठते। यदि एकत्र इति पक्षः तदा अवयवेषामनवयवत्व-  
प्रसङ्गः, अवयव्याभित एव व्यवयवो भवति।

"समावयासिद्धिः" इति, अवयवेषु समावयेन अवयवी  
तिष्ठतीति तु सुप्रसिद्धम्। समावयस्य तत्र केन तिष्ठति  
संयोगस्यासम्भवात्, समावयेन इति चेत् सोऽपि केनेत्य-  
सम्भवाऽऽपातः। अथवा सन्निवेशेन तेष्वेवं तन्तुषु  
समावय कल्पनया समावयस्य परमाधीनोऽसिद्धिरिव॥

"कम्पाकंप" इति, पटादेर्हि एकत्र पाद्वे च चाल्यमाने कंप-  
अथवा अकंपः, तत् च तस्यैकत्वे न युज्यते। स्वम-  
सावरणानावरणादौ ज्ञेयम्।

दिग्भागेन कृतः भेदः = पूर्वीपरादिरूपः, दिग्भागभेदः

ननु अवयवी मास्तु परमाणव एव संवीथमाना बाह्यी-  
भवन्तीत्यत आह "अणु" इति॥

अवयवः = Apart, a  
position (as of a whole)  
अवयविनः = Having  
position or sub-  
divisions (as a  
whole)  
अवयवी = A whole

(i) The existence of Avayavin in Avyava is not  
possible as the Avayavin cannot be said to  
be inherently (by relation of Samvāya) be  
connected with Avyava.

(ii) Samvāya Can not be established.

(iii) There is the unwelcome consequence also  
that it (Avyavin) will have opposite  
attributes such as motion and motionlessness.

Cover and exposure, redness & its opposite & spatial divisions. Even according to the view (of the (Anussanchāya Bahyāyāvādīn) Buddhā) that the external object is nothing more than a Collection of atoms, the atoms alone exist.

This Collection of atoms which has no independent entity of its own, & which is quite diff. from the atom - & where the collection is not there, it is only an atom & nothing more.

विरुद्धधर्मयोगः = इति सूत्रे बाधः  
अनुसंचय बाह्यवादेऽपि सचयस्य  
परमाणुव्यतिरिक्तस्य, अन्यस्य = परमाणुविलक्षणस्य.

बाह्यं न भवतीति  
द्रोत्रता,

अणव एव.  
For the Collection is not an independent entity.

तच्च यदि ----- इति न किंचित् अवशिष्यते बाह्यं तत्त्वतः ॥  
तच्च = परमाणवश्च, तत् = तदा

दिग्भागभेदः = षट्सु दिक्षु भागषट्कभेदापत्तिः, सा च भवतां नेष्टति भावः

देवनाक्षे = क्रीडनरूपे अक्षे, ननु परमाणवो दिग्भागभेदेन न तिष्ठन्ति, किन्तु एकस्य मध्यगस्य स्थाने लगन्ति इत्यत आह "षट्सु" इति

एकपरमाणुमात्रता = अन्येषां तत्रैव लग्नत्वात्, तथा च सर्वपदार्थानाम् अदृश्यत्वमेवापतेत् इति भावः,

And if they get entered into & get conjoined closely without leaving any space between them selves, then the atoms shall have to be supposed to be having parts, facing each other one of the six quarters, for otherwise if for instance, there be placed six atoms on different angles of a hexagon, then (union taking place) if at <sup>that</sup> very place of the Central atom, where one atom has got connected with it, the others <sup>also</sup> have to be connected, only oneness of atom will be the outcome, if therefore, it is to be supposed that different atoms get connected



with different parts of the Central Atom, then the Conclusion of its having got parts is inevitable. But if it be said that that part only of the Atom, with which another gets Connected, is real, we would again advance the same argument (to refute it). There fore in reality there remains nothing external.

अवश्यं भागभेदापत्तिः = तथा च परमाणुता कथमिति शेषः ॥

भाग एव परमार्थस्त्वं = अणु इति योज्यम् ।

न चैतत् वाच्यम् = भिन्नदेशत्वादित्यर्थः ॥  
तेदेकपरमाणुमात्रता इत्येकदेव समर्थयति

एकदेशत्वायोगात् = भिन्नदेशत्वादित्यर्थः, "न च" इति

{ संयोगे सति, = एकदेशे ऽवस्थानासंभवात्,  
भिन्नदेशत्वाऽऽप्यावृत्ते = भिन्नदेशावश्यंभावात्,

तन्निष्ठम् = अर्थात्परमाणुद्वयानिष्ठम् - - स्थूलनिष्ठम्-

द्व्यणुकं = द्वाभ्यां संयुक्ताभ्यां

कार्यद्वयं = किञ्चित्स्थूलम्, अणुपरिमाणम् = अणवस्तु

अवयवि-वादो हि अयम् = यह अवयवि वाद् परिमाणसूयुक्तम्  
ही है - उस का हम ने दूषन किया।

It is not possible to prove that the whole (Atomic, consisting of parts) exists in parts by the relation of coherence (समवाय-सिद्धि)

अऽप्यावृत्तित्वं = स्वात्यन्ताभावसमानाधिकरणत्वम् -

निरंशे = अवयवरहितपरमाणौ

एव स्वाश्रये = परमाणुद्वयरूपे निजाश्रये

असौ = संयोगः, समवायवृत्त्या तिष्ठति, अस्य = संयोग

ननु सत्र विस्तारयोग्ये कथं न विस्तारः कुतः इत्यत आह अमुच्यते  
 भरः = प्रतिघायः, प्रयत्नातिशयः इति.

Now Can it be said (by the Naiyāyika) that because these which have definite dimensions (सूताः) (i.e. the atoms, constituting a binary) must necessarily be related to a number of spatial points (cannot be having only one place as is supposed by some) and because relation with different spatial points is to be admitted, when the two things are related by Samyoga, therefore there is binary existence, the being of which involves 2 atoms but which is the same in size as atom and has grossness in it: when these 2 three unite, there is a pure perception of the object, for this is only Avalokāṇḍī, and this has already been refuted.

Further, in the Vaiśeṣika system is admitted to be Avyāpyavasthā is it partly inheres in the thing. But how can this partial inherence be possible in the case of atom which has got no parts? If it be said that conjunction inheres only in that which is its substratum: I would ask, what then remains that it can not pervade. This is an additional argument against the Vaiśeṣika theory. Therefore we have not taken pain to state it at length. This point has been very elaborately dealt with in the Prāgvaśāntkāra by Acharya Shankara-nanda.

The Duvvapaksin says:-

ननु बाधकं नाम ..... समर्थम् = The destructive reason is futile when the reverse of what it seeks to prove is established as certain by another proof: तेनैव दृढेन ..... संपादनात् = For, that very strong proof proves the invalidity of the destructive reason.

दर्शितं च इह ..... = And we have given the reason in support of our theory that external objects exist as the Cause of Cause of the effect (reflection) in the verse: "Shore accidental affections".

तेनैव = सिद्धिहेतुनैव, ननु बाधकं बाधितं भवतु, साधकं प्रमाणं च नास्तीत्यत्र किं कुर्मः इत्याह "दर्शितव्य" इति.

कार्यहेतुः = प्रतिबिम्बरूपः कार्यरूपः हेतुः ॥

To this the teacher replies as follows:-

चिदात्मैव हि देवोऽन्तःस्थितमिच्छावशाद्बहिः  
योगीव निरुपादानमर्थजातं प्रकाशयेत् ॥६॥

योजनाः चिदात्मदेव एव हि योगी इव प्रतःस्थितम्  
अर्थजातम् निरुपादानम् इच्छावशाद् बहिः प्रकाशयेत् ॥

"That Lord, whose essential nature is Sentience, externally manifests, like a yogin all the objects which are within Him according to His free will, without (requiring) any material Cause".

ननु स्वप्नादिषु स्फुटमेव उपादानादि बाह्यसामग्रीं विनैवार्थं जातसिद्धिः  
प्रसिद्धैव १

बाह्यसमीपका = बाह्यनीलादिसंघादकाः ये हेतवः = कारणानि तेषां  
- व्यतिरेकेण = प्रभावेनेत्यर्थः

तदाभासवैचित्र्यम् = स्वप्नोद्भूतम् - सर्वप्रमातृषु यत् असाधारण्यं  
तस्मात् नहि एकस्य स्वप्नादिनिष्ठमर्थं जात  
मन्यस्य गोचरम् इति भावः

Here all things in dream, remembrance, Kingdom of mind  
and imagination etc, variety of "manifestations" like  
blue etc is possible, without any external Cause, yet  
the variety of manifestations perceptible in these  
States, because of its impermanency, uncommon-  
ness to all perceivers and also because of its  
possibly being due to the residual traces, left  
by former experience, can be considered to be  
unreal.

यत् पुनरिदं - - - - - लोकप्रसिद्धकारभावानतिक्रमसिद्धेयं  
निरूप्यते ॥

तत्र = तस्मिन्निमित्ते, उपादानं = कार्येणाभिन्नं यथा धरस्य मृत्पिण्डः

संघटिताः = आदिसर्गन्यायेन स्वयमेव मिलिताः,

प्रारप्स्यन्ते =

, सतत् = परमाणवो योगीच्छया  
इत्यादि

निरूप्यते = इत्यत्र भवद्विरिति शेषः

कपालादिव्यवधानेन = प्रथमं कपालादयः संपद्यन्ते ततः ततसंधानाद्  
नियतसहकारिसमवलम्बनम् = सहकारिकारणं कार्येण  
भित्तदेष्टं यथा धरस्य दण्डचक्रचीवरादि ॥

But in the case of various creations of city and army etc by the simple will of a Yogin, there is no possibility of representing them to be due to different material causes, such as clay, wood, semen & blood etc, so well known to us. It cannot be said that the Omnipresent atoms, brought together by the will of the Yogin, bring about the desired thing. For, the reason, why this explanation is given, is only to show, that the creation of Yogin also is due to the Cause, which in its essential nature is non-different from that which we find responsible for ordinary every day creation. But this is not an established fact that the jar is the outcome of atoms alone directly. It is on the contrary, not without intervening stages of Kapāla etc, that jar comes into existence; and then also it is dependent upon subsidiary causes, for instance, the movement of hands and feet, connection with environment, place, possession of religious merit & excellence of training & practice. Thus there being so many things necessary (in the creation of jar) of a Yogin can produce only by first acquiring all that is necessary for the creation of the desired object, he would be no better than potter himself. Therefore, if the Yogin's creation has after all to be without well known causes, why then think of atoms etc. as the material Cause, which it is impossible to maintain.

तत्र योगि संविद एव ..... प्रकाशयति इति = Therefore it may be admitted that such is the spiritual power of a yogin that it makes the objects, which are nothing else than the various manifestations of his spiritual power.

तत् अस्ति संभवः = Therefore it is possible.

तत् = तस्मात्.

यत् संवित् एव ..... किमिति हेतुनारं पर्येषणा प्रयासेन

That the universal Consciousness (संवित्) <sup>स्विद्यते ॥</sup> whose power of freedom is acknowledged, by virtue of its peculiar will, the chief characteristic of which is freedom from obstruction, manifests these objects of the world which are present within as one with it, objectively as 'this' i.e. as external to vital air, intellect and body, to which limited power of Consciousness is given. Therefore why not admit freedom of the Sentient Self in the manifestation of the multifarious objects of the world, which has the support of experience, why feel the weariness, due to search for another Cause?

अप्रतिधातलक्षणात् = अप्रतिहस्त स्वरूपात्,

इच्छा विशेषवशात् = इच्छाविशेषसामर्थ्यात्,

अनाधिकात्मतायाः = एकतायाः । अनपायात् = अनायासः, सोविदेक-  
रूपत्वेन

अन्तःस्थितमेव = स्वान्तर्गतमेव सत्,  
मृदन्तःस्थितत्वेन व्यनद्धियमाणो हि ध्ये  
मृदूय स एवेति भावः

प्राणकुट्टिदेहादेः = ग्राहकत्वेनाभिमतत्वात् प्राणोदः, परसंविदेव  
वितीर्णं कियन्मात्रम् = स्वविषयग्रहणमात्र-  
समर्थं लेख्य लेख्यम्, संविद्रूपे यस्य  
तादृशात्,

बाह्यात्वेन = पृथक्त्वेन, न तु परसंविदा पृथक्त्वेन

पर्येषणाभि = गवेषणाभि यः प्रयासः तेन

वितीर्णं = बांठना



एवकारेण इदमाह ----- इति पूर्वोक्तसंबन्धः = The significance of the word "eva" is that all opponents have to accept the determinate illumination (व्यवस्थापनं) of the objects as the chief characteristics of Consciousness (संविद्) because, as has been already said, it is self-established (needs no proof). If Sentience is its power of freedom, which is here indicated by the word "eva". What is the use of unnecessary search for another Cause? Because there is this possibility that the Lord makes all manifestations, what is then the use of believing in the independent existence of external, which lacks the support of reason. This is in connection of this verse with the previous.

Kārikā - 5-9.

possibility of

The teacher refutes the existence of external objects by inference as follows: Inference is not possible with respect to things which have not been formerly perceived. As for the senses, they have of course, been cognised to some extent (आभातं न विदितं न विदितं), because of the cognitions of manifestations (i.e. perception) of things like seed etc, which are of the nature of Cause (कारणहेतु वस्तुनः आभासात्). The object that is outside the light of consciousness has never become manifest (externally) in any way. Therefore, its existence cannot be proved even by inference. It is an established fact that all determinate cognitions (vikalpas), like inference, etc are based on direct perception, but with regard to external objects, we do not have the experience of a former perception and, as such, any inference with regard to external objects that is based on vikalpa is impossible. We know by inference the existence of the <sup>senses</sup> ~~senses~~, because of the perception of the objects. Just as in the case like "Seed is the Cause of plant" and "Thread is the Cause of cloth", the relation of Cause and effect is to be ascertained with the help of perception & non-perception. We cannot establish or ascertain the existence of external objects by any such means of right knowledge. Besides, the existence anything that is outside the light of consciousness, cannot be established by any means like, inference. P. 5.10

- The teacher therefore lays stress on the principle that everything external includes in the Self. He says, the mass of the so-called objects is manifested only as resting within the Lord (Self). Without that there will be no rise of life, which is a kind of determinate consciousness (विवक्षितः) is the first conscious activity to make externally manifest the objects from within. The process of creation or emanation from the Lord follows the illustration of Purāṇa who proceeds producing externally pots etc, from his reflective desire. And the act of creation is not possible without this reflective desire on the part of the Lord.

~~The Secretary,  
Indian Council of Agricultural  
Research.~~

Dated \_\_\_\_\_

1  
dy

संज्ञानुमानम्  
तर्करूपमनुमानम्  
दृढमनुमानम्  
बाह्याभिमतम्  
बाह्यत्वेनाभिमतम्  
स

ननु र=

हेतुभावेन ब्रूयाम ? उपयथा = बाह्य

अनुमानवाधुक्त्यप्रकारेण समन्तरश्लोकेन प्रकारेण च ॥

एवम् = वक्ष्यमाणम्, उपयथा = बाह्यानुमेयवाधुक्तप्रकारेण समन्तर-  
श्लोकोक्तप्रकारेण,

संभववानुमानम् = तर्करूपमनुमानम्, नतु दृढमनुमानम्,

बाह्याभिमतम् = बाह्यत्वेनाभिमतम्, सांप्रदायिकम् = संशयग्रस्तम् ॥

There are two ways in which the external phenomena can be explained by inference. Well here (i) should we follow the analogy of a jar etc reflected in a mirror, in the case of appearance of variety of reflection in the light of consciousness (ज्ञाना) and suppose some external objects as the causes of variety, different from the mirror of विज्ञानः (ii) or should we follow the Samvid to be the only Cause. This is doubtful therefore, the Author refutes the possibility of inference of external objects in the following two verses:-

अनुमानमनाभातपूर्वनैवेष्टमिन्द्रियम् ।

आभातमेव बीजादेराभासाद्धेतुवस्तुनः ॥८॥

आभासः पुनराभासाद्बाह्यस्यासीत्कथंचन ।

अर्थस्य नैव तेनास्य सिद्धिर्नाप्यनुमानतः ॥९॥

योजना:- अनाभातपूर्वे (वस्तुनि) अनुमान नैव इष्टम्, इन्द्रियम्  
आभातमेव (किंचिदुपलब्धः कारणम् - अर्थात् - अनुमीयते  
किंचिद्मात्रनिमित्त), (कुतः) बीजादेः हेतुवस्तुनः आभासात्

पुनः आभासाद् (चिदात्मप्रकाशाद्) बाह्यस्य अर्थस्य आभासः  
(बाह्यस्य आभासस्य आभासनम्) कथंचन नैव आसीत्, तेन अस्य  
(अर्थस्य) सिद्धिः अनुमानतः अयि न (आसीत्) ॥

another version:- "According to none, inference is possible of things which have not been directly perceived. As for the Senses, they have of course been cognised, because of the cognition of things such as seed etc which are of the nature of Cause."

8. Eng:- (The teacher says:) Inference is not possible with respect to things which have not been previously perceived (अनुमानाभात्पूर्वे). As for the Senses, they have of course been cognised (as Cause of external objects) to some extent (ज्ञाभातम् एव किञ्चिद् मात्रम्) because of the cognitions of manifestations (i.e. perceptions) of things like seed etc, which are (recognised to be) of the nature of Cause (बीजादेः हेतुवस्तुतः ज्ञाभासात्).

9. (The teacher further says:) There has never been, in any way, the manifestation of the object that is outside the light of Consciousness (ज्ञाभासात् बाह्यस्य ज्ञाभासः कथं च नैव ज्ञासीत) i.e. the object that is outside the light of Consciousness never becomes manifest (externally) in any way. Therefore, the existence cannot be proved even by inference (तेन अस्या अर्थस्य सिद्धिः अनुमानात् न सिद्धिः).

Pandey's version:  
"The object that is outside the light of Consciousness has never shown in any way. Therefore its existence cannot be established even by inference."

Because of the arguments stated in the preceding verses the external objects do not shine as the objects of perception (4-5).

अनन्तर श्लोक = "चिदात्मैव हि" इति, तत्र निर्दिष्टाभिः उक्ताभिः योनिदृष्टान्तादिरूपाभिः, उपायैः

प्रत्यक्षेण बाह्योऽर्थो न ज्ञाभासते = अनुमानेन बाह्यार्थो नाभासते  
यावत् प्रत्यक्षेणापि भासते

इयदेव हि प्रत्यक्षं = For, what is after all perception?  
यत नीले भाति = as it not only this "Nila shines"

इति स्वप्रकाशरूपं = And it is non-different from self-manifest light of consciousness (संवित्).

वाधिकं किञ्चित् इति = It is nothing more.

यावत् ..... इति अपि शब्दः = Not only this; but this external cannot be established by inference also. This is the force of "अपि".

प्रकृतसिद्धिः = तत्र अनुमानम् ..... असहते = Here the inference cannot apply.  
वाङ्मयसिद्धिः प्रवृत्तमापि ..... दर्शयति = And even if it does, it cannot establish the existence of external things (प्रकृतसिद्धिमस्मादध्यात्).

And this is what is tried to be proved by these two verses.

अनुमान-विकल्पः = अनुमानम् विकल्पो भवति न निर्विकल्पदर्शनम्  
अवसायमात्रहेतुत्वात् -

Inference is a kind of determinate knowledge.

सर्वे = अनुमानादि-सर्वेभ्यः स्रयं विकल्पोऽनुमूल भवमूल इति प्रसिद्धम् = But all determinate knowledge cognitions are due to direct perception (experience). This is well known.

सर्वे = अनुमानादिरूपः, अनुभवमूलः = निर्विकल्पज्ञानमूलः

तेन = अनुमानस्य विकल्पत्वेन ..... इत्यते = Therefore nobody can say that inference can operate in relation to those things which have never been the <sup>object of</sup> experience of direct experience.

तत्र = अनुमूलभूतचरे

इति

इयं संख्या = अनुमूलभूतत्व-संख्या

क्रियश्यासि = तत्र सामान्यतो व्याप्तिग्राहक

संभावनात् नैतदुक्त्यमिति भावः ॥

ननु ..... संख्या इयम् = But if you say that the above statement holds good in the case of inference concerning those things which have been the objects of direct perception;

सामान्यतो ..... इन्द्रियानुमाने? = But it cannot be true in those cases in which inference is applied to the things, of which there has been only generic perception (सामान्यतो दृष्टे) as in the case of inference of senses, because of the perception of the objects.



कुत्र तत्सामान्यतो दृष्टमनुमाने भवतीत्याहुः 'यथा' ->

उच्यते = our reply is as follows:-

→ प्रथोपलब्ध्या = यदादिविषयेण ज्ञानेन,

सर्वदाऽतीत - इन्द्रियानुमाने = इन्द्रियमपि पूर्वानुभूतमेव, न हि तत्प्रातिस्विकेन  
इन्द्रियचक्षुराद्यनु-  
माने

आकारेणानुमीयते अपि तु सामान्येन।

तत्रापि = इन्द्रियानुमानादिरूपे सामान्यतो दृष्टेऽपि

सोऽर्थः = चक्षुरादिरूपः विषयः, स्पृश्यते = प्रकाश्यते,  
स्थितिः = व्यवस्था सामान्यभावेन अनुमूयते

It is admitted that in the case of inference based on generic perception also, the inferred object is to be of the same type as the one which was object of determinate cognition

विकल्पश्च = विकल्प से, सन्निवेशविशेषादिना = रचना-  
विशेषात्मना = विशेषस्वरूपेण विशेषादिना,

पुनः केन रूपेण स्पृशतीत्यत आहुः - 'अपि तु' इति

किंचिदुपलब्धे कारणे भवति, इत्यमुना स्वभावेन =

The determinate cognition (inference) however does not come into touch with sense etc. as possessed of any particular form, but simply as some cause of perception.

स च स्वभावः = स्पष्टीक स्पष्टीविषयीकृतः स्वभावश्च

कारणतालक्षणः = कारणतास्वरूपः; धर्मरूपः

प्रत्यक्षगृहीत एवः .....

Now this characteristic, namely the Causality is of course directly perceived.

तथा च ..... त्वत् तावत् निश्चयः =

प्रत्यक्षानुपलम्बबलेन = प्रत्यक्षानुपलम्बो हि कार्यकारणभावं  
साधयतः, तत्र प्रत्यक्षं प्रत्याभासं प्रमाणम्  
अनुपलम्भोऽपि अन्योपलम्भस्वभावत्वादेवोक्तिः॥

प्रत्याभासम् = सर्वेष्वभासेषु, प्रामाण्यम् = प्रमाणताम्,  
 For instance seed is the Cause of Sprout, and thread  
 is the Cause of cloth, the relation of Cause and the  
 effect is to be ascertained with the help of percep-  
 tion and non-perception.

तत्र = प्रत्यक्षानुपलम्भयोर्मध्ये, सर्वेष्वभासेषु प्रमाणताम् भजते  
 विमर्शोलक्षणस्य = विकल्पज्ञानरूपस्य,  
 एकैकप्रादुर्भावस्य = एकैकप्रादुर्भाभिधेयसमस्तधर्मधर्मिसमु-  
 दायरूपे, स्वलक्षणे इति यावत्  
 प्रवृत्तेः, न तु निर्विकल्पदशीनवत् प्रत्याभासप्रवृत्तेः,  
 तदनुसारित्वाच्च = विमर्शानुसारित्वच्च, प्रमाणस्य-  
 प्रत्यक्षादेरित्यर्थः  
 सकाभिधानविषये = तत्र हि स्वोत्पादितविकल्पद्वारेणैव  
 प्रमाणस्य स्वलक्षणाविषयत्वं कथयिष्ये

of the two (means of right knowledge) the perception "operates on each limited manifestation separately because the mental re-actin (विमर्शः) which is nothing but determinative cognitive activity, refers to the object, for which a single expression stands and because the means of indeterminate cognition follows the same line as does that of determinate one. This point will be asserted as follows:-

"The uncontradicted cognition refers to the object, for which a single expression stands".

इति ज्ञाभमात्रे च सामान्यम् इति निर्णेष्यते = It shall be proved later that "Abhāsa" as such is universal.

अनुपलम्भोऽपि ----- विश्रान्त एव = As for  
Anuplambha, that also is essentially nothing  
more than the perception of another thing  
& depends upon the Abhāsa as such.

ज्ञाभासमात्रम् = केवलः ज्ञाभासः, न तु सर्वधर्माक्षेपेण ग्रहणम्

अनुपलम्भः = गोष्ठवद्वत्त्वा अनुपलम्भः,

संयोज्यलम्भरूपः = स्रज्वादिष्वद्वत्त्वाद्युपलम्भरूपः, प्रमाता हि  
गोष्ठु गोष्ठं प्रत्यक्षेण पश्यन् स्रज्वादिषु तदनुपलम्भमानः सर्व-  
गोक्तिगतं गोष्ठं निदिचनोति ।

ज्ञाभासमात्रं विश्रान्त एव = न तु पराभिमतव्यक्तिविश्रान्तः

ज्ञात एव हेतु ७ कारणाभासः = इन्द्रियगतः उपलब्धि कारणाभासः

विशेषद्वयः = तन्निष्ठतयाऽग्रहणान् विशेषरहितः -

परिगृहीतः = प्रत्यक्षानुपलम्भाभ्यामिति दोषः

बीजात् ----- ज्ञाभासात् = There fore in the  
case of cognition of Causal relations between  
Seed and Sprout, there has already been  
generic cognition of Causal relation i.e. that  
which necessarily presupposes something  
for its own being is the effect of the pre-  
supposed. For in the case of every Jan  
its having a Cause as such in the form  
of Clay etc. shines.

"बीजात्" इति, स्फुरमेव हि बीजस्याङ्कुरं प्रति कारणात्कम्  
इति भावः)

नियमम् = अवश्यं भावम्, स्र मृत्तिकादिरूपः = सुदृश्य-  
मृदिरूपः

यो हेतुस्तेन

ज्ञाभासात् = स्फुरणात् ॥

७१). अस्मात् आभासात् बाह्यः ..... विप्रतिषिद्धम् =

विप्रतिषिद्धम् = विरुद्धम्, It is contradictory to say that, which is outside the light of Consciousness and is in itself different from the light; Shines.

अनभाते च नास्ति ..... व्यापारः = And in the case of that which does not shine, the inference, which is of the nature of determinate knowledge, does not operate.

⊕ ग्रामगृहादिस्तु ..... एतत् न वस्तुसाम्यम् ॥

तद् = ग्रामबाह्यम्  
वस्तु - "Out of the house", for in that case, the road, garden, tank, ditch and scale etc, shall have to be considered as different in their essential nature from village or house. In all such cases "Out" (Bāhya) simply means "near". Therefore, in "Out of village" "Out of light" there is only similarity of words not of meaning.

एवं ये विकल्पे ..... न बाह्ये उपपन्नः = Thus even according to those (Bauddhas) who hold that the King does not shine in determinate cognition the use of inference is not possible justifiable in the case of the external.

अस्माभिस्तु ..... इति सूत्रे = As for ourselves we have already stated our view in the verse "If the determinate cognition be error" the determinative activity of cognition has about its object, that shine

तेन अनुमानविकल्पात्मानि ..... एव स्यात् = Therefore if the external objects, blue etc are not illuminated by the light of inference, which is a determinate cognition, then it cannot be represented to be inferred at all.

अथ आदिष्टव ..... न बाह्यः = But if it be admitted to be illuminated, then according to the rule, "which is not light cannot be brought to light", it shall have to be admitted to be "light" in its essential nature. It is not external.

अध्यवसायस्य = विकल्पकार्यस्याध्यवसानस्य,

आभासमानविषयत्वम् = अर्थविषयत्वम्,

अनुमानविकल्पात्मना = अनुमानरूपविकल्परूपतां

"साधयति" = "प्राग्विवाधौऽप्रकाशः" इति त्वायेन गतेन,

तेन बाह्ये साध्ये ..... इति विरुद्धमेव = Therefore all the arguments, which are adduced to establish the external, prove on the contrary, the internality of the so called external.

अस्य अत एव आह "कथंचन" इति ..... अभूत इति. Therefore the author uses the words "in any way" i.e. whether perceptibly or inferably, the external, which is not light, never shone.

तस्मात् ..... हि देव' इति = It is consequently established that the Sentient Lord Himself is the manifestor.

ननु ..... इति आशङ्क्य आह :-

It has been said that He manifests externally what is present within. But how do you establish the presence of All within Him? To this the teacher replies as follows:-

स्वामिन् रचात्मसंस्थस्य भावजातस्य भासनम्  
अस्येव न विना तस्मादिच्छामक्षिः प्रवर्तते

योजनाः - स्वामिन् : आत्मसंस्थस्य एव (आत्मनीवाभेदेन  
वर्तमानस्य) भावजातस्य भासनमस्ति, तस्माद्विना,  
इच्छामक्षिः न प्रवर्तते निर्विषयत्वात् ॥ १०॥

The teacher says ; The mass of the so called objects is manifested only as resting within the Lord (Self). Without that there cannot be the rise of will, which is a kind of the determinate consciousness (आमक्षिः) is the first conscious activity in the process of making externally manifest the objects from within.

बहीरुपतयाभासतेऽपि  
- इत्युक्त्या गृह्यते  
स्वीति ॥

बहीरुपतयापि ..... 'प्रमात्रैकात्म्यान्तर्धी' इति  
Even when things are manifest externally their internality does not get broken. For, internality is nothing else than 'Oneness with the (highest) Self Subject'. This shall be stated later on. And this oneness of things is always there, because that which is not one with light, and therefore does not shine, is nothing.



प्रमात्रैकात्म्यम् = प्रमात्रासहस्रकाशेन सह = एकात्म्यम् -

तत् च = भावानां प्रमात्रा सह एकात्म्यं च,

तदात्मतया = प्रकाशरूप प्रमातृरूपतया,

अप्रकाशमानस्य = " प्राग्विवाधः " इति न्यायेन प्रकाशकृत-  
त्वम् भजते भाव जातस्य,

अवस्तुत्वात् = अप्रकाशमाने हि वस्तु वस्तु न भवति,

तत्र = तस्मिन् भाव- किन्तु ..... वपुषा परामर्शनेनम् = But external-  
जाते

सैव = इदं परामर्श-  
ननु ततो निर्गत्य  
वहिरवस्थानम्

ly, Consists in "this" consciousness where right-  
ly, should be "I" Consciousness. Thus according  
to his system, nothing is nothing  
else than Consciousness of the objective  
as "I" and not as "this", a form which  
befits the Sentient (Cit).

व्यवहारः संदीर्घम्  
= सङ्कोचगच्छेयम्

तत् च = अहमिति परामर्शने च,

तत् च ..... व्यवहारः =

3. कथं → Such as Consciousness of objects, etc  
Here is. We cannot say 'it is not'. For,  
in that case the Consciousness 'Let me  
make a jar' which is called desire in  
relation to the act, about to be done,  
or on the part of the potter, for instance,  
not being restricted or limited by the  
object of desire, why should it not have  
reference to cloth? Thus, Confusion in  
transaction should follow.

अथ तत्रापि ..... नोपपन्नम् इति =

But if one were to say that in the case of  
desire also, the jar, having been created (in  
imagination) at the very time of desire,

MONDAY

4

NOVEMBER

इति कथं? कुंभकृतः—कुंभनिर्माणे उद्युक्तस्य कुलास्य

उत्तरक्रियामपेक्ष्य इच्छाशब्दवाच्यः—तां प्रति इच्छारूपः

“धटं करवाशि” इति परामर्शः भवति। इति यावत्

सः, एषणीयेन—एषणाविषयभूतेन, अत्र ख

परामर्शेन—इच्छारूपस्य परामर्शस्यापि विषयभूतेन  
धटेन

अनियन्त्रतः = विषयभावेन परिदिष्टतां  
न नीतश्चेत्स्यात्—

ततः सा = परामर्शरूपा इच्छा—एते दृष्टादि  
कथं न स्यात्

अथ = यदि तत्रापि = तस्यैव धटे दृष्टयाम्  
अपि,

एषणीयः तदानीम् = इच्छासमये

निमित्तः = संघादितः, सन् तथा जातः →

एषणीयः तदपन्नः

तर्हि = तस्य—धटस्य निर्माणम्

चिदात्मनि = चित्स्वरूपे,

इच्छया विना उपपन्ने न भवति—

अतश्च इच्छान्तरम् = निर्मायमाणविषया

अन्या इच्छा

अनवस्था... = तत्राप्यन्य एषणीयः तत्राप्यन्या

इच्छा इत्येवंशब्दः अनवस्था दूषो

१०-१०

भवति।

अथम् = पुरो भासमानः, सततम् अवभासुरे  
वपुस्य तादृश्यम्,

संविद् = प्रकाशरूपं परप्रमातृत्वम् ।

एवम् = ग्रहन्त्या स्थितं भावराशिम्,

बहिःकरोति = इदन्त्या भासयति, ऐक्येन  
स्थितं सत् अदोहनशक्त्या भेदेन  
भासयति

कथम् → प्रमातृणाम् - ग्राहकरूपानां स्थाशं -  
भूतानां मितप्रमातृणां दत्तप्रमाणम् -

Just deeds best answer  
injurious words  
अदोहनशक्त्या स्वतो भेदेन भासयन् तत्  
पूर्वं यत्र तत्, प्रथमे ग्राहकान्  
भासयति तदनन्तरं ग्राह्यवर्गमिति  
भावः ॥

तत्रादि = बहिष्करणेऽपि

has become its object, then ~~how~~ we would say that creation (in imagination) in the case of sentient being is not reasonable without a preceding desire

इयत्र वर्णयिष्यते = This point shall be explained later on in "Such a desire of one who desires to sit is Causality".

ततश्च इदं शान्तस्मापि ..... अनवस्था = If therefore another desire also were to be assumed, the question will again be "is that associated with object or not? & so on ad-infinity.

विषयनियन्त्रितं चेत् ..... स्यात् = But if it is said that it is associated with an object then the object is identical with Self but if not, why then the desire to create on the part of the potter should not refer to cloth?

अथ तत्रापि ..... प्रमातृभेदप्रथमपूर्वकम् =

If there also immediate imaginary creation be supposed, then again अनवस्था will result. Therefore it has to be admitted that the whole of his mass of external things is ever shining in the sentient Self as "I" and that universal Consciousness (संवित्) in a certain order or ~~even~~ even without it manifests them externally in multifarious forms, because of its omnipotence, the chief characteristics of which is freedom. The manifestation तत्रापि क्वचित् ..... प्रेक्षकान् =

of subject precedes that of object.

In this variety of manifestations also Samvid makes the perceivers one in relation to certain manifestations, i.e. it makes the Spectators one in relation to certain the dance of a heavy hipped dancing woman. For they become one in relation to that particular manifestation (dance) only.

द्वारीर प्राणबुद्धि ----- न सर्वथा ऐक्यम् = There identity however is not complete because the idea of difference, associated with body, vital air, intellect and pleasure etc, which constitute parts (of universal manifestation) still persists.

अत एव ----- प्रपद्यति = There fore the highest Lord by uniting the perceivers or separating them manifests the universe in diverse ways such as creation, destruction etc.

" मुहुर्मुहुर ----- "

All praise to the indescribable, timeless & unborn one, who remains indeterminate even though by His determinate countless imagining He is ever creating all the three worlds.

तेन विना ----- = For otherwise there would be no possibility of desire for them.

प्रथमत्र संक्षेपः = स्वानिः - विमर्शी शब्दोऽवयवयुक्तात् प्रथमं प्रभवाकारन-  
रूपात् चित् तत्त्वात्, आत्मसंस्थस्य = तदात्म्येन स्वातन्त्र्यस्यैव  
सतः, भावजातस्य = भावराज्ञोः भासनमस्ति, तस्मात् विना =  
समवस्थानं विना, इच्छामही - 'करवाणि' इति इच्छास्यै  
विमर्शी न प्रवर्तते निर्विषयत्वात् "

ननु परामर्शो नाम विकल्पः, स च अविकल्पशुद्धसंविद्युपि  
भगवति कथं स्यात् श्याशङ्क्याहः--

But desire implies determinacy and how is  
that possible in the Lord, who is of the nature  
of pure Consciousness, which is free from  
all determinacy (avikalpa)? To this the  
teacher replies as follows:-

स्वभावमवभासस्य विमर्शं विदुरन्यथा ।

प्रकाशोऽर्थोपरक्तोऽपि स्फटिकादिजडोपमः

॥११॥

योजनाः अवभासस्य (आत्मप्रकाशस्य) स्वभावेम् (मुख्यं  
रूपम्) विमर्शं विदुः, अन्यथा अर्थ-उपरक्तोऽपि  
प्रकाशः स्फटिकादि जडोपमः (स्यात्) ॥

Eng :

It is known (विदुः) that sentience or free-  
dom of Consciousness (विमर्शः) is the very  
nature of the light of Consciousness (of the  
Subject). For otherwise, though reflection of  
the external objects be falling upon it,  
yet it would be no better than insentient  
crystal etc."

इह अवभासस्य - - - - - वैलक्षण्यम् = Here if both  
the light of Consciousness or prakasha & what  
is different from it i.e. non-manifest eggar  
etc, exist in mutual isolation & rest within  
themselves, it would be impossible to point  
one out as sentient as distinct from the  
other, which is insentient, as in the case of  
gar and clock (independently of the light of  
Consciousness



अथ प्रवभासो ..... अजडा स्यात् ॥ But if it were to be said that the light is sentient, because it is connected with the object; (the reply is that if mere relation with something be sufficient to call a thing sentient, why then not call clay also sentient because of its connection with jar?)

अथ न स्वसंबन्धमात्रम् ..... समापतितम् = But if it is not only connection with the objects but also making them manifest (that constitutes sentience) then it follows that light of Consciousness is manifest as object.

न च अत्यात्मना ..... उपपन्नः = For it is not reasonable to hold that one who is essentially different from the other is the manifestor of it.

अथ अन्यस्वभावोऽपि ..... इति धटोऽपि अजडः स्यात् = But if jar, though different in its nature from light of Consciousness be supposed to be the cause of light (i.e. its shining as related to jar) then light also being the cause (manifestation of) jar (as such) the jar also shall have to be admitted to be sentient.

अथ अन्येनापि सता ..... धरस्य इति उच्यते = न तत्र अजडः  
But if the light of Consciousness is to be supposed to be sentient, because jar, though it is different from light of Consciousness, yet it casts reflection on the light, bearing which light is called light of jar

तत्रैव तर्हि स स्फटिक सलिलम् ..... अजड एव स्यात्॥  
 Then crystal, water and mirror also, being similar,  
 shall have to be admitted to be sentient.

अथ तथा भूतमस्य मपि - ? ... इति जडः .....  
 अथ तथा भूतमस्य मपि - ? ... इति जडः .....  
 अनन्यमुखप्रेक्षात्वे नाम् = But if it were said that

as crystal etc are not able to feel Consciousness of their being affected with reflection, so they are insentient, then it follows that Consciousness of being affected with reflection, which is the very life of sentience, the essential nature of which is freedom in respect of withdrawing within & spreading out, is natural to prakasha.

अहमेव ..... काङ्क्षति = That is what is known as perfect Independence, the chief characteristic of which is resting within one's own self. For, when the Consciousness "I alone, whom an essentially light, am shining" rises, then Samvid considers it self to be the

\* them, to be known as such, they require a subject, different from them, and therefore, because of their being devoid of consciousness they are insentient.

Knower, the known and the means of knowledge & and does not require any other, the so called external thing (having such consciousness). But so far as crystal etc concerned, even when reflection is falling on them, because of their being devoid of consciousness they are insentient.

अहमेव प्रकाशात्मा = अहमेव प्रकाशात्मना स्वप्रकाशस्वभावेन च,  
 स्वसंविदेव = स्वरूपभूता संविदेव न तु ततो वि व्याप्तिरित्तं किंचिद्  
 आदि ज्ञादेन प्रमाग्राहणम्, चरितार्थम् = कृतार्थं. वस्तु.  
 अभिमन्यते सः प्रमाता,  
 अतिरिक्तम् - स्वरूपभूतसंविदः व्याप्तिरित्तं प्रमाणादि चरितार्थं न काङ्क्षति.

सर्वं तु ..... पूर्वापरकोटयोः ॥  
 सर्वं तु ..... पूर्वापरकोटयोः ॥

All things, both before and after their separate

← वस्तुतः = परमार्थतः, सर्वत्र विमर्शान्तरकः - उक्तन्यायेन  
विमर्शीस्वभावः यः प्रमातृस्वभावः, प्रकाशारोयः परप्रमातृ-  
स्वभावः तेन सह यत्तादात्म्यम् - प्रकाशान्तरत्वान्यथाऽनु-  
पपत्त्या एकत्वम्, तेन या ग्रहपरामर्शो विश्रान्तिः तस्या  
हेतोः, पूर्वीपरकोट्यो = ग्रहणे दृष्टासमये ग्रहणानन्तरं च,  
ऋजुत्वमेव = प्रकाशस्वरूपत्वमेव भवति:

"The fruition (culminating point) of the distinct determinate Cognition "This" consists in its resting on what constitutes its essential nature; and that is the determinate Consciousness "I am That".

The middle State only, which is characterised by "Kis" and in which both the former & the later States are not apprehended, is the Sphere of Maya, the Samvara of the Ignorant. Therefore it is established that Sentient freedom is the only essential Characteristic of Good.

प्रधानम् = स्वरूपस्य प्रकाशप्रकाशतोपपादनात्वेन मुख्यम्, स्वरूपद्वि  
मुख्यमिति धातुम्

स्थितम् = शिद्धम् भवति । तथा च पशुद्वकाशगतत्वसिद्धि न द्योतेति ॥ ३० ॥

Eng: - The Self is distinct from the insentient; therefore, it is spoken of as Sentient (चैतन्य), the implied sense of which is the sentient activity or freedom in respect of consciousness.  
 न केवलं ..... इति दर्शयति ॥

It is not that we alone have represented the sentient freedom to be the chief characteristic of Samvid, the Agamas also have done the same. The Author says:-

आत्मा एव चैतन्यं चिक्रिया चितिकर्तृता ।  
 तात्पर्येणोदितस्तेन जडात्स हि विलक्षणः  
 यतः

योजना :- अत एव आत्मा चैतन्यं, (चैतन्यं) चिक्रिया (चेतन-क्रिया), चितिकर्तृता (स्वातन्त्र्यं..... चित्तावेव), (तत्) तात्पर्येण उदितः (उक्तः), तेन (चैतन्येन) स जडाद् विलक्षणः हि ॥

आत्मनो रूपम् = प्रकाशरूपस्य अवभासारूपस्य प्रकाशतत्त्वस्य  
 अमुम् = विमर्शस्य आत्मनः प्रधानरूपतारूपम् तत इति शेषः स्वभावः ॥  
 प्रयोजनरूपम् = प्रयोजकतया प्रयोजनस्वरूपम्  
 धर्मिस्वभावः = चैतन्यारूपस्य धर्मस्य आश्रयत्वेन धर्मिस्वरूपः

आत्मनः = Because free consciousness (विमर्श) is the chief characteristic of Self; therefore to represent it as such, the Self though a substance and substantial of attributes, is put in the same case as that of Sentient (चैतन्य) though the latter stands for an attribute, in the Shruties, by the glorious one.

प्रधानरूपतया चित् चितिशक्तिरपरिणामिनी = आत्मा भवति,  
 तद्दृष्टेः = आत्मरूपायाः दृष्टेः, कैवल्यम् = श्रौदासीन्यं भवति,  
 दृष्टा दृष्टिमात्रा भवति इति सूत्रत्रयस्यार्थः ॥  
 धर्मिस्वभावः = चैतन्यारूपस्य धर्मस्य आश्रयत्वेन धर्मिस्वरूपः ॥

धर्मशब्देन = "चितिशक्तिरपरिणामिनी" इत्यादिना,

अनन्तेन = शेषेण, | ननु तर्हि आत्मनः अ प्रधानत्वम् प्राप्तिः

हि धर्मः स्फुटमप्रधानमेवेत्यत आह "द्रव्यं" इति

द्रव्यम् = गुणाश्रयः, प्रधानं वस्तु इति यावत्, ननु तर्हि

अभिमतद्रव्येऽपि व गुणकमिदिरूपः पदार्थवन्निर्दिष्टः

भ्रति = धृष्ट इव मृदि स्फुरति, पुनः कीदृशो भवतीत्यपेक्षायाम्

"प्रार्थ्यते च" इति, जनैः अर्थक्रियायै = निजनिजाधीनम् आह.

क्रियार्थम्, प्रार्थ्यते च, न हि मृदोऽनिष्कृष्टो धृष्टः उदका-

हरणार्थं केनापि प्रार्थ्यते ॥

भूतानि = महाभूतानि, भावाः = भौतिकानि, धर्मः = आश्रितः

आश्रयाः = धर्मिणः तद्भूतानि पदार्थान्तराणि च तानि, <sup>पुनः</sup>

स्वभावः = स्वरूपं यस्य तादृशं, समस्तधर्मधर्मिरूपः,

तामेव = अर्थरूपां संविदमेव,

मुख्यद्रव्यस्वरूपाम् = सर्वोपश्रयत्वेन प्रधानद्रव्यरूपाम्

सर्वे = संविदेव, धर्मशब्देन सकलभावजातमेव उक्तम्

\* The word "Sentience" (चैतन्यः) stands for any word, which means the essential characteristic (of Self). For the teacher (Patanjali) in (i) "The power of Sentience is unchanging" (ii) "That is the perfect isolation (Kaivalya) of Consciousness (Drisi). and (iii) "The Subject is nothing more than the Consciousness"; has put the Self in the same case as that of the word, which stands for essential nature. The substance is that, resting on which everything shines & is desired for practical purposes. Therefore, if you do not get angry (I would say that) the entire mass of Categories, elements, objects & words shine

as such only resting on universal Consciousness (Samvid) and because this mass, including the Categories, such as quality, action etc, essential nature & such other Categories as are the Substrata, rests on that Samvid which is the most important <sup>role</sup> of Substances, Therefore that (Samvid) alone is the true Substance, &

कर्तृकृद्भाते ..... अंशः प्रत्यायितो भवति =

कृत्कृद्भाते = "कर्तरि कृत्" इति सूत्रेण चेतयतीति कर्तरि विहितः यः कृत्प्रत्ययः "यु" प्रत्ययः सः ज्ञाने यस्य, तादृशात् प्रातिपदिकात्, भावे विहितेन व्यञ्जा, संबन्धम् = धर्मधर्मभावम्, प्राधान्येन = आत्मस्वरूपत्वेन, भावो हि स्वरूपमेव. दक्षिणाः,

संबन्धः संबन्धिनो विश्रान्तस्य संबन्धविश्रान्तस्य, द्रव्य-रूपस्य = चेतनारण्यधर्मिरूपस्य,

प्रकृत्या = चित्तारण्यधातुप्रकृत्या, "चितिक्रियारूपम्" →

धर्मम् = चितिक्रियारण्यम्, संबन्धम् = चेतनेन संबन्धयुक्ते

अवगमयता = भावे विहित्वेन सूचयता, व्यञ्जा = व्यञ्ज

निष्कृष्टांशः = चितिक्रियारूपः चेतनात् प्रथक्कृतो भागः, प्रत्ययेन,

प्रत्यायितो भवति = बोधितः स्यात् ॥

चितिक्रिया च ..... चितौ क कर्तृता = चेतनारण्यात् द्रव्यात् व्यञ्जा निष्कृष्टा चित्तारण्या क्रिया च, चितौ = चेतयतीति कर्तृ प्रत्ययान्त चितिशब्दवाच्ये चेतने स्थिता, कर्तृता = क्रिया स्वहि कर्ता कर्ता भवति

जडवत् आत्ममात्रतायामविश्रान्तत्वम् = जड्यायेन स्वरूपमात्रे स्थित्यभावः, स्वं प्रति परान् प्रति च ग्राहकत्वमिति यावत्.



"चिन्क्रियाचिति कृर्तात्पर्येण" = तस्य चितक्रिया एव चितिकृत्त्व-  
-चितौ कर्तृता, तस्याः यत्तात्पर्यं तेन, चित् क्रियैव चिति-  
कर्तृता यथा ज्ञायते इत्याभिप्रायेणेत्यर्थः -

तदेव = अहंरूपचितिकर्तृत्वमेव,

वैलक्षण्यादायि = आत्मभेदकारि, तेष्वहंपरामर्शासंभ-  
वादिति भावः

परत्वेन = एतत् निष्ठुत्वेन, अभिसन्धाय = चै

चेतसि कृत्वा,

धर्मीन्तराधरीकरणाय = नित्यत्वाद्यन्यधर्मगौणीभाव-  
ज्ञापादनाय,

विमर्शधर्मोद्गुरीकरणाय च = अहंविमर्शमुख्यीकरणाय

४। The word "Chaitānya" is formed by adding च  
hi (~~Taddhita~~) (Taddhita) a fix, expressive of  
the state of being (इयञ्) which indicates  
relation, to the word "Cetāna", formed by  
adding Kṛdanta a fix (Lyut.) expressive  
of the sense of doer.

Therefore the word "Chaitānya" sentience  
has been prominently represented to be  
the most essential nature of Samvid,  
which is the substratum of the mass of  
innumerable qualities. A relation is  
always experienced as resting on the two,  
which are related, as one of the related,  
the substance, is referred to by the origi-  
nal form (Cetāna); So the affix "Iyañ",  
which indicates that the essential nature  
(svarupa), namely the Consciousness, as  
an activity, is related, brings to light

the remaining (of the two which are related, namely Consciousness, as an activity). And Activity in Consciousness is nothing more than the agent's activity is freedom in uniting, separating & holding together. It consists of not being self-confined, like the insentient; in having as its essential nature unlimited light, in perfect independence of others. And this freedom constitutes the point of distinction of the Self from the insentients, which are devoid of power of freedom to conjoin & disjoin. Having that (power of freedom) in his mind as all-surpassing & most prominent, in order to indicate the subordination of other attributes and superiority of free Consciousness, the Author instead of saying, "Self is sentient" says "Self is sentience" (चित्क्रिया चित्तिकर्तृता तात्पर्येण) is one Compound for, the rule "every quarter of a verse (समासः). should be self-contained" is applicable to poetry and not to philosophy. Or they may be taken separately as follows:-

The act of Consciousness or the characteristic feature of the agent in the act of Consciousness is spoken of as Self. This is an interpretation which is not found anywhere.

प्रज्ञायं संक्षेपः = अत एव - अवभासस्य विमर्शस्वभावत्वादेव, चित्क्रियाचित्तिकर्तृतातात्पर्येण हेतुना आत्मा चैतन्यमुदितः - "चैतन्यमात्मा" इति सूत्रे शोभेन

उभयम् = युगलकम्, स्वात्मनि स्थितं न तु अन्योन्यं प्रति  
 वेलक्षण्यापादकं भवति निर्विकल्पत्वात् भेदापादनस्य च  
 विकल्पकार्यत्वात्, "तद्वद्विमर्शोऽपि अविमर्शोऽपि च" इति उभयं च  
 स्वात्मनि स्यात्, अ इति = अतः कारणात्, → कथं निमर्श-  
 युगलकेनापि, जडाजडयोर्वैलक्ष्य्यम् ॥

But just as 'light' and 'not light' are in  
 them selves so; (because they are indeterminates)  
 and, therefore, when the word 'light' is used  
 it does not necessarily indicate that (what  
 is referred to by) it is distinct from the  
 Sentient: & vimarsha (free Consciousness) +  
 a-vimarsha - in sentience are also in  
 them selves. Therefore, they (the words repre-  
 senting them) also can not necessarily mean  
 any distinction between the Sentient & the in-  
 sentient. With the object in mind the Author  
 says:--

चितिः प्रत्यवमर्शात्मा परा वाक्स्वरसोदिता ।  
 स्वातन्त्र्यमेतन्मुख्यं तदैश्वर्यं परमात्मनः ॥१३॥

योजनाः चितिः प्रत्यवमर्शात्मा (प्रत्यवमर्शः - स्वात्मचमत्कार-  
 लक्षण आत्मा-स्वभावः, विमर्शो हि सर्वं सहः परमपि आत्मी  
 करोति, आत्मानं च परीकरोति-----) परा (पूषितात् परा)  
 वाक् (वक्ति विश्वम् अलपति प्रत्यवमर्शेन इति च वाक्) स्वरसोदि-  
 ता (स्वरसेन चिद्रूपतया अनस्तिमिता-सोदिता), एतत् स्वात-  
 त्तत् परमात्मनः मुख्यम् ऐश्वर्यम् ॥

"Self-Consciousness is the very Self of Sentience,  
 It is para-Speech (vak) which ever-shines in-  
 dependently. It is the freedom (स्वातन्त्र्या). It is  
 the Supreme power of the Transcendental Self."

चेतयति ..... आत्मास्वभावः = The root "Ceti" in "Cetayati" (which we find when we split up the word "Cetana" as Cetayati iti Cetanah) means the act of Consciousness which has self-reference, characterised by self-experience, as its essential nature. This is as follows:-

चेतयतीत्यत्र या दितिः = अस्मिन् विग्रहे स्थिता या धातु-  
प्रकृतिवाच्या चित्याख्या क्रिया न तु कर्तृविहितकृत् प्रत्यय-  
न्तवाच्या चितिः .

स्वात्मचमत्कारलक्षणः = "अहम्" इति स्वविषयास्वादरूपः .

तथा हि ..... इति उच्यते = jar is not manifest in itself ie is not conscious of itself; and because it does not shine in itself ie because it does not shine freely or independently, therefore it is said to be insentient.

अपरिदिष्टज्ञतया न भास्यते = "अहम्" इति अपरिदिष्टज्ञाभासविषयेन न भूयते, प्रत्युत "इदम्" इति परिदिष्टज्ञाभासविषयेन भूयते, ततः

स्वात्मनि = स्वविषये, 'अहम्' इति यः संस्मृद्योगः कारणतः ।  
उल्लासः स एव विभूतिः, तस्याः योगात्, स्वात्मन्येव-  
न तु परमात्मार्थेयि,

प्रकाशयते = स्वप्रकाशात् इति भावः .

तद्विलक्षणीभावेन, "अहम्" इति यावत्, यस्तु "अयं चैत्रः" इति  
परिदिष्टज्ञतया परामर्शः सः तद्देहादिनिष्ठ एवेति भावः

तदश्चून्यता = नीलादि चून्यता, एतेन सौषमावभासस्य ग्रहणम्

आभास्यते = नीलादिग्राहकत्वेनापि स्वात्माऽनुभूयते "अहम्" -  
"नीलादिज्ञानवान्" इति

ततः = तस्मात् कारणात् ..... इति, उच्यते =

चितिर्हि चेतनक्रिया सा एव प्रत्यवमर्शस्वरूपम् इति तस्य  
प्रत्यवमर्शस्य स्वाश्रयादजडात् जडस्य भेदोत्तरे सामर्थ्यम्  
इति भावः ॥

But Chaitra, because he has the power of various kinds of feeling and activity, shines in himself as, "I" i.e. he is conscious of himself, he therefore shines in himself as different from that limited manifestation which can be referred to as "He" in so far as he is affected by innumerable manifestations such as rila, pita, pleasure, pain & their absence. Therefore it is said that Chaitra is Sentient. Thus it is wrong to say that both, free Consciousness & not free-Consciousness, have their mutually exclusive independent existence in themselves.

विमर्शो हि सर्वसहः - - - - - इत्येवं स्वभावः =

विमर्शः = चितिक्रियारूपः प्रत्यवर्तमानः,

सर्वसहः = न तु प्रकाशात्वाद् बाह्यप्रतिबिम्बग्रहणमात्रसमर्थः  
अत एव परमप्यात्मीकरोति - भूतावेशसमये इत्यर्थः, तत्र हि  
अहम् अमुकवटस्थो यक्ष इत्यादि ज्ञानमनुभूयते, पुनः किं  
क्रियते इत्यत आह "आत्मानम्" इति, "नाहं चैत्रोऽस्मि"  
इति भावः

अभयमपि एकीकरोति = "य एव वटयक्षः स स्वाहम्"

द्वयम् - आत्मानं परञ्च "अहं चैत्रोऽपि नास्मि - इति  
यक्षो नास्मि" इत्यर्थः

Vinarshe, free Consciousness, is all powerful, identifies itself with others, denies its Self, merges both into one (as in Sadashiva State) and denies both, which have been merged into one. Such is its essential nature.

प्रत्यवमशीश्च = चित्तरूपतया प्रत्यवमशीनम्, स्ना-तरञ्च = बाह्ये-  
मध्यमाभावेन स्थितम्, न तु पश्यन्तीपदम्  
स्नारुढे वैखरीभावे वा पतितम्, स्ना-तरत्वे तु  
पराभावेन स्थितम् ॥

अभिलाषात्मकम् = व्यक्तवाग्रूपम्, न तु कुक्कुटादिरूपवत्

शब्दनम् = शब्दोच्चारणं सः स्वभावः यस्य तादृशः, अन्यत्तम्,

शब्दस्मृतेरेव विकल्परूप प्रत्यवमशीत्वात्, एतेन वाक्यं

तत् च शब्दनम् = प्रत्यवमशी स्वरूपभूतं शब्दनम् साधितम्।

संकेत निरपेक्षमेव = बाह्यशब्दवत् संकेतापेक्षारहितमेव,  
बाह्यशब्दवत् संकेतापेक्षारहितमेव ॥ अन्यथा सद्योजातबालवौ तदुत्पादो न स्यात्, तस्याहं  
हि सूक्ष्मः "अहम्" इति परामर्शो विद्यते एव,  
अन्यथा स्वात्मार्थं स्तन्याधामिलषणामयुक्तं स्यादिति

तथा अविदिच्छन्नः = इदन्तास्पृशाभावेन परमात्मनः भावः

अप्रच्युतः यः चमत्कारः - "अहम्" इति स्वरूपः

स्वरूपास्वादः स आत्मा यस्य तादृशम्,

५. अत एव अन्तर्मुखः यः शिरोनिर्देशः तस्य सदृशम्

And Self Consciousness or Pratyakamarshe  
also in its essential nature is no other than  
the inner Speech. This Speech is independent  
of indicatory signs and is essentially un-  
broken self-experience, free from objective  
relation; it is like inner Shaking of head,  
it is the very life of the indicatory sounds  
"a" etc, which are used in as indicatory  
sounds in the sphere of Maya. It is the  
back ground of other determinate Cogni-  
tions such as 'this is jar' & 'I am Chaitra' &  
This is called "para" because of its perfectness  
It is 'vak' because of its speaking of  
(referring to) the universe by means of



inner Sound in determinate apprehension. Therefore, as Sentient, resting in itself & perfectly independent, it is always manifest, without an interruption, as "I". This Highest Lord's principal power of freedom, is spoken of as His 'Aishvarya', independence of others or Omnipotence. High & low (Pashu Apra Vāk) is in the state of pasyanti at the Sadāśin level, because in it, the Consciousness of the external, which is to be referred to as "Itis" and which depends upon the obscuration of the real nature of Self, just arises, yet it rests on Self-Consciousness. At the low (Apra Vāk) is in this in whom the element of "Itis" is predominant and who are possessed of power within the pale of Māyā, such as Brahma, Vishnu & Indra etc. But their power is due to the favour of the Highest Lord. Therefore in reality, the independence of others is nothing else than Supreme Bliss (Ananda) Omnipotence, freedom and Sentience. Therefore it has been said "He is different from sentient"

ॐ अत एव अन्तर्मुखः यः शिरोनिर्देशः — शिरः कम्पादिना कृतः वस्तु निर्देशः तस्य च सदृशम् ॥

पूर्णीत्वात् = एकस्मिन् पराशब्दस्य हि पूर्णत्वमेवार्थः, तथा च गीर्भास्थित-सकलं पश्यन्ती मध्यमा वैखरीरूप सकलं वाक्प्रपञ्चा शयार्थः ।

प्रत्यवमर्शेन — प्रत्यवमर्शे वृत्त्या न तु उच्चारवृत्त्या ॥

स्वरसोदिता — स्व-स्वात्मभूतः यः रसः → आस्वादः, न तु कस्यापि

केनापि प्रयत्नेन, स्वभावेन इति यावत् । स चास्या विरूपतैव इति  
कीदृश्या → स्वात्मनि या विश्रान्तिः — 'अहम्' इति विश्रमणम् सा वपुः

उदिता = सदानस्तमिता - सदादितेत्यर्थः, सकृद्विभातेति यस्या तादृश्यम् ।

नित्या → 'अहम्' इत्येव → नित्याहन्ताभावेन स्फुरणशीलेत्यर्थः ।

एतदेव च = प्रत्यवर्मेश एव च .

परमात्मनः — प्रकाशरूपस्य अपरिमितप्रमातुः, न तु ग्राहकाभिमतस्य  
मितप्रमातुः, ..

परव्याप्तिप्राणस्य = मायाजीवितस्य , उद्दीधमात्रेपि = प्रादुर्भावमात्रेऽपि  
न तु स्वकायौमुख्ये

निशब्दा = विश्रान्तौ

तत् = ऐश्वर्यम् तेषाम् = सदाशिवादीनाम्

परमेश्वरप्रसादजम् = परप्रकाशरूप परशिवप्रसादजम् .

तस्मात् = प्रत्यवर्मेशस्य हि जडाजडभावविवेचकत्वं स्फुटमेव  
भवेन श्लेष्मेन कथितमिति भावः

It has been shown even in principal Agamas that the most characteristic of the light of consciousness is sentience. This is what the author says:-

प्रधानागमेष्वपि = महाऽद्वैतवादिषु, मालिविजयादि प्रधानशास्त्रे

एतत् = प्रकाशस्य विमर्शप्राधान्यम् ॥

सा स्फुरत्ता महासत्ता देशकालविशेषिणी ।

सैषा सारतया प्रोक्ता हृदयं परमेष्ठिनः ॥१४॥

योजना:- सा स्फुरत्ता (स्फुरणकर्तृता --- भवनकर्तृता-  
विश्वविस्तारः चित्तिक्रियाशक्तिः), महा-सत्ता (विश्वजीवन),  
देशकाल-अविशेषिणी (अस्पृष्टिणी), सा एषा सारतया  
परमेष्ठिनः (परमेष्ठे तिष्ठतः बहन्तः) हृदयं (प्रतिष्ठस्थानं  
विमर्शरूपम्) प्रोक्तः (आगमेषु अभिधीयते) ॥ स्फुरणं =  
स्पन्दनम्, "सारम्" = इति यत् अनुद्ध्यते, रु

Eng: It is the eternal Stir (सा स्फुरत्ता), the Supreme  
Reality (महा सत्ता). It is beyond the limited  
time & space. This (चित्तिः) being the  
essence of all (साराः) is spoken of as the  
heart (ie the resting place) of the highest  
Lord (Self).

A question is often raised "why is it that jar exists but not the 'sky-flower'?" In reply to this question people say: "Jar is, because it is manifest to me, but the other is not." Now if manifest-इति वक्तारो भवन्ति = स्वमुत्तरकर्तारः भवन्ति ॥ इति प्रस्तावः  
इतरत् = खपुष्पम्, न स्फुरति, अतो नास्तीति भावः  
तत् = तस्मात्कारणात्, एतत् = भासमानम्

स्फुरत्त्वम् = स्फुरणकर्तृत्वम्, अस्य पर्यायमाह स्फुरणसंबन्धः  
स्फुरणक्रियासंबन्धः, कर्तुः क्रिया-  
संबन्धस्य घटत्वं कंचित् प्रत्येव दृश्यते ॥  
मदीयं = मम् प्रमातुः संबन्धः, स्फुरणम् = प्रकाशरूपा स्फूर्तिः  
मे "It means jar has entered my consciousness or Sphurna, (Sanskrit synonym for which is "Spanda") the seeming vibration means now Spanda slight motion, and here slightness lies in its appearing to vibrate while it actually does not;

essential nature of light of consciousness is not to change at all, yet it appears to be changing as it were, having as it were variety of manifestation. This is what the following quotations say:-

"The Self (Atma) स्पन्दनम् = धरविषयीकरणरूपं किञ्चित् चलनम्,

itself, which is essentially rest-साविष्टम् = स्वम् अर्थो भवतीत्यर्थः,  
full light of consciousness, appearing to vibrate (sphuram) नऽतिरिच्यते = चलनरूपविशेषयुक्तं न संपद्यते  
in all objects, is सतिरिच्यते इव = धरादिस्फुरणे \*.

Shiva, the लोकेऽपि ..... स्पन्दवान् इति उच्यते:- In ordinary life also a person, though changing in many ways, yet if where will is he does not change his real nature, is spoken as grave free from ob- is of little flutter.  
struction and where power महती = अपरिच्छिन्ना भवति, सैव = प्रत्यवमर्शरूपचित्तिरेव  
of knowledge सृजति = विमर्शरूपत्वेन परमप्रकाशस्वरूपात् द्यावयाति,  
& action are "सृजति = विमर्शरूपो विसर्गो हि त्रिधा, स्थूल, सूक्ष्मः, परश्च  
ever active" (spanda) भासयतीति यावत्.

"The transcendental within (spanda) stands clear before a yogin विमर्शरूपो विसर्गो हि त्रिधा, स्थूल, सूक्ष्मः, परश्च  
who concentrates इति = अतः कारणात्, ताभ्याम् = देशकालाभ्याम्,  
on the state of विशेषणीया न भवति = न हि तत्सृष्टस्य तद्विशेषणत्वं युक्तं  
freedom from तयो = देशकालेत्योः, तस्य = विमर्शस्य,  
affection, which तयो = देशकालेत्योः, तस्य = विमर्शस्य,  
is attained प्रकाशो = परप्रकाशविषये प्रतिनिवेतया स्फुरणे, परप्रमाता  
(without effort) हि स्वात्मानमहमिति ग्रहणन् तमहंभावमपि स्वात्म-  
at the time when he is exultantly विभ्रान्त्यैव गृह्णाति, अन्यथा तस्यापि बाह्यविकल्प-  
angry, excessively गृह्णाति, अन्यथा तस्यापि बाह्यविकल्प-  
groggish, at a loss to know, त्वापातात् & see ship.  
what to do or is running तन्निर्माणयोगात् = देशकालसंजन समये ताभ्यां सृष्टया  
for life" संबन्धात्,

"For a clear grasp of the ततोऽपि = देशकालाभ्यां बहिरपीत्यर्थः, तयोरेदन्तीतत्त्वति  
essential nature ततोऽपि = देशकालाभ्यां बहिरपीत्यर्थः, तयोरेदन्तीतत्त्वति  
of the transcendental ति भावः  
within" सतुच्छम् = न तु भावराशिबत् भावमात्रसिद्धम्

"The flow of the (spanda) प्रकाशात्मकं रूपम् = सारतया स्थितः प्रकाशभागः, धरत्तार  
transcendental तया स्थितः सृष्टभाग इव,  
movement, the तस्यापि = ग्राह्यादिगतस्य प्रकाशात्मरूपस्य च.  
qualities (Satta, In ordinary life also a person, though changing in  
Rajas and Tamas) many ways, yet, he does not change his real nature, is spoken  
of as grave is of little flutter.

तस्याक्षोपिका = प्राक्षेपकारिणी, प्रकाशिकेति यावत्, न केवलं  
परप्रकाशस्यैव वैलक्षण्याक्षोपिकेयमापि तु सर्वेषां  
ग्राह्यग्राहकाणाम् इति ज्ञापि शब्दाभिप्रायः ॥

ज्ञाति प्रत्याभिज्ञानम् = प्रत्यवमर्शरूपायाः चित्तेः प्रत्य-  
भिज्ञा

प्रतिष्ठायाः = स्वस्य विश्वस्य च स्थितेः,  
स्थानम् = व्यवस्थापकत्वात्, विमर्शेनैव हि प्रकाशस्य  
भावानां च स्वरूपव्यवस्था भवति, तत्र प्रतिष्ठितस्यन्दरूपा  
या प्रकाशव्यवस्था "स्वभावमवभासस्य" इति व्याख्येन  
विशेषस्यन्दरूपाया भावव्यवस्थेति विभागः ॥

तत् च = हृदयं च, चेतनम् = सारतया प्रोक्तः  
परिच्छिन्नः प्रकाशभाग एव भवति,

चेतन तस्यापि = चेतनस्यापि, प्रकाशात्मकत्वं भवति

चेतन-समस्तस्य चेतन-तस्यापि = चेतनात्मतया स्थितस्य शुद्धप्रकाशस्यापि  
विमर्शे ज्ञातिः भवति  
निष्ठतः → विश्रान्तस्य - विगृहीतस्य समस्तत्वेन  
परामर्शे करोति,

इदं विमर्शरूपमेव = प्रत्यवमर्शस्वरूपमेव, परिष्ठितै

तस्य = परमेष्ठिनः, ग्राहकसारविज्ञानसार-शुद्ध-  
प्रकाशसारत्वात्,

हृदम् यत्र तत्र = सर्वस्य शास्त्रेषु -

परमज्ञात्मकम् = महामन्त्रस्वरूपम् ॥

सा च स्वपक्षादिकमपि ----- ततोऽपि व्यापकत्वनित्यत्वे ॥

The word "Satva" means the essential nature of the  
agent in the act of being is freedom in all actions.  
It is great, because it pervades even the sky-flower.  
It is not limited by time or space, for it is their  
their creator. The reason is that only that which  
shines at the same level can serve as an attribute.

तयो = देश कालयो

ॐ देशकालयोस्त्वदन्त्या गृहणं स्फुटमेव,  
तथा च तद्गृहणकाले तस्या गृहणं  
नास्ति, तद्गृहणकाले च तयो रिति का  
विशेषण विशेष्यभाव कथेति भावः

ननु तद्विमर्शने किंरूपमिति ज्ञातुं परा-

परा या वाक् - समनन्तरोक्ता चितिरुपा  
तस्या या शक्ति तन्मयम्, विशेषस्यन्द-  
रूपमित्यर्थः। एवं ग्राहकवर्गीगतस्य

विशेषस्यन्दरूपस्य प्रत्यवमर्शस्य मन्त्र-

त्वसाधनेनापरिमित प्रमातृगतस्य

सामान्यस्यन्ददात्मकस्य प्रत्यवमर्शस्य

महामन्त्रत्वमयत्तसिद्धिर्न सिद्धमेवेति भावः

इत्यादि = कर्म, इत्येवंरूपेष्वागमेषु ॥

उक्तमिति संबन्धः

तैविमा = सन्तौ विनेत्यर्थः प्रत्य-

वमर्शप्राणत्वात् सर्वस्येति भावः ॥

मातृ भावम् = अक्षरीदिशपक्षीष्टिकात्मक  
बाह्यादिमातृभावम् ॥



इति = अतः कारणतः

इयं सत्ता महती - अपरिच्छिन्न भवति

सैव = प्रत्यक्षमशरुपाचितिरिव,

सृजति = विमरीरुपत्वेन परमप्रकाशस्वरूपम्

व्यावयति, भासयतीति यावत्.

विमरीरुपो विमरीरु इति त्रिधा,

स्थूल, सूक्ष्मः, परश्च ॥

तत्र परः आकाशवाच्यः अनन्दरूपत्वात्,

देवाभेद प्रधानस्य शिवतत्त्वस्य प्रादुर्भावः

एतच्च निराभासादिति मङ्गलश्लोके ।

प्रतिपादितम् -

ननु कथं तस्यैवाहंविमरीरुपस्य शक्तितत्त्व-

स्य स्वाविभाविकत्वं युक्तम् ? साध्यम्,

अत्राविभाविकत्वकथने बोधनेनात्र प्रयोजनम्

परमार्थतस्तु सर्वदा तत्तत्त्वम् न तु केनापि,

न क्वचिदेव ॥

सूक्ष्मः → अ इत्यनेनोच्यते तेन च भेदाभेद

प्रधानस्य शिवदेः शुद्धविधान्तस्य

तत्त्वक्रान्तस्य प्रादुर्भावः ।

स्थूलश्वासश्च हकारवाच्यः, तेन

भेद प्रधानस्य भावादेतत्त्वसमूहस्य

प्रादुर्भावः इति स्फुटमेव स्थूलभावेन

अस्या एव देशकाल प्रकृतित्वम् ॥

ताभ्याम् = देशकालाभ्याम्.

विशेषणी न भवति → नहि तत्सृष्टस्य

तद्विशेषणत्वं युक्तम्, तत्सृष्टेः

पूर्वं तद्विशिष्टतया सिद्धस्य तस्यैव

काले तद्विशेषणतया व्यर्थत्वात् ॥

गुणादिस्पन्दनिव्यन्दाः = गुणत्रय प्रधानाः सुखादि-  
 स्पन्द प्रवाहाः, सामान्यस्पन्द-  
 संश्रयात् लब्धात्मलाभाः सन्तः  
 तस्य परिपन्थिनो न स्युरिति  
 संबन्धः ॥

"लोके" इति → वैचिथ्याणि तेषां योगेन.

स्पन्दवत्त्वम्, - किञ्चित्क्षोभावे शात् अचलत्वेन  
 गम्भीरत्वमिति विवेकः ।

प्रकाशस्पन्दो हि स्वरूप प्रत्यक्षमस्तीत्यतिक्त्वा  
 न संभवत्येव तत् सन्न सन्निधौ तद्व्यतिरिक्त  
 स्य सर्वस्य बाह्यसन्निधौ तद्व्यतिरिक्त  
 प्रत्यक्षमस्तीत्यु तद्व्यतिरिक्त विज्ञेयमात्रत्वेन तत्  
 कल्पितः, न तादृशीमयोग्यतामावहतीत्य-  
 लम्

भवेन भवने = सत्तायाम् .

इति । तस्माद्भातोश्च कर्तरि लट् तदुपरि च कृतप्रत्यय-  
 लोऽपि स्थानिवद्भावेन कर्तर्येव, ततः "इत्थं सत्ताभावे-  
 इत्यलोपः", ततः --- तस्य सत्ताभावे  
 स्वरूपभूतो येन तत् सन्नित्युच्यते, सा सत्ता भावे  
 तत्प्रयोगात्, एतेन प्रत्ययेन धर्मिणो निष्कृष्टः  
 कर्तृता साधकः भवनक्रिया रूपः केवलो धर्म उच्यते  
 तच्च फलतः प्रादुर्भावः तमेव चाश्रित्य सक्तीक्रियाः  
 स्वयं लभन्ते, पक्षतीत्यादौ प्रयोगे हि पक्षन्  
 भवतीत्यादिरर्थः स्व परमार्थतोऽस्ति भवनाभावे  
 पाचकत्वायोगात्, अतोऽस्य

सा च — सत्ता च

ख पुष्पादिकमपि व्याप्नोति = सर्वक्रिया  
 स्वातन्त्र्यात्

A a B b

E

C<sub>2</sub>

2

4

$\frac{4}{4}$

L

What is

the

5

What is your

name

What

Teeth

eye

What

Teeth

eye

nose

ear

Hair

legs

as bangles do in the case of Chaitra. But time & space do not shine at the same level with free Consciousness (vimarsha). The former shine as "this" but the latter shine as "I". Thus, it is above time & space; it is therefore, all pervading and eternal. But it is also in touch with all times and places, because it is the creator. For this reason also it is called omnipresent and eternal.

सैषा ..... विमर्शने च परावाक्शक्तिमयम् ॥

By this "That this" (सैषा) recognition of the power is implied. "हृदयम्" means main stay or resting place. And, according to formerly established theory, the essences rest in the heart and the latter rests in the light of Consciousness with which it is one, and the place of rest of this also the power, of free & Consciousness. Therefore in different authoritative texts the same is spoken of as the resting place of the universe, which ultimately rests in param Shiva, the highest abode of all. For the heart, the resting place (हृदयम्) of all Mantras which, in its essence is nothing but free-Consciousness, which also is simply the power of transcendental speech (परावाक्)

"न तैविना ----- चित्ते गते" ..... without Mantras there will be no sound, no meaning, nor the grasp of the light of Consciousness.

"तत्र तावत्समयत्र ----- = Having attained the state of Mantras (Brahmi etc).

न सोऽस्ति ..... प्रायवमर्शिनी ॥ सेवा..... काष्ठकुञ्ज

"There is no such cognition as is not accompanied by speech. All experiences at the time when we have them, are as it were penetrated by speech."

"This speech as presented above, is the consciousness of transmigrating being. It is both internal and external. In the absence of it a transmigrating being is seen unconscious like wood & wall."

तत् एतेन ..... निवेदितम् = Thus (by showing that this theory is supported by others also) that the author has justified the use of (plural in) "विदुः".

बौद्धैरपि ..... अथवसायस्य इति ॥ The Boddhas also. who hold that validity of cognition depends upon the intellectual reaction (अथवसाय) have almost accepted this theory, because the most essential nature of the intellectual reaction is (inner) speech.

न प्रतिरिच्यते = चलनरूपविशेषयुक्तं न संपद्यते, अतिनिमित्तत्वेन न किञ्चित्-  
कल्पत्वात्, अथवा अतिनिमित्तत्वयोगात्, अतिनिमित्तं हि तदुच्यते  
यत् स्वयम् असत् इव परे प्रतिनिबन्तया भासयति, अतिनिमित्तत्वे-  
अमर्शु-मनङ्गीकारे तु प्रकाशत्वाऽयोगः, प्रकृष्टे काशने हि

समस्तस्य न संभवति मलावृतत्वात्, न किञ्चित्त्वे च किञ्चिदूपस्य चलन-  
स्यायुक्तत्वं स्फुटमेव, नहि अतिमुक्तसारे वस्तुनि स्थूलस्य अवस्थात्  
संभवः, तथापि च यत् प्रतिनिबन्तया भासने तेदेव किञ्चित्त्वेन  
साधितम्, यद्यपि असतः किञ्चित्त्वमयुक्तमेव तथापि सत्यता-  
अमग्नस्तान् प्रत्येवमुक्तम् इत्येते प्रपञ्चैव।

ननु यदि नातिरिच्यते तर्हि संपद्येऽस्य नास्त्येवेत्यत आह -  
अतिरिच्यत इव इति । अतः कारणात्  
तत्र = प्रकाशस्वरूपम्, अचलमेव सत्

आभासमेतदयुक्तमिव च = चलनकारण  
आभासमेतदसहितमिव च, भवति,  
तथास्वभावत्वात्, न च स्वभावरूप  
पर्यवृत्तौ युक्तं इति भावः ॥

असंख्यया याः शक्तयः = जगत्गत पदार्थ रूपा शक्तयः  
 तासां या श्रेणी = यद्विस्तृतया शोभितम् - विशेषितं वपुः = स्वरूपं  
 यस्य तादृशं,  
 परमाशिवे = शिवशक्तिसामरस्य रूपे परमाशिवारणे सप्तत्रिंशत्तन्त्रे  
 इत्येकपरम् = इत्थं कृत्वा, कुप्रकारेणति यावत्, तत्त्वे  
 कस्मात् = कुतो हेतोः, विमर्शशक्तिरेव = अहंप्रत्यवर्तिका -  
 अभिविद्यते = अभिवेक युक्ता संपाद्यते, शक्तिरेव,  
 महाधिकारियदे स्थाप्यते ॥

आत्मानमत एवायं ज्ञेयी-कुर्यात्पृथक्स्थितिः ।

ज्ञेयं न तु तदौन्मुख्यात् खण्ड्येतास्य स्वतन्त्रा

॥१५॥

योजनाः - अतएव अयम् (विमर्शरूपः प्रकाशात्मा परमेश्वरः)  
 आत्मानम् (स्वात्मानम्) ज्ञेयी कुर्यात् (अज्ञेयमपि ज्ञेयी करोति)  
 ज्ञेयं तु न पृथक्-स्थिति, तद् औन्मुख्यात् अस्य स्वतन्त्रा  
 (स्वातन्त्र्यम् - आत्मनः स्वरूपम्) खण्ड्येत (अयाधीनत्वं  
 नाम पारतन्त्र्यम् अस्य आनीयते) ॥

Eng: Because of this Stir (स्पर्शः) or the power of  
 Creative Thought (विमर्शशक्तिः) therefore (अतएव)  
 He (the self) makes Himself as the object  
 of Knowledge (अयं ज्ञेयी कुर्यात्). The objects  
 have no separate existence (ज्ञेयम् न तु पृथक्स्थिति)  
 If it be contrary to that (तद् औन्मुख्यात्) his  
 freedom would be lost (shattered) (अस्य स्वातन्त्र्यता  
 खण्ड्येत).

स्वातन्त्र्यामुक्तमात्मानं स्वातन्त्र्यादद्वयात्मनः

प्रभुरीशादिसंकल्पैर्निर्माय व्यवहारयेत् ॥१६॥



योजनाः - अद्वयात्मनः (महेश्वरस्य) स्वातन्त्र्यात् स्वातन्त्र्य-  
 अमुक्तमूले (युक्तम्) आत्मानम् (ईशादिरूपं) निर्माय,  
 प्रभुर-ईशादि - संकल्पैः व्यवहारयेत्, (व्यवहारेण योजयति  
 भावनादि व्यवहारार्थं - अथवा - जगत् - व्यवहारार्थं ॥

Eng: "As the Self is without a second and is per-  
 fectly free, & by means of mere will (संकल्पा-  
 इच्छारूपा), He creates (ईशा etc) who are full  
 of power & freedom, & makes them objects of  
 meditation etc in ordinary life."

The power of action, the essence of which is omnipotence, includes all powers. And this is of the nature of free consciousness (vimarsa). Therefore, it is right by given prominence.

ऐश्वर्यात्मा = ऐश्वर्यरूपा, समाक्षिपति = स्वातः करोति,  
 कर्तृत्वशक्तिश्च, विमर्शरूपा = प्रायवर्मस्वरूपा, वि-  
 मर्शपूर्वमेव करणसंभवात्, यस्तु तत्र  
 कायादिव्यापारो दृश्यते सोऽपि विमर्शपूर्वक  
 स्वेति स्फुटमेव विमर्शशक्तेः कर्तृत्वम् ॥

इति = अतः कारणात्, अस्यास्य = विमर्शशक्तेश्च

प्राधान्यम् = सर्वशक्तिभ्यः प्रधानता,

\* The Lord whose essential nature is light (of Con-  
 sciousness) →

{ सात्त्विकरूपत्वात् = सात्त्विकमेकं रूपं यस्य सः, तस्य भावतत्त्व-  
 तस्मात्, → \* Manifests Himself as the  
 अज्ञेयमपि = ज्ञेयताऽहमपि, objects of knowledge,  
 though in reality He is Subject only & therefore  
 not the object of knowledge  
 यत् संभाव्यते = This is what is established as the  
 only possibility; because by means of

\* of strong inferen- कारणान्तरस्य = स्वयतिरिक्तोपादानादि कारणानां  
 tial proofs in support  
 of this possibility. अनुपपत्तेः = अयोग्यत्वात्, सामग्याः

दृढेन = न तु द्वाधिलेन, संभावनानुमानेन = "स्यादेतत्"  
 इति संभावनारूपेणानुमानेन,

ज्ञेयीकरोति = ज्ञेयं सत् स्वयं स्वप्रकृतिस्वादन क्रीडार्थं ज्ञेयतया भास  
 तत् = यच्छब्दोक्तं वस्तु, कर्तृत्वात् हेतोः = स्वातन्त्र्यात् हेतोः, यति,  
 भवति = सिद्ध्यतीत्यर्थः,

And this He does, because of His freedom, the  
 distinctive feature of which is the power of free  
 Consciousness.

Because He is यतः हि = यस्मात् कारणात्, अयम् = प्रकाशरूपः परमात्मा,  
 self-conscious and ततः = तस्मिन्नेष्टो, आत्मानं परामृशति = ग्रहमिति परामर्शो  
 because He knows विषयतो नयति,  
 his own mind, therefore  
 He manifests विश्वनिर्भरत्वात् = वस्तुवस्तुरूपसर्वजगत् भरितत्वेन,  
 Himself as object. तथा नीलादित्वेन = परामर्शानुगुणेन नीलादिभावेन,  
 But how can there चकासेत = भासते, तत्स्वभावत्वात्, अन्यथा भावाभावरूप  
 be any possibility जगत् भानासंभवात् ॥  
 that He manifests  
 Himself as object. तु अवधारण = The particle 'तु' emphasises emphasis.  
 Reply is that the स्रम्युच्चययुक्तिमपि = more arguments are also  
 object cannot have given below.  
 its existence apart  
 or separate from the light  
 of consciousness. यदि व्यतिरिक्तं ज्ञेयं ..... परतन्त्र्यं च विरुद्धात् तन्त्र्य  
 विरुद्धम् ॥

If the object of knowledge be separate or different  
 from the universal Subject, the intentness of the  
 Subject on object, of which we know from our  
 own experience, will not be possible, because  
 that intentness on the object, which is different  
 from it, means His (Subject's) dependence  
 upon the latter. And dependence is quite  
 opposite of freedom.

इति व्यतिरिक्तोन्मुख = If the Self be seeking the  
 help of another

अनात्मा च ..... इति प्रसङ्गः ॥ And not-self being  
 essential, there can be no possibility of its seek-  
 ing any help. This is the unwelcome conclusion.  
 ततः ..... स्वीकृत्य करोति ॥ Therefore from this  
 opposite conclusion it follows that Self does not  
 seek external help, and consequently being free  
 it manifests its own Self as object of know-  
 ledge.

(2)

न च केवलं नीलादिरूपं सव ..... इति संबन्धः =

He creates not only external objects of percep-  
 tion such as blue etc, but also only in which  
 the characteristic nature of power & power of  
 freedom are markedly present & makes them  
 objects of meditation & worship etc. This  
 also is possible only if what has been  
 stated in the previous verse we accepted  
 as true. This is the connection of this  
 verse with previous one.

ननु स्वातन्त्र्ययुक्तं ..... इदम् = But is there is  
 no self-contradiction in saying that the  
 object is created & it is full of power  
 of freedom.

प्रद्वयतात्मनः ..... न युज्यते = The reply is  
 that, that Self which is without a second  
 and is pure light of consciousness is  
 perfectly free. Therefore, what has been  
 asserted above is reasonable.

यत् किल माया पदे ..... वक्ष्यते = The word  
 "freedom" (स्वातन्त्र्य) emphasises unobstructed  
 freedom in creating that which is in

अनन्यमुखप्रक्षितम् = स्वप्रसिद्धौ परानपेक्षा  
 संप्रभावाः — आत्मा हि सातृत्वेनैवात्मा  
 भवति, अन्यथा यद्येवमप्यात्मत्वप्रसङ्गात्,  
 ततः शेषेदेवात्मसिद्धिः, तत् च यदि व्याप्ति-  
 रिक्तं तर्हि मनुष्यात्मनोऽप्यपेक्षा, परापेक्षा-  
 गृह्यता आत्मा चात्मैव न स्यात्। स्वं तत्त्वं  
 हि आत्मा, यस्य च परापेक्षा तस्य तदधीन-  
 ता समये स्वं तत्त्वं हीयते, परकीयत्वावाप्तात्,  
 अतएव तदधीनो च सातत्यगमने न स्यात्।  
 सातत्यगतृत्वं हि आत्मशब्दार्थः, तत् च  
 लक्षणया स्वरेपे सदा तथैवास्थानमेव न  
 कुत्रापि सदागन्तव्यम्, तत्र गत एव हि प्रायस्तत्र।  
 उच्यते इति तन्नेन निर्देशः। स्थ  
 शेषस्य स्वाव्यतिरिक्तस्य स तु स्वाधीनत्वमेव  
 तत् च स्वाधीनत्वम्, यतस्तदेव स्वातन्त्र्यमि-  
 ति



The sphere of Māyā seems extremely difficult.

अत एव . . . . . अ पुनरुक्तिम् = "Because of  
his alone" (अत एव) refers to the essential nature  
of the power of free-consciousness. Therefore  
there is no repetition.

अथ वा . . . . . संबन्धनीयम् = or there is another construction possible, namely, "because of this freedom alone" (अत एव स्वातन्त्र्यात्). The two words, thus, refer to the same thing & are connected with both the verses. The author illustrates the point as follows:-

नदी लादि निर्माणवत् कस्य..... सैव प्रधानम् इति =

अति = भोगमय  
रूपस्य, नीलादि  
स्वप्नेन हि भोगः  
इवादि स्वप्नेन हि  
नास्तः अतिभवः

Though we do not know any instance of crea-  
tion of that which is full of power of freedom  
as we know that of blue etc, yet, because  
to meditation or worship in his meditation  
on the Lord, the glorious, the self, the eternal  
the omnipresent or the free etc, the object  
of worship or meditation or observation ap-  
pears as distinct, it is therefore created.

अवयव = नीलादि  
रूपमेषादि  
स्वप्नेन

But it is not other than Ishvara. because  
in that case there would remain no difference  
between meditation on Ishvara and on Atishvara.  
But this is not the case. For, the effect of

Two meditations are different. Therefore both the kinds of objects, one full of power of freedom & the other devoid of it, are non-different from Self and are manifested by the Lord by virtue of His power of free-Consciousness. Therefore that is the Chief power.



ननु .... तत् सत् परिहर्तुमाह :- .

The objects shine as distinct from one another, be-  
Cause of the light of <sup>unipassal</sup> Consciousness. The essence, horizon  
of the light of Consciousness (prākāśa) is vimarśa.  
Hence, because vimarśa is not different from  
light of Consciousness, therefore the only thing that  
we can say is "that is that" only i.e. prākāśa  
& vimarśa are identical. But in our deter-  
minate subjective reflection, such as that on  
Ishvara or Self etc, the created is thought as  
"This" but the "freedom" is thought as "I".

The created therefore, not being of the nature  
of Self-Consciousness, how can it be re-  
presented to be not devoid of power of  
freedom? The answer given by the teacher is:-

नाहन्तादि परामर्शभेदादस्यान्यतात्मनः

अहंमृष्यतयैवास्य सृष्टेस्ति तत्राद्यकमवत्  
॥१६॥

योजना:- (ईशादि) अहंतादि परामर्शभेदाद् अस्य

आत्मनः अन्यता (भेदः अन्यान्यरूपता) न (युक्ता),

अस्य (आत्मनः) सृष्टेः (सृजमानस्य) अहंमृष्यतयैव

(अहं-विमर्शनीयत्वेन, (तद्भेदः) तिङ्वाच्यकमवत् (भक्ति)

Eng:

"The universal Self Consciousness and Ishvara etc.  
do not become different from one another  
simply because of difference in the forms of judge-  
ment related to them. For, the judgements related  
to the created ultimately rest on the universal

Self-consciousness, just as the Consciousness of meaning of a noun, derived from a root, rests on the Consciousness of the action, represented by personal termination."

अहंता का  
प्रत्ययः - स्वरूपे तत्तु भवे,  
संस्व-धातु.  
स्वरूपे धातु भावस्तु,  
स्वरूपगतः शब्द-  
प्रवृत्तिविमर्शभावे  
धमः ॥

स्वरूपे = अहमिति अहमित्यन्ययम् अन्वयतिरिक्ते प्रकाशे वर्तते तस्य  
भावः अहमिति स्वरूप विमर्शीलक्षणोऽहंता सैव प्रकाशस्य  
निजे लक्षणम् ॥

भाव प्रत्ययः - तल प्रत्ययः  
The affix, expressive of state (तल) is used here in the  
Sense of essential nature.

तिङ्. = The word 'personal termination (तिङ्.)  
implies all affixes which stand for action.

कर्मग्रहणे क्रिया वाचि सदसत्त्वभूत शक्तिरूपोपलक्षणम् = The  
'word action' (कर्म) is used to imply power (शक्ति)  
which is not of the nature of Substance.

अहं इत्येवं स्वरूपो यः परामर्शी ..... सृज्यमानस्य अहंविमर्शीनी  
यत्नमेव =

"शब्दे प्रकृतिं व्याचष्टे "अहम्" इति, तल प्रत्ययार्थमाह-  
"स्वरूपः" इति,

आदिगृहीते वस्तु आह "ईश्वर" इति ॥

तेषाम् = परामर्शीनां भेदस्तदभेदस्तस्मात्, तत्राहं परमेशीः  
निर्मातृविषयः, ईश्वरादि परामर्शीः निर्मेयविषयाः

ईशानम् = समर्थी भवनक्रिया, शीलम् = निष्प्रयोजना प्रवृत्ति-  
र्यस्य तादृशे ।

ज्ञानादौ = ज्ञाने आदिशब्दात्करणे च,

स्वातन्त्र्यं भवति । कर्तरि प्रत्ययोत्पादादिति भावः -

तच्च अनन्यमुखप्रेक्षित्वं भवति, तच्च अविच्छिन्नज्ञानयोगो  
भवति, विच्छिन्नज्ञानयोगो हि कादाचित्कत्वेन स्वव्यतिरि-  
क्तहेत्वपेक्षात्वेनान्यमुखप्रेक्षित्वग्रस्त एव, स ~~स~~

स अविच्छेदश्च अहं जानामि, अहं करोमि; इति - एवम्-  
अस्मदर्थे या विभ्रान्तिः भिन्नितया तदाश्रयणम्, सा भा-  
सा भवति, स स्फुटं ज्ञानकारणयोरस्मदर्थेऽसंस्मर-  
्यार्थे स्थिततया स्फुरणात्,

इति = अतः कारणात्, अस्थ = ईश्वरस्य,

सृज्यमानस्यः संकल्पेन भाव्यमानस्य, अहंपरामर्शनीयत्वमेव  
अहंपरामर्शविषयत्वमेव॥

The universal Consciousness assumes the form  
of "I" and also other innumerable forms such as  
'Lord', 'Subject', 'Self', or 'Siva' etc. And  
although these are apparently different from  
one another, yet it is wrong to suppose that  
there is any real difference between the Self  
which is the Creator and is of the nature  
of Self-Consciousness, and that which is  
created and is conceived as "I" etc.,  
because even the Consciousness "Ishvara"  
rests on Him whose nature is to Lord,  
the most essential characteristic of whom  
is to know & to do; and because the Capa-  
city to know etc (ज्ञातुम्) consists in free-  
dom is independence of others is posses-  
sion of unlimited power of knowledge;  
and unlimitedness of knowledge lies in  
resting on "I" as 'I know', 'I do', there-

fore, the things created by His Lord are to be (ultimately) conceived only as "I".

सृष्टेः इति वा हेतौ पञ्चमी = Or the word "सृष्टेः" may be taken as ending in ablative case, expressive of Causal relation (It will then mean) because the Lord, in His creation of 'Iska' etc by will, creates what is Capable of Self Consciousness.

अहं कृत्यः = मृदयतया इत्यत्र, इत्यत्र स्थितः कृत्य प्रत्ययः,

अहमिति मृष्टुं योग्यः - महेष्टयः,

In the word "मृदयाः" the affix "या" is expressive of Capability

यथा क्रियाकारकः..... तद्वत् सूत्रापि =

The meanings, such as actions, (क्रिया), relations subsisting between a noun and a verb, conjunction, option, etc which in Sanskrit are nothing more than thoughts, expressed by the use of personal termination, instrumental case and particle "च" and "वा" etc respectively, even though they may be give substantive form by presenting them in such words as "पाकः", "Kartā" (कर्ता), "समुच्चयः" and "विकल्पः", yet they rest on the original thoughts, presentable in such words as "पचति", "चैत्रेण" "च" + "वा". For otherwise they (meanings) will not be grasped. Similar is the case here.

The idea stated above may be elaborated as follows:-

सृष्टिः →

परामर्शो नाम विभ्रान्ति स्थानम् ..... अहं प्रकाशो

हि इत्यन्तत्त्वम् =

The word paramarsha means the point of rest (in the thought process). And it is only the culminating point that is truly so. And that is nothing else than the Self-Consciousness. The point of rest that comes in the middle, is like the root (shade) of a tree in going to a village. And that (point of rest, which comes in the middle) is spoken of as created in relation to the culminating point. Hence there is a contradiction. The argument stated above, proves that blue etc, though they constitute the middle points (in the process of thought, yet, because they ultimately rest on the original thought, "the I", the Self-Consciousness, they therefore are identical with Self-Consciousness. Even the Consciousness, "I know this blue" is in reality nothing more than "I shine". This is what has been asserted in the following :-

यद्योक्तम् "इदमित्यस्य" इत्यादि =

of the Consciousness "this" etc.

मूढस्तु ..... अनुजिम्भितस्वास्थ्यम् उक्तम् =  
आत्माः

And because a layman finds false Satisfaction in the determinate cognition, because it serves his practical purpose, therefore 'blue' etc have been spoken as devoid of "freedom". But in the case of the Self, even a layman does not consider the thought process complete nor the purpose attained, unless he comes to rest on the original thought. Hence the Self has been spoken of as not devoid of "freedom" even when it is created.

विश्रान्तिस्थानम् → विषयगोष्ठे परामर्शानन्तरमेव पुरुषोऽतिष्ठति, तूष्णीं भावश्च विषयसुखानुभव एव च विश्राम इति स्फुटमेव परामर्शस्य विश्रान्तिस्थानत्वम्.

तच्च = विश्रान्तिस्थाने च.

पार्यन्तिकमेव = पर्यन्ते भवेमेव नत्ववान्तरम्.

तच्च = पारमाथिकं विश्रान्तिस्थानं च.

अहमित्येवंशपमेव → अहं परामर्श एवेत्यर्थः, विषयकृते सुखे विश्रान्तेऽपि हि परमार्थतः स्वात्मविश्रान्त एव भवति ॥

अथ विश्रान्ति पदम् → ईश्वर परामर्शरूपं जीलादिविषय परामर्शरूपं चात्रान्तर-विश्रान्तिस्थानम् ॥

ग्रामगमने वृक्षमूलस्थानीयम् → वृक्षमूल सदृशं शान्, ग्रामे गन्ता हि श्रान्तस्तौ वद्विश्रामकमार्थं वृक्षतले तिष्ठति -

तदपेक्षया → पार्यन्तिकविश्रान्तिस्थानभूताहं परामर्शापेक्षया तत्पूर्वकत्वात् अपेक्षया → ईश्वर परामर्शस्याहं परामर्श विश्रान्ति साधनेन, इति भावः

अहं प्रकाशे इति इयत्तत्त्वम् → सत्तावन्मान परमार्थः यस्य तत्, भवति नीलद्वारे अहं परामर्शात्, अन्यथाहं प्रयोगासंभवात् इति भावः ॥

\* एवमत्र संक्षेपः = श्री अस्त्यात्मनः परप्रकाशात्तथा ईश्वरादि रूपतया न

अस्य सुष्ठु - सुष्ठुमानस्यैश्वरादेः सुष्ठुश्रुत्यन्त्या, तथापि 'तिष्ठन्ताद्य' इति -

भाषितस्य परमात्मनः सुष्ठुतादेः परामर्शस्य यो भेदः भिन्नविषयताकुतस्ततः अभ्यता - भेदो न भवति

कृतः



ननु एवं ..... परिहारमाह "

If all thoughts in reality rest in one pure "I Consciousness, how can it be said that direct cognition & remembrance etc are His powers; that cognition has such varieties as doubt & Certainty etc, and that the material objects such as blue etc are of various kinds. In answer to this objection the teacher says:

विश्वपरामर्शानाम् = अयमीश्वर इदं नीलमित्यादीनां  
सर्वेषां परामर्शानाम् ,

विशुद्धः = विषयोपरागऽरुषितत्वेन अतिशुद्धो या परामर्शः-  
प्रकाशः प्रकाशस्य स्वरूपमात्रं निष्ठोऽहं परामर्शः

स एव तत्त्वम् = एवम् पारमार्थिकं स्वरूपम् ,

तत् = तदा , आदिशब्देन अपोहनस्य ग्रहणम् ,

अस्य = प्रकाशस्य ,

मायाशक्त्या विभोः सैव भिन्नसंवेद्यगोचरा ।

कथिता ज्ञानसंकल्पाध्यवसायादिनामभिः ॥१८॥

योजनाः

विभोः (परमेश्वरस्य) सा (अहंविमर्शमयी चित्तिः)  
माया शक्त्या भिन्न-संवेद्यगोचरा (सती) (भेदेन आभास-  
(सा एव चित्तिः) ज्ञानसंकल्पाध्यवसायादि अनेक-नामभिः  
कथिता ॥

Eng:

"The Same free Universal Self-Consciousness having as its place of rest the objects of sense-perception which are separated from perceiver by the power of Maya of the Lord, is called by different names such as perception, imagination & ascertainment etc."

तत्र च = स्वभास जात  
सायास्वरूपं सति  
स्वातन्त्र्यम् =  
स्वभासोद्भावेन  
सन्धिते

अनुपपन्नम् = उपपत्त्यसहम्, अवभासनम् = भेदेन वस्तुना  
स्फुरणम्,  
ततश्च = तस्मात् कारणात्, भिन्नम् = भेदधर्मितया स्थितम्,  
प्रकाशात् = परमप्रकाशाख्यात्प्रतियोगिनः,  
अवभास जातम् = नानाविधबाह्यान्तरभावविषयो ज्ञान-  
स्वातन्त्र्यम् = अवभासोद्भावेन समर्थता ॥ समुहः ॥

तथा भिन्न ..... चित्तिः परावागूपा .....  
संशयः स्मृतिः इत्यादि ॥

That very Universal Consciousness, whose essen-  
tial nature is Self-Consciousness & which is  
nothing else than the transcendental speech (वाक्)  
(परावाक्), having the objects, — which are  
separated from the Subject & one another by  
the power of Māyā and which are known  
through senses, which also are separated from  
the Subject, each other and sense-objects by  
the same power of Māyā — as its place of  
rest, is called perception, imagination &  
ascertainment.

विषयस्य च यत् भिन्नत्वे ..... इति सर्वम् स्मर्यमाणम्  
The diversity of objects and of internal & external  
objects & senses, which does not appear to be  
consistent with reason, because the objects are  
essentially identical with the Universal Con-  
sciousness is manifested by the Universal Consciousness  
because it rests on diversity and because div-  
ersity does not rest on unity as in the case of  
Sadashiva and Ishvara. And because (in the sphere  
of Māyā

Variety constitutes the culminating point, therefore, perception and imagination etc are represented to be the powers of that unifier, the universal free Consciousness (Samvid), whose oneness with its essential nature always is intact. Accordingly, variety of Cognitions such as doubt etc and difference of blue + yellow etc also has been talked of. Thus there remains no objection.

प्रत्यविमर्शात्मकत्वम् = प्रत्यवमर्शास्वभावत्वम्, चितिशक्तिः  
 स्मृभवशक्तिः = चितिशक्तिः, तत्र = तस्यां शक्तिः

कथम् = प्रत्यवमर्शात्मकत्वम् इति संबन्धः,

आभिलाषविशेषाणाम् = प्रतिपदार्थेऽभिन्नतया स्थितानां  
 शब्दानां या योजना - सृष्ट्या योजने  
 तन्मयः - तत् स्वरूपम् ॥

नहि पूर्वगृहीत संकेतस्मृतिं विना ज्ञातार्थः शब्दो  
 योजयितुं शक्यते इति भावः ॥

तत् च = संकेतस्मरणं च, सोऽपि = प्रथमतया स्थितनिर्वि-  
 कल्प ज्ञान समये

परस्य = तार्किकोदेः,

अपोहितुम् = दूरीकृतुम् ॥

But But although determinacy as distinct  
 nature of the sentient power is not open  
 to any objection in imagination and remem-  
 brance etc, which belongs to the sphere of  
 determinate knowledge, yet how can it be  
 maintained to be so in relation to the inde-  
 terminable experience, the chief feature of  
 which is immediacy. For, determinate  
 Consciousness (pratyakamarshe) consists in  
 using certain fixed word for the thing  
 perceived. This depends upon remembrance  
 of indicative word: that on revival of  
 residual traces and that also on similar  
 (previous) perception. Thus how can, at  
 the time of first moment of experience,  
 the application of certain fixed word to  
 the thing perceived be possible? To re-  
 move this wrong idea the author says:-

at the time of indeterminate experience

साक्षात्कारक्षणेऽपि स्थित

विमर्शः कथमन्यथा ।

धावनाद्युपपद्येत

प्रतिसंधानवर्जितम् ॥१९॥

योजना:-

साक्षात्कारक्षणे (निर्विकल्पविज्ञानक्षणे) अपि विमर्शः  
अस्ति, अन्यथा धावनादि-प्रतिसंधान-वर्जितम्  
(अनुसंधानेन विना) कथम् उपपद्येत ॥

Eng: At the time of indeterminate experience  
also there is determinate consciousness  
(the essence of which is application of  
indicatory sign). For, how otherwise will  
there be the possibility of running  
etc. If there be no determinate Con-  
sciousness (though in a subtle form).

चैतन्यस्य = प्रकाशस्य, अङ्ग-निर्देशप्ररंभः = अङ्ग-गुल्या  
कृतो यो निर्देशः तत् सदृशः  
आदिशब्देन शिरसादि निर्देशग्रहणम्, अभिलाषयोगः = शब्दयोगः  
तेन सहाय्यभिचार इति यावत्,  
अस्तीति शेषः,

अन्यथा = तदभावे,

बालस्य = अथ तावदशिक्षितस्य शिक्षो-मुखस्य, न तु स्तम्भ-  
दृश्यमाने स्तम्भमिति, व्युत्पत्तिः = इत्येवमावापोद्वायाभ्यां  
संकेतग्रहणकृता निपुणता.

In the indeterminate experience also there is the association with the inner speech which is the essential characteristic of the self & which is similar to indication by finger etc. For otherwise a child, on seeing a transaction for the first time, would get no knowledge.

निर्विकल्पविज्ञानपरंपरया..... विकल्पव्यापारः ॥

A child hears the word, spoken by another person through a regular succession of indeterminate cognitions; he sees that object before (in regard to which the word, he has just heard, has been used); and then he sees the place without the thing. Now on hearing "bring the jar" or "Carry it", how can the consciousness arise in the heart of child that the particular thing is the meaning of a particular word, namely, this is the meaning of the "jar"; this is the meaning of the word "bring"; and this is the meaning of the word "Carry". For, the consciousness, that this is the particular object is the meaning of this particular word, depends upon signification. And signification is determinate cognitive activity.

अथ बालस्य..... एवम् ॥ But if anyone were to say that knowledge of the child (on hearing a certain word, used for the first time) is due to remembrance of indicative words, associated with the objects of experience of former birth, we reply as follows:-



तथापि संकेतकाले..... वाचक इति भवति =

That word (in terms of which the knowledge of a child is tried to be explained) because at the time of acquisition of its conventional meaning in the past birth, it was determinately cognised as "this" has to be admitted to have shone as separate from the Subject, and to have rested on the Subject, identified with intellect (Buddhi-pramata) for, only as such, it could be expressive.

तत् विज्ञानस्य ..... स्मरणं च न स्यात् =

If then intellectual Subject (Buddhi-pramata) were admitted to shine in its essential nature as that on which the word rests, the word would have to be admitted to be an important aspect of the Subject. Let it be granted that colour etc as objects, are not essentially of the nature of speech (Abhilāpā). But, just as, though the object is not essentially of the nature of pleasure, yet the intellect-Subject (विज्ञान) shines as blissful; so intellect-Subject will have to be admitted to shine as identical with the word that rests on it, (at the time of acquisition of convention by the child). According to this system however, the object also is essentially of the nature of transcendental speech, because it is essentially of the nature of

कदि उदियात्, तदि रति शेषः - किमन्यत् = अत्र  
अङ्गी कृतावास्मादध्यवसा-  
याद् भिन्नम् -

सर्ववि-ता संहारेण स्तैमित्यं नाम् = सर्ववि-ता संहरण रूपं  
स्तैमित्याख्यं वस्तु किं स्यात्,  
स्तैमित्याध्यवसायस्यैव स्तैमित्य-  
सिद्धिहेतुत्वात् न किमपि स्याद्  
रति शेषः ॥

रति = अतः कारणात्, तत्रापि = स्तैमित्यसिपि अतः  
परमश्रीः प्राप्ति

हेतुनायातं सर्वशब्दानां सर्वार्थविषयत्वं कथीते।

शब्दनम् = कथनम्, नाचकतया योजनम्

तत्रापि = क्षणमात्रस्वभावे साक्षात्कारेऽपि

सः = विमर्शः तत् = तदा

एकाभिरन्ध्यात्रेन = धावनं करोमीत्यादि प्रथम परा-  
मश्रीरूपेणानुसंधात्रेन

तस्मिन्देशे = धावनविषयीकृते देशे

ज्ञानम् = इतो देशाद्धावनं करोमीति,

तत आचिक्कमिषा = आक्रान्तुमिच्छा,

तद्दे तत् आक्रमणम् = तद्देशाक्रमितः ॥

ततोऽतिक्षिप्तः = तस्य देशस्य त्यक्तुमिच्छा, ततो देशान्तरानुसंधि = द्वितीयपराश्रयभूतस्य  
अत्र = त्वरितोद्गृहणसिद्धये, स्थानानाम् = कठराक्षीनाम् करणानाम् = स्पृष्टुमादिशुभाणाम्  
अत्र = त्वरितोद्गृहणसिद्धये च भाषित्री - ततो विश्रम्य स्फुरणशीला न अनुभूयते।  
संवर्तिष्ये शब्दभावनाजन्येन = प्राप्ति सङ्कुचितशब्द परामश्रीरूपेण परममनुक्रमेण स्यात्  
संजीविता = प्रथमः शब्दभावना = वर्गीकृतमध्यगता तत्संयोजनहेतु प्रत्यववर्णरुपा  
तस्य = अतः शब्दः शब्दादि

भेदात् प्रत्यक्षः = परप्रमातुः शून्यप्रमातुश्च विदिष्टजीवैर्भूय,  
निर्भीक्ष्णमः = तस्मिन् काले भासमानः  
विज्ञानघातीरे = बुद्धिप्रमातारि ॥ विश्रामितस्सन् वाचक इति भवति =

:- पराप्रत्यक्षीभावात् प्रत्यक्षी मध्यमाभावगतस्य बुद्धिप्रमातारि  
विरुद्धः द्वाभौ हि स्वार्थवियमितः सन् वाचक इति कथ्यते ॥  
ततोऽपि व्युत्पन्नं वैखरीभावमागतः प्रणयरूपप्रमातृव्ये  
विश्रान्तः तस्मिन्,

तद्विज्ञानस्य = वाचक विश्रान्तिस्थान भूतस्य बुद्धिप्रमातुः,  
स्वरूपं चैव भाति = स्वप्रकाशात्वेन स्फुरति

तत् = तद्विज्ञानं, अभिलापमयमेव = शब्दमयमेव भाति,  
वाचकविश्रान्तिस्थान-  
स्वभावत्वात् ॥

तज्जन्मान्तर कालस्याभिलापः स्वभा-  
विक एव सिद्ध इति भावः ॥

ज्ञावन् = विज्ञावन् भाति = स्फुरति, विषयकृत-  
तात्कालिक नैरपेक्ष्यवशेन  
स्वरूपभूतसुखाविर्भावात् ॥

तथा = तद्वत्, तदात्मकम् = स्वात्मविश्रान्ताभिलापमयम्  
अवभासिष्यते = स्वप्रकाशात्वेन स्वयं स्वं प्रतिभासन -  
विषयी भविष्यति

ननु यदि सर्वमभिलापमयमेव तद्विज्ञानं ततोऽपि नान्न  
संभवति - अहम् :-

विकल्पात्मकः - विकल्परूपः यः प्रमाता - बुद्धिप्रमाता तस्य यो गृहणरूपः यो व्यापारः  
तस्यानुवृत्तासात् ।

स्मरणं च - स्तौमित्यादुपिथस्य उत्तरकालीनम् "स्तौमित्यन्तर्गतम्" शब्देनैव स्मृतिः  
ननु यदेवं तद्विज्ञानं तज्जन्मान्तरकालस्यः स्फुरति एव भवतु इत्यतः प्रादुर्भाव इति ।  
यथाविकल्पमध्यवसायः = पराप्रमातृसंस्तीति - यथाविकल्पमध्यवसायः, ततोऽपि इति प्रोक्तः ॥ १०८

free consciousness (विमर्शमेव). Even the state of senselessness and so forth, if it be not of the nature of determinate cognition, its possibility would in reality be matter of swearing only, because there will be no determinate activity of the subject in it, and consequently there will be no subsequent recollection of it.

रूपविषयाद्यवसायी हि यदि..... तथा हि =

But if the determinative activity be supposed to arise there as related to some form, (what else would be the consequence than that) there can be no senselessness which is characterised by absence of all mental activity. Hence it follows that even in the case of senselessness there is subtle determinative activity. All words are capable of expressing all meanings. But at the time of acquisition of Convention a particular word is unified with a particular meaning. That is as follows:-

बालस्य पुरतः..... संकेततत्त्वम् =

At the sight of an object in front, a child naturally apprehends it determinately, either subjectively as "I" or objectively as "this". On it either the word "fair complexioned" or "Cow" is superimposed. The word also, because of continued use, becomes one with the subject (प्रसाद). Of the two, one is further superimposed upon "white" and the other as "bull". This is essential nature of Convention.

तस्मात् ----- तत्स्वरूपभूतो हि सः =

From the above arguments it is clear that in the indeterminate experience there is an element of determinacy. The idea conveyed by word "Api" is that even indeterminate cognition really ends in definite Consciousness "I see". That is definite Consciousness is an aspect of perception as a function (pratyakṣa) is the view even of the Naiyāyika. And function can never be different from one to whom it belongs, because the former is essential nature of the latter.

भवतु व क्षणमात्रस्वभावः ----- वाचयेत् वा =

Or let the indeterminate cognition be admitted to be momentary in its nature, but there is no doubt about it that there is also there is definite Consciousness. For, if it be not there, then a person, going hurriedly with one aim, or uttering letters rapidly, or reading a book of hymns rapidly, should not reach, utter, or read the desired. That is as follows:-

तस्मिन् देशे ज्ञानम् ----- स्वशक्तिवशात्  
वर्तते इति =

How can reaching the desired place be possible unless there be determinate Consciousness, the essential aspects of which are unification and separation; such as

Knowledge of the place, desire to step, stepping, Consciousness of the foot-having been placed on the right place, desire to leave, Consciousness of the place, and also to step on it etc.? Similar should be considered to be the case with speaking and reading rapidly etc. In the last two cases there is contact of tongue with various places of articulation. Here (in the above cases of reading etc.) hurry consists in the absence of clear determinate knowledge, which follows the indeterminate. Therefore, there must be subtle determinate consciousness, consisting of subtle idea of indicating sign (word). For, gross determinacy is nothing else than expansion into clear and definite shape of the subtle idea indicating word. For instance, expansion or clarification of "This" is "jar", "white" etc. and of that also is "of the shape of big belly with a bottom" and "with qualities of whiteness inherent in it". The root "Dhru" according to the text, means to go or to clean. But in the present context, it means to run, because of its own expressive power (independently of any prefix.).

स्वशक्तिवशात् = स्वशक्तिवशेन ! दातॄणां हि उपसर्गविनापि स्वशक्त्यैव  
नानाथत्वम्, - 'दातॄणामुपसर्गश्च श्रुत्योः'



ॐ "अ३" इति, भावे विहितः इत्यर्थः, रि-त्रयां टाबन्तत्वात् स्त्रीलिङ्ग  
अध्यसेति उपसर्गस्य पूर्वस्थ "जे जो अन्तकर्मिण" इत्यर्थः  
इत्यस्येदं रूपम्, "आदे च" इति अस्य ओकारस्याकारः॥

ॐ परमेश्वर शक्ति विमलेश्वरः = वाकर, फोरगेपि परमार्थतोऽङ्गीकृत्येव  
विमलेश्वरा सती।

आत्मवदेव = प्रकाशवदेव .

अहमित्यववटिष्ठत्वेव भाति = तत् स्वभावभूतत्वात्, उपरागस्य  
त अकिञ्चिद्व्यक्तत्वादिति भावः .

परप्रतिष्ठत्वात् = स्वात्मविश्रान्त्यभावेन विषयानिष्ठतया ग्रहणात्,

पुनः विमलीन्तरेण = स्वात्मरोहणीं कृतेनान्येन विमलीन

भाष्यम्, विमली विना स्वात्मरोहणीत्वात्, स्वात्मरोह विना  
च संपन्नाप्यध्यवसाऽसत् कल्पैवेति भावः॥

नीलस्य प्रकाशवमेव न त्वात् = प्रकाशुरध्यवसावग्रहणमात्र एव  
क्षणीयत्वादिति भावः

सर्वे एव = अहंस्वरूपः नीलादिरुपश्च सामान्यविशेष संपन्दात्मकः

एवम् = त्वदुक्त प्रकारेण, सूक्ष्मः = शुद्धाहंमात्रस्वरूपः,

प्रकाशादारीरावेष्टी = प्रकाशास्वरूपाविष्टः, प्रकाशास्य तं विना  
स्वरूपानुद्भूतेः,

यत्र तु = यस्मिन्नीलादौ, कथं प्रतिभासते, इत्यत आह, 'नीलम्'  
सः = विकल्परूपः शब्दः, अत्र पुरःस्थितः  
इति

'रूपि' शब्दो भिन्नक्रमः,

May be the Subtle determinate Consciousness is present even in the indeterminate in the Cases cited above. But in other Cases the determinacy Consciousness is apparent, because of its grossness. In such Case indicatory word shines separately like other external objects, blue etc, e.g. "This is Nila". How Can this (indicatory word) be represented as one with essential nature of indeterminacy? For, determinate Consciousness is, according to you, non-different from indicatory word, and the (indicatory word) even in the State of Māyā, wherein difference is clearly manifest, is held by you as not having separate existence from indeterminacy. How Can this be acceptable.

धटोऽयमित्यध्यवसा नामरूपातिकिणी ।

परेशाशक्तिरात्मैव भासते न त्विदन्तया ॥२०॥

योजना :-

'अयं धटः' इति अध्यवसा (अध्यवसायः) नामरूप-अतिरेकिणी  
(अतिरिक्तभूत्वा) परेशा-(चिति) शक्तियूष्वा, (ततदाकरेण)  
आत्मा एव (उपभेदेन) भासते, न तु (कदाचित्) इदन्तया  
(विद्वेक्षन्तत्वेन) (भाति) ॥

Eng: 'The determinacy (निश्चयवसायाः) which is expressed as "this" in gar is the power of the highest Lord, beyond name & form. It always shines as (one with him) "I" and never as "this".'

तौ = प्रसिद्धौ  
नामस्वरूपौ = धट  
इति नामैकमिति  
स्वरूप  
लक्षणात् = स्वस्वरूपे  
परानुसारेण  
= प्रसिद्धौ  
करणस्य  
प्रत्ययनिर्वाह  
परानुसारेण  
तौ नयन्ती  
निश्चयवसा -  
बुद्धिस्थानरूप  
निश्चयवसान् -  
या भवति सा  
वतु धट इति  
स्थले प्रकट  
- ३ -  
सम्बन्ध -

केन एतत् उक्तम् ..... इत्युक्तः स्त्रियाम् =  
Who said that the gross audible indicatory  
Sound is identical with Vimarsha which is  
the very life of light of Consciousness? That  
gross Sound also shines as other objects. (our  
view about this Vimarsha is that) Determin-  
nacy, which determinate by Cognises words  
and objects, Characterised by name & form  
as non-different as, "That is this" is the  
power of the Highest Lord, Called "Vimarsha".  
It always shines as unlimited 'I' and never  
as limited 'this'. For, if it were to shine  
as limited, there will be required still an-  
other. Thus it will lead to argumentum-  
ad-infinitum. Therefore, the external  
objects, being without anything to rest on  
would not shine at all. Therefore, no  
Vimarsha is separate from prakāśha.  
The gender of the word "Adhyavasa" is  
feminine. It is formed by adding affix  
"au" in accordance with the rule ज्ञातश्चोपसर्गे  
॥

नु एवं . . . . . कथं निर्वहेत ?

If all Cognitions rest on I-Consciousness, then it means they do not touch the Objective level. There fore as association with time & space is possible of at that only which is of the nature of object of knowledge & not of the knower, so there being no connection with time or space, how can various Cognitions which are experienced as coming in succession one after the other, either in relation to space or certain aspects of the subject etc be explained? And if there be no order of succession, there will in reality be only one Cognition. How then would it be justifiable, to say, as you have said that Lord is full of powers of Cognitions & Remembrance etc.

सत्यम् एवम् . . . . . स्वाक्षा इव भान्ति, =

True, the universal Consciousness (Samvid) has no order of or succession. But it has, by virtue of its power, manifested separately various objects of knowledge. And these shine in it, Casting their reflection as in a mirror. There fore, because of the spatial limitations, such distance and proximity and extendedness & unextendedness, constituted by various forms and temporal limitations, such as slow or quick succession, constituted by variety forms involved in

ज्ञादि शब्दे ज्ञानाद्यंशानां  
गुरुता

ज्ञानादि शब्दो ज्ञानाद्यंशानां  
गुरुता

प्रतिबोधने =  
विशेषो सात्विकः  
समाधानादयः  
स्वाक्षरं स्वात्  
= वातस्यै कम्  
हेतुवात न  
स्वात् शक्तिः  
निर्वहेतु = निर्वि  
गच्छेत्

वेद्यानि = वेदा  
स्यो विख्याः  
तेनैवः स्वरूप-  
मदः  
तेनैवः दो देशः  
दो द्विवस्तु  
स्वरूप नात्रैव  
इत्यादि तथा  
यः क्रिया भेदः  
वेद्यानां त्रेन =  
भासनात्रेण  
न तु परनाथैतः

action of these objects, there appear to be parts of cognition & remembrance & intellectual reaching, though they have no parts.

निरंशानामपि . . . . . भावतः दृक्तय' इति ।

And because of the parts, which shine, there appears to be succession of parts in each of them as well as in their mutual relations. Although temporal relation succession alone is clearly perceptible in cognitions & not the spatial; yet as the cognition of mountain seems to be big and of jugu be fruit small to a layman, so the author has referred to spatial succession also. Therefore

the succession in cognition, which is perceptible, due to the successive reflections of the external objects, is not unreal, because nothing that shine is so. Therefore, it was right to say 'Cog-

ni Lōis etc are the powers of Lord."

By the verse "Because of the power of the Lord, <sup>"Maga"</sup> difference in the forms of cognitions was explained. And by this verse the difference in temporal & spatial limitations is explained. This is the difference between the subject matter of this verse from that of earlier.



... he how to that Siva, who manifest of his objects, which in variety of forms, by separately manifesting the objects, which in the state of identity with प्रथमं पञ्चमाहिकम् His Self are like one solid mass, by means of his power of differentiation;

स्वात्मा भेदधनान् भावांस्तदपोहन टङ्कतः  
which is like a child. चिन्दयः स्वेच्छया चित्ररूपकत्वं स्तुमः शिवम्

which is helper of light is giving  
to be discerned at length -

Thus the powers of knowledge & remembrance have been explained. स्वात्मनः = प्रकाशरूपात् स्वस्मात्, यः अभेदः = भेदराहित्यम्, स्वस्मिन् तादात्म्येनावस्थानमिति

Now the power of differentiation (Apo-han-Sakti) in eleven भावान् = एकषिण्डरूपात् धरादीनिव मृदन्तः, तेन धनान् = ग्राह्यग्राहकरूपात् जडाजडान् पदाद्यौन्, ते = भावः, अपोह्यन्ते = स्वतोऽन्योन्यतश्च भेदेन भास्यन्ते

"The universal - Consciousness, which is essential nature तदेव टङ्कम् = पाषाणदारणे करणम्, of light of consciousness" ततः = तेन, चिन्दन् = स्वतोऽन्योन्यतश्च भेदेन

and ending in. "Are established to belong to all living beings" तदुभयानुग्राहिणी = which is the helper of both भासयन्

"अहं प्रत्यवमर्शो यः प्रकाशात्मा" = The universal Self-Consciousness, which is the essential nature of the light of consciousness.

"सिद्धे सर्वस्य जीवतः" are established to belong to all living beings.

"प्रत्यविमर्शो अविकल्पो विशेषः" = The distinctive feature of the universal Consciousness is indeterminacy.

स्वदृष्टावेव = That such Self-Consciousness has been established on rational basis in our system only.

तदुपपत्तिः = ग्रहे प्रत्यवमर्शोऽज्ञो हनन्यापारोपपत्तिः,

ऋनुसंधानस्य = unification also is determinacy.

एवं 'भूतानुसंधानादिरुपमेव ..... स्रष्टृत्वम् = asserts  
that the creative activity of the Lord consists  
in the unification etc as represented above.

ततः प्रकृते ..... श्लोकेन = That the same objec-  
tive manifestation appears in a variety  
of ways. Then in one word the conclusion  
that all objective manifestation have their being  
in the universal-consciousness which is  
under discussion.

"तस्यैव ..... वैचित्र्यमुच्यते = That the same  
objective manifestation appears in a variety  
of ways in the direct cognition + remembrance.

तदुक्तिश्च ..... इति श्लोकेन = The last  
verse says that what has been stated above  
is useful in recognising the identity of  
Self the individual self with the Lord.

योजनाकृतम् =

शब्दयोजना -  
कृतम् -

शब्देषुपि = विकल्प -  
ऋसहेपि

तस्य = विकल्पस्य

स्वस्वभावमवभासस्य विमर्शः ..... = "The essen-  
tial nature of light of consciousness is  
free consciousness (vimarsha).

तत्र ..... मायामयुपपत्तेः = And vimarsha  
has been related to subtle speech. This implies  
that the pure Lord or Universal Consciousness  
is of the nature of determinacy (vikalpa) be-  
cause it is related to speech. This is not welcome  
because determinacy arises only in the  
world which is of the nature of Maya.

अहं प्रत्यवमशी यः प्रकाशात्मापि वाग्वपुः  
नासौ विकल्पः सद्युक्तो द्वाक्षोपी विनिश्चयः

॥ १ ॥

योजनाः अहं प्रत्यवमशीः, यः प्रकाशात्मा वाग्वपु आदि (स्वभाव-  
भूतः सन्) असौ विकल्पः (अपोहन-समुत्पन्नं ज्ञाने) न  
(भवति), स द्वाक्षोपी (धराधरयोर्द्वयो री नयोर्मध्य एकः  
प्रति योगि-विवेकपूर्वो) निश्चयः उक्तो हि ॥

Eng: The (universal) "I" Conscious, though it  
the very life of the light of Consciousness +  
is embodied in the transcendental speech,  
is not determinacy, because determinacy  
is certainly which implies two."

शुद्धा = संवेद्यारुषिता, या संवित् = आन्तरं संवित्तत्त्वम्,  
देहादिसंश्लेशावितीभूतस्य = and which is not soiled by association  
with body etc. सारूपं यस्य तादृशस्य  
जीवित् = एतेन षष्ठीतत्पुरुषत्वमस्य द्योतितम्.

अहं प्रत्यवमशीः = शुद्धे प्रकाशरूपे स्वात्मनि स्थितत्वात् "अहम्"  
The (universal) "I" Consciousness —  
इत्येवं रूपः न तु भावप्रियत्वेन "इदम्" इति रूपः :

which rests on freedom,  
the chief characteristic of which is perfect independence  
of others; which is of the nature of inner  
Consciousness and is without any break, —  
प्रत्यवमशीः, प्रसि = आन्तरत्वेन, अवमशीः = सूक्ष्म अभि-  
लायेन स्पर्शानम 'अहं' इति  
प्रत्यवमशीः ॥

is the very life  
is the most  
essential characteristic  
of the light of  
Consciousness, which  
is of the nature of  
pure Samvid  
and is not soiled  
by association with  
body etc. — This cannot  
be determinacy.

अन्तरभ्युपगमकल्पः = स्वात्मनि यः स्वात्माङ्गीकारस्तद्रूपः, न तु  
बाह्याभ्युपगमतुल्य इति कल्पग्रहणम्,

तत्र या विश्रान्तिः = आस्वादरूपो विश्रामः सारूपं यस्य तादृशः

मीजं = हेतुम् =



→ लिङ्-संभावनाः

भिन्नयोरवभासो हि स्याद्वटाघटयोर्द्वयोः ।

प्रकाशस्यैव नान्यस्य भेदिनस्त्ववभासनम् ॥

॥२॥

योजना:- (कदाचित् भिन्नयोः घटाघटयोः द्वयोः (विकृतयोः)  
अवभासः स्याद् हि, प्रकाशस्य इव तु भेदिनः (प्रकाशभिन्न-  
जनयस्य (अप्रकाशस्य) अवभासनं न ॥

Eng: " There is possibility of appearance

(at the same place) of both jar + cloth-jar,

due to imperfect perception which are essentially different from each other. But there is nothing which has similarity with the light of consciousness and which though different from it, yet shines.

ये हि..... 'लिङ्.संभावनायम्' = There is possibility of presence at that very place, where we see a jar, of something which is altogether different from jar, say, cloth, which also occupies place admitted by fit for it, gives rise to cognition and has been (may have been) brought there by a fixed set of causes. Therefore, there being the possibility of appearance of both jar & cloth (at the place where jar alone is present) there is room for superimposition. When there is superimposition of a thing of different nature (on jar) then alone there is room for the power of differentiation (Apohana) to function

Apohana =  
pause =  
وقف

In Kams

It so happens that there appears  
manifestation of both-gar & non-  
gar, which are essentially different  
from one another (भिन्नयोर्वभासः)  
(in place of one and the same object)  
due to imperfect perception,  
and the perceiver determines or  
ascertains it to be the manifesta-  
tion of one object as different from  
another, but nothing else shines  
like the light of Consciousness  
(Subject), which is different  
from that (i.e. which is not light)  
(प्रकाशस्यैव वस्तुस्य भेदितस्य  
तु अवभासवम्).





in refuting what is Superimposed. Therefore, the ascertainment "This is jar" has the distinctive feature of determinacy, which depends upon the operation of the power of Apohana. Here this is used in the sense of possibility.

यस्त्वयं प्रकाशो . . . . . येन द्वितीयः प्रकाशात्क-  
स्मादपोह्येतेति, =

But that which can possibly be Superimposed on the light of Consciousness cannot be non-light. For Superimposition is always of something that belongs to the same Category & the "not-light" has never been found to have the Causal efficiency of the light of Consciousness. For, the very fact that it is Superimposed or is thought to be possible, would mean that it is not non-light. Therefore, there is nothing like 'not-light' similar to the light of Consciousness which may be in par with the latter and whereupon the power of Apohana can function. As there is no 'not-light', so what can be refuted? Even if 'not-light' be supposed to shine or exist (then it is no 'not-light') rather that is also light of Consciousness. Nor has the light of Consciousness any temporal, spatial or formal differences so as to make it possible to differentiate one light from of Consciousness from the other.

हीति . . . . . न तु विकल्पः = 'Hi' means because it is so (because there is nothing so similar to the light of Consciousness) and consequently because

there are not two; therefore the differentiation being impossible, it (अद्वैतप्रत्यवर्तमानः) cannot be represented to be of the nature of vipralpa. Therefore, in the case of pure Samvid, which is free consciousness in itself, the "Self-Consciousness" is the "Self-Consciousness" (प्रत्यवर्तमानः) only and not determinate cognition (vipralpa).

स्थाने एव = धरविषये एव, धररूपतयेति यावत्। योग्यः = तदवस्थाने योग्यताभाक् यो देशः →

→ देशः = पृथग्व्यक्तिरूपः देशः, स एवाभिमतं स्थानं तस्य यदात्रामणं तदेव शीलं यस्य ता-

संभाव्यते = तावत्तादात्म्याभावग्रहणात् स्यात्। देशः

संभावन- विषयतां नीयते.

अतः = अवभास संभावनाया हेतोः समारोपः = अध्यसः

निषेधनलक्षणः = अधरनिषेधकरण स्वभावः युक्ति इति शेषः.

तदनुप्राणिता → अयोहनदत्तसताका, अत निषेधपरस्य निषेधन-  
स्यैव विकल्पत्वादिति भावः

[ धरग्रहणकाले भिन्नयो - स्फुटे भेदेन स्थितयोः द्वयोर्धराधरयोश्-  
भासः स्यात् - तत् अयोहनाद्येभ्यो  
विकल्पो युक्ति भवति ॥

तस्य = प्रकाशाय, स्थाने - विषये

नाप्रकाशश्चेति भवेत् इति साह तुल्य इति -

तुल्यकक्षस्य - सदृशानलस्य, प्रतियोगिन

(आदिशब्देन व्यवच्छेदग्रहणम्, तस्य वशात्)

विद्यते = न प्रयत्ने ॥

तत्तुल्यप्रकाशस्य = प्रकाशेन सह तुल्यकक्षस्य.

नास्ति → न हि प्रकाशग्रहणसमये ततोऽहं ग्रहणं संभवतीति भावः

तदभावे = अवभासाभावे

परिनिष्ठितम् = स्वाकारमात्रेऽवसानं गतम्, रूपं यस्य तादृशे,  
तद्वर्त्तनम् = धटानुभवम्, उपजीविता = अपेक्षाविषयतां नयता,  
अ कुतो न क्रियत इत्यत आह "अथ" इति, सदृशदृशीनादेव  
हि वासना प्रबुध्यते न च धटोऽधवसदृशः प्रत्यत विलक्षण  
एवम् = अनेन प्रकारेण, इति भावः

Here it may be asked: how can the determinate perception of jar, which arises on the basis of indeterminate perception, negate not-jar? For, nobody has mentioned even its name. And how can the residual trace of not-jar arise on perception of jar? (The reply is) True. But this is to be asked from the Buddhist and not from us. The reason is as follows:

तदतत्प्रतिभाभाजा मात्रैर्वाद्ध्यपोहनात् ।  
तन्निश्चयनमुक्तो हि विकल्पो धट इत्ययम् ॥३॥

योजना:-

'तत्' - 'अतत्' - प्रतिभा-भाजा' (अतलीनि तत्-अतत्-अर्थ-  
आभासः यस्मिन् तेन) मात्रा (प्रमात्रा) एव 'अतत्' वि-अपेक्षे हने  
'तत्' निश्चयनम् 'अथ धटः' इति विकल्पः हि - उक्तः

Eng: "The certainty about "this" that the Subject in whom both "this" and "not this" shine, feels, because he rejects "not this", is spoken of as the determinate cognition "this is jar".

\* The Subject, while manifesting the activity of Maya, splits this perfect being in manifests it as delimited. Though that (manifestation of activity of Maya) he differentiates jar from not-jar, self from other etc. **इह प्रमाता नाम्..... सवाधायभासः = According to this system, the Subject is different from the objects of certainty means of Cognition. He is perfectly free in about the jar, the Sphere of Cognition. He is a free agent because he is responsible for differentiation & basis of that his differentiation of Cognition. This has been proved and all the objects shine within the chief chow which is that Subject.**  
 \* चिन्मात्रद्वारीरोऽपि..... न्यायेनास्ति = These objects are essentially of the nature of pure Consciousness only, and shine as one with the Subject, exactly in the manner a city and of "not-this" shines in a mirror. —\*  
 \* This also has been stated. Thus, both the images of "this" is "jar" and of "not-this" is "not jar" are present within the Subject. Thus, fore in the state of indetermination jar is one with pure Consciousness and like the latter it is omniform & perfect. Hence it can be of no use in practical life.

**विश्वशरीरः पूर्णः = भावराशिः, शरीरे यस्य सः, अत एव पूर्णः**  
**तेन = विश्वशरीरेण धेन,**  
**माया व्यापारम् = भेदनरूपं मायातत्त्व संबन्धनं व्यापारम्,**  
**भावम् = धररूपम्, तेन = माया व्यापारोत्पत्तासनेन,**  
**आत्मनः = चिन्मात्ररूपात् स्वस्मात्**  
**एव परादेष्टु च = स्वान्तरगतादधरादष्टु,**  
**अपोहनम् — कीदृशम्, निषेधनरूपम् = निषेधकरणरूपम्,**  
**निश्चयनम् = निश्चयकरणम्,**  
**अपघटवस्तु = अपघटरूपं वस्तु, एव एव = अपोह एव**  
**परितः = अभितः**  
**तक्षणात् = भेदेन भासनादिति यावत्.**

\* एव = The meaning of the word ('eva') is the negation of all other things which can possibly exist (at that place). This determinacy (indefiniteness) is so called because it cuts a thing off on

प्रमाणान्नः = प्रमाकरणात्, प्रमासु = प्रमाणसा-  
 स्वतन्त्रः कर्ता इति योजवा, न तु ध्येयज्ञाने-  
 हेतुकर्तेति भावः,

साधनम् = संपादनम् । तेन चिन्मात्रशरीरेण  
 तामानाधिकरण्येन = एकतया वृत्तिर्यस्य सः ।

अस्ति = ततो भेदेन स्फुरति  
 तदविकल्पदशायां चित्स्वभावः = "प्राग्विषयः"  
 इति द्वायेन चित्स्व-

विश्वम् = भावराशिः, शरीरेयस्य सः ॥ रूपः

तेन = हि विश्वशरीरेण धटेन

माथान्याकारम् = भेदेन रूपं माथातत्त्व संश्लिधने  
 भावम् = धटरूपम् । व्यापाशम् ।

जात्मनः = स्वस्मात् । पटादेष्व = स्वान्तर्गता-

कीदृशम् ? निषेधनरूपम् = निषेधकरणरूपम्  
 निषेधकरणम्,

संकीर्णतानिवारणेन स्वात्ममात्रमेव  
 तत्र स्फुरत्प्रवस्थापनमिति यावत् ।

अपरवस्तु = अर्धरूपं वस्तु

एव एव = अपोह एव, परितः = परिमितः,

P-T. ० परमातुरन्योन्यतस्वेति यावत्



हेतु = हेतुद्वयम्

अपडमिति → अडमिन्त्येतद्वस्तु  
शुद्धो विमर्शः भवति, विमर्श एव भवतीति  
वावत्॥

अथमत्र संक्षेपः =

डि = यस्मात्, तदतः प्रतिभाजा = स्वान्तःकृत-  
भावराशित्वेन, तन्निश्चयनम् = धरनिश्च-  
यने कर्म, पंडितैः, कूर्तृभिः "प्रसंधः"  
इति विकल्पः उक्तः, अतो द्वयग्राहणम्  
संभवत्येव येन पूर्वोक्त वस्तुनः संभव इति  
भावः

"भाजा" इति कतिरि तृतीया॥

॥ एतद् एतद् एतद्

एतद् एतद् एतद् एतद् एतद् एतद्  
- एतद् एतद् एतद् एतद् एतद् एतद्  
एतद् एतद् एतद् एतद् एतद् एतद्  
( एतद् एतद् एतद् एतद् एतद् एतद् )

See below the line

all sides (from every King else). The simplification of word "ही" is "because it is so. Therefore it is rightly said that determinacy depends upon two. इति श्लोक त्रयेण महावाक्यार्थः :: This is the Central meaning in the long sentence, but that extends over three verses.

द्वाक्यैरेयं ..... कथं समर्थः :: By the Buddhas also the differentiation is represented to be an act of subject. For, in the verse "एकप्रत्ययवमक्षा स्य" etc they use the words "प्रयत्नेति" and "स्वयम्". But how can they support his assertion.

ननु एवम सहमितिपि ..... न स्यात् ::

But <sup>why</sup> what cannot I. Consciousness be represented to be determinacy inasmuch as, in this also jar etc, which are not-I have to be negated? The Author on this says.

चित्तत्वं मायया हित्वा भिन्न एवावभाति यः।  
देहे बुद्धौ वय प्राणे कल्पिते न भसीव वा ॥४॥

Eng: प्रमातृत्वेनाहमिति विमर्शोऽन्यव्यपोहनात्  
विकल्प एव स परप्रतियोग्यवभासजः ॥५॥

योजना:-

चित्तत्वं (स्व) मायया हित्वा 'अहम्' इति विमर्शः यः अन्वयः जोहनात्  
(अपोहनेन) देहे बुद्धौ प्रागे अथवा कल्पिते नभसि इव (एव) प्रमातृत्वेन  
भिन्न एव अवभाति, स विकल्प एव, (यस्मात्-यतः) (स) पर-  
प्रतियोगि अवभासजः (भवति) (अधीत-यतः स प्रतियोगि-  
निषेधात् जायते).

Eng: "The I-Consciousness - which shines as a  
distinct Subject, because the Universal Con-  
sciousness has obscured itself through its  
power of Maya and shines distinct within  
the (the limitations) body, intellect, & senses  
or the supposed voidness - is determi-  
nate (विकल्प); Because of its differentiation  
from others. Determinacy (विकल्प) owes  
its being to the awareness of another thing,  
which is of opposite nature".

Supreme is that which  
rests on body etc.  
which is objective  
in relation to pure self-consciousness  
there is nothing of opposite nature possible, which has the  
negated; because  
of the nature  
of consciousness and, therefore,  
of not opposite  
nature, have not to  
be negated. Thus there being  
nothing to be differen-  
tiated from the self, there  
is no possibility of  
determinacy in pure  
self-consciousness. But  
the pure self-consci-  
ousness - which rests  
on body etc, which  
one of the nature of an  
object and exist sepa-  
rately from other  
bodies and senses,  
is undoubtedly a  
determinacy.  
This is the substance.  
The word meaning  
is as follows: -

विश्वाभिन्नेः परमशिवदशायामिव, स्वच्छात्मनि = सदाशिवदि-  
दशायाम् ॥

विश्वच्छाया - विश्वस्य = इदन्ताग्रहणद्योग्यस्य वेधराशेः, या  
प्रतिबिम्बः, तेन श्रुतः = रुचितः यः

स्वच्छात्मा = श्री सदाशिवारूप आत्मा तस्मिन् ॥

अव्यवहारेण = अपोहनेन

चित्तत्वे ..... न तु शुद्ध प्रत्यवर्तमानम् =

Chit talva means that which is of the nature  
of pure light. "Hitva" means "giving up" - means  
though it is still there, yet having known  
that though it is still there, yet having known  
the nature of an  
object and exist sepa-  
rately from other  
bodies and senses,  
is undoubtedly a  
determinacy.  
This is the substance.  
The word meaning  
is as follows: -

समोपलक्षणः :- समा रोप लक्षणः = para means another is body and gar etc which are of opposite nature, ie of equal status and opposite because they (Self and not self) are mutually exclusive. The limited Self-consciousness is determined, because into back ground through the influence of māyā. 477

"I am fat and not our identity in the differentiated' (भिन्ने) means 'in the body' etc. Call with gar etc. That determinate Consciousness "I am fat" which is cognition, which is characterised due to the wrong notion notion that I whom am body etc by superimposition of what is of opposite nature. Am the perceiver of external objects blue etc, is really determinacy (vikalpa). It is not pure Self- and depends upon the negation of Consciousness. The reasons are :- ①

and depends upon the negation of "not that". समा रोप लक्षणः = प्रत्यक्षान्यारोपणरूपं ज्ञानमिति; which is characterised by सतन्निवेधेन, अनुप्राणितः = उत्थापितः, Superimposition of what of opposite nature.

प्रसो = The limited Self-consciousness (प्रसो) — is determinacy.

..... प्रमातृता अभिमानः =

① The obscuration of pure Samvid is the Cause of difference of body etc. And the Cause of Obscuration is that power which is called Māyā. It is the power of freedom of Lord. It is freedom to bring about the obscuration of unity, which is of the nature of illusion. It is simply His will to conceal himself. And the obscuration of real nature of Samvid consists in wrongly considering body etc which are still of the nature of object and therefore different from the Subject, to be the Subject, without any reason for it.

तदर्थमाह "कल्पिते" इति ..... to end. The implication of the word "imagined" — (कल्पिते) is that as soon as

the objective nature of body etc, is realised another Subject which is nothing more than the Void (Shunīya) is imagined. The same being the case with this also another Shunīya is supposed and so on; because so long as duality persists the chain of Suppositions does not break. This however does not mean infinite regress. For, all, body + intellect etc possess the essential nature of Subject, just because of the presence in them of the power of real light of Consciousness, but not independently. Thus the conception of body as the Subject is mere egoism (अहंकारः). Shunīya (as Subject) is nothing more than universal Consciousness in a limited form; just as not being or absence of jar (एतद्वर्तमान) is more than limited piece of (bare) land. Intellect, Prana, body etc (as Subjects) as nothing more than the universal Consciousness, affected by the reflection of objects, after it has assumed limitation. These Subjects constitute the various levels in the spiritual ascent of Yogins. They are called by different names in different Agnās, such as Jāgot or pindasthā etc.

The obscuration shall be explained later as follows:-

"The Sentience or Consciousness, which is associated with limited Subject such as Shunīya etc, which are in themselves insentient; but in which the element of freedom predominates because it is revived by 'Kakā', is limited & occupies a subordinate position."

Therefore, it is established that impure Consciousness is determinacy. [5]

विधायाः - - - - - अशुद्धाद्विविधः = each of the two types of self-consciousness  
 is again subdivisible into two, according as it is of the nature of direct ex-  
 perience or of unification. pure Self-Consciousness (of the nature of direct  
 experience) is अशुद्धेऽपि तु - - - - - तस्य व्यामोहं व्यपोहयितुमाह =  
 "Aham" or "I" in the

2. Sada-Siva Stage. In the case of Impure Self-Consciousness,  
 And it is of the which is of the nature of unification, there's  
 nature of uni- being Consciousness of unity, Some one might  
 fication "I am this" Consider it to be an indeterminate cognition  
 in the state of Sada-Siva. It is therefore to remove his ignorance that the  
 Impure Self-Con- Author says as follows :-  
 sciousness is twofold of

2 types (1) that which कदाचित्कावभासे या पूर्वाभासादियोजना ।  
 is of the nature of direct experience संस्कारात्कल्पना प्रोक्ता सापि भिन्नावभासिनि  
 "I am fat" and

(1) that which योजनाः कदाचित्क-अवभासे संस्कारात् (पूर्व-अवभास-स्थिति-  
 of the nature of लक्षण-संस्कार-आभिन्ना) या पूर्व-आभासादि योजना, सापि  
 unification "I who fat am now कल्पना (प्रत्यभिज्ञारूपा) प्रोक्ता, (यतः सा) भिन्न-अवभासिनि  
 them" or "I was (विषये) वर्तते ॥  
 a child, am

Eng: The association of a distinct Cognition, at any  
 now young or old, etc. time, with the previous one, which takes place  
 It has been due to the past impressions (in the case of a  
 established limited Subject) is also called Kalpana (determi-  
 that Vikalpa nate knowledge) (particularly named pratyakhyai  
 is not possible in the case of because it is also related to that (body etc) which  
 pure Con- Shines separately as limited Subject (सापि भिन्नावभा  
 sciousness. the सिनी).

or - - - Connecting of the determinate present stage with the  
 impure self- Consciousness previous one, which is due to the revival of  
 which is of the nature of impressions (in the case of limited Subject, who  
 direct experience has definite temporal, spatial and formal limits  
 has already demonstrated him) is also determinacy (vikalpa), because  
 to be of the nature of which is related to (the body) Shining separately  
 of unification as limited.  
 determinate knowledge - In the case of impure con- sciousness which is of the nature of unification  
 there being Consciousness of unity, some one might consider it to be an indeterminate cog-  
 nition. It is therefore to remove his ignorance that the author says as follows :-



Body etc is taken over from over the previous horse. In the case of the body etc, the chemistry which appears as a certain time, with temporal & spatial factors, — the union with the present organism (Arbhasa) such as body of childhood eg. to day a child, an 13 determinate knowledge not pure.

कादाचित्क = at a certain time.

अनुसन्धानात्मा = योजन रूप, ऋदुदस्यापि भेदद्वयं कथीते "अहं स्थूलं", इति.

1. pure self contains over. Here the use of the word "Adi" implies unification with the coming stage also. "shall grow old".

तत्र = शुद्धाशुद्धमध्ये.

अभेदस्य = "योहं स्थूलोऽभूवं सोहं कृद्राः" इत्यादि प्रत्यभिज्ञारूपस्यैकस्य,

व्यपोहितुम् = द्वेद्ययितुम्

"स्थविरो भवेतास्मि" — shall grow old.

"Adi" implies unification with the coming stage also.

अत्र — — — — — भिन्ने हि कथमनुसंधानम् ?

4. Here the adjunct of body etc (Bhina v bhasini) is given as the reason (in support of the above statement), namely "because even at the time of unifying of the two stages he accompanied with the consciousness the body shines separately". For if this unifying of 2 stages be accompanied with the consciousness of it all round perfection is its freedom from all limitations, then it would be Sadashiva stage and consciousness would assume the form of "I am this". Who can say that determinate consciousness is possible in this case; because in this unification there is no consciousness of separation?

इति चेदाह 'संस्कारात्' ..... अयमपि विकल्प एव =

But how how is this unification possible in the case of separate limited subject? Reply is -

"because of impressions" is because of remembrance, due to the revival of impressions, caused by former experiences. In the case of the Subject, as 'prāṇā' this unification of 2 stages is based on feelings of strength and weakness. In the case of Buddhi as Subject, it is based on varying degrees of knowledge & pleasure and in the case of Shenīga it depends on the consciousness of its extensive & intensive nature. This is also Vikalpa.

एवं 'स स्वायं धृ' ----- गुरुः = Similarly in the case of 2 stages of a jar also, "this is that very jar" determinacy has to be admitted. But as in all these unifications the power of knowledge (विद्याशक्तिः) flashes predominantly, like lightning, therefore, these are admitted by teachers to be the first step in getting contact with the Supreme.

देहादीनां पूर्वापर प्रमातृवेद्यता = प्राणस्य देहे वेद्यभावः बुद्धेश्च  
 प्राणे इत्यादिरुपा,  
 न च भवति, तदवच्छिन्नताभावस्य तद्वत् कल्पितत्वादिति भावः  
 येन = यथा पूर्वं प्रमातारं प्रति वेद्यतया, प्रमातुः परप्रकाशं  
 प्रति प्रमातृतया कल्पितस्य च न भवति न भवति,  
 परप्रकाशो = बुद्धिप्रमातृप्रकाशश्च सति,  
 प्रमेयम् = परप्रकाशाख्यं प्रमेयम्, न भवति = स्वयम्  
 सिद्धस्य परसिद्धिप्रवृत्त्ययो-  
 गात् ॥

..... इति दर्शयति =

The body etc. (as subjects) are not the  
 objects of higher and higher Subjects so that  
 the shining of a particular object of know-  
 ledge will not be possible without shining  
 of the subject of that, and the  
 latter will not be possible without the light  
 of another still & so on ad-infinity.  
 Rather the fact is that the statement that  
 the pure light of consciousness illumines  
 the whole universe, implies that Lord is  
 never without the powers of creation etc.  
 The author proves it as below :-

तत्प्रकाशश्च = बुद्धिप्रमातृप्रकाशश्च, पूर्वे प्रकाशं विना = प्राण प्रमातृ  
 प्रकाशं विना न  
 सोऽपि = प्राण प्रमातृ प्रकाशश्च, प्रमातृन्तर प्रकाशं विना =  
 देह प्रमातृ प्रकाशं विना न भवति

tunc of spiritual in-  
 herence, represent the  
 subject to be above the  
 entire mass of knowable  
 essentially of the class  
 of unknowables and  
 similar to ether (Akasha)  
 in respect of wideness  
 and yet different from  
 ether which is one of  
 the five elements. This  
 is the view of the Sankhyā  
 etc., who believe in  
 Puruṣa-Brahma.

Accordingly, the Charvakas,  
who represent those who  
wrongly suppose the body to  
be the Self, hold that body,  
with-consciousness as its  
attribute, is Self. Thus,  
according to them, body is  
the chief thing, because  
such is the idea of women  
children and the ignorant.

Some followers of the  
Vedānta, who are better than  
the Charvakas, maintain  
that the body is transient,  
because certain new quali-  
ties (colour etc) arise in  
it and change on account  
of its subjectivity to heat.  
And because they find  
that without the presence  
of the vital air (prāṇa) in  
the body, hundreds of de-  
compositions enter into it,  
they hold that vital air,  
which is responsible for  
feelings of hunger & thirst,  
is the Self. Those who are  
versed in skill, such as followers  
of Kanāda etc, seeing that  
vital air also, being transi-  
ent, cannot-possibly  
remember, hold that  
Buddhi, which is the sub-  
stratum of knowledge and  
pleasure etc, is the self.

Others, holding Buddhi  
also to be a lower principle  
inasmuch as it appears  
as an object at the  
D.T.a

१४८ २५१ ८५५

तेद पुरुष-तने = प्रकाशरूपत्वस्यापहस्तवे

परमेश्वरस्य = महात्मातन्त्रययुक्तस्य महेश्वरस्य  
मायाशक्ति हेतुर्भवति

मायाशक्ति की दृष्टी ?

स्वात्मन → प्रकाशरूपस्य माप्रवृक्षादनम् → प्रत्युत  
जडदेहादिभावेन दृष्टं मितप्रमातृन् प्रति, या  
इदं सैव रूपं दस्यास्तादृशी, न तु धरादितत्त्ववद्  
बहिः प्रधानतया स्थितेति भावः ॥

उनः कीदृशी? → आतिरूपम् - न तु परमार्थतया  
स्थितम् ।

चैतन्यविशिष्टः → भूम्यन्तर्गतमधमशक्तिन्यायेन  
संयोगशक्तिप्राप्तचैतन्यभूतपञ्चकमय-  
त्वेव चैतन्य-

युक्तः

कायः पुरुष - आत्मा भवति :





JAN

FRI

न देशो नो रूपं  
न च समययोगो न परिमा

न चान्योन्यासंगो  
न च इतदपहर्निर्न  
घनता

न चावस्तुत्वं स्यात्  
न च किमपि सारं निज-  
मिति

ध्रुवं मोहः प्राप्येत् इति निरदिष्टा  
दर्पणविधिः ॥

SAT

2

سید علی حسینی

سید علی حسینی  
SUN  
3

श्री प्राचार्य जी द्वारा  
प्राचार्य रामेश्वर जी का.  
मानन्द संस्कृत विद्यापीठ  
रतनपुर शृंगर सिंह  
प्रबंधन.

JAN

MON

14

و کو تیرن بوی که سر در  
 روش گوی و شوی در آتش نر ندر  
 کوئی روپ زارن دیوتہ نم تم پیش  
 منگان حقش انعام بہ بہو گورہ دیوس  
 کیاہ کس کجاہ دیامہ کز ان چھو کبیت بہ جادون چھو  
 او پدیش امرت کبیت بہ جادون چھو  
 بھو روپ نادان کتہ کن بوجھیں بھکتش  
 منگان حقش انعام بہ بہو گورہ دیوس  
 دین کی نادار تہ پز یا فقہ  
 پزہ بھکتش بہ پز یا فقہ  
 کرون کس جے افسر سر ویش  
 کرہ ناہ منگان حقش انعام بہ بہو گورہ دیوس

TUE

5

इति एवम् अनवस्था स्यात् : देहप्रमातुरपि प्रमातृन्तरापेक्षा-  
पातात्, तस्याप्यन्यस्यापेक्षा तस्याप्यन्यस्येत्यादि  
रूपमनवस्थानं स्यात्, न च नभउपरि  
परप्रकाश इव देहस्याधः कोपि  
प्रमातास्ति येनावस्था न स्यादिति  
भावः

तदेवं व्यवहारेऽपि प्रभुर्देहादिमाविशन् ।  
भान्तमेवान्तरथौघमिच्छया भासयेद्बहिः ॥ ६ ॥

(अन्तराभासाः स्थितेन)  
तद् (ततः, तस्मात्) व्यवहारेऽपि प्रभुर, (महेश्वरः,  
प्रमाता) (मायाशक्त्या) देहादिम् आविशन् अन्तर-भान्तम्  
(अन्तर-प्रथी-जौघम् इच्छया (कर्तृशक्त्या) बहिर भासयेत  
(भासा स्याति) ॥

Therefore we must admit that, even in practical  
life the Lord having entered into body etc as  
individual subject (देहादिमाविशन्) by His free  
will, manifests externally (by His power of action)  
the mass of objects, which shine within Him.

यत् पूर्व ..... to end. The assertion, that has  
been made in the verse, "In body + intellect" etc can  
be thus justified. How? If in the practical life  
which is the sphere of Maya, the Lord Himself, who  
is in reality pure light, he supposed, to make the  
mass of objects, that shine within Him as "I",  
externally manifest as "this" by entering into body  
& vital air etc is manifesting Himself primarily  
as a limited subject in body's vital air etc by  
means of his free will, which is nothing more  
than the power of Maya. Otherwise there will be  
infinite regress. The line Lakara in (Bhasanyat)

emphas "reason". The word "Api" and 'Ṛṇ' are to be connected with other words than those with which they are found to be connected in the verse. The word (Ṛṇ) stands for reason. Because of the statement, that has just been made, the following is established. What is that? — the possibility — that even in practical life in Sale & Purchase, in witnessing a performance in giving an exposition, the Lord himself, identifying himself with the body & vital airs etc. of Caitā & Maitrā etc, manifests externally as separate from each other, that which shines within him without inverting its internality — is established. At one particular time

The 'Līn'  
Lakāra in  
(Bhasya) means  
means 'disappearing'

(1) brings about identity (identifies himself) with particular Subject (Body etc) (2) terminates identity with another (3) produces continuance of the Subject as percipient of joy etc (4) impresses obscuration by obscuring the perfection which is the essential nature (5) bestows favour by bestowing perfection in so far as he makes the identity of (Subject) shine in relation to limited manifestation (aesthetic object). Thus not only in great creations, great continuances, great annihilations, obscurations due to faults, and favours in form of initiation & spiritual insight, does the Lord perform five functions, but always in practical life also. This has been asserted in following ways.

49  
"we bow to His Lord, whose dominion is Creation, who  
has repose in His pleasure of Continuance & who is  
ever satisfied with His food of all the 3 worlds"

"We ..... who retain his indeterminacy even  
though He is at every moment ceaselessly creating  
the 3-worlds by hundreds of determinate things"

पूर्वम् = "चित्तत्वं मयदा हित्वा" इत्यत्र श्लोके



अन्तः = पूर्ण प्रकाशान्तः, " स्थित एव " इति,  
 अन्यथा प्रागिवेत्यत्रोक्तन्यायेन प्रकाशासंभवात्,  
 प्रकृतम् = साध्यम्, प्रमेयम् = निर्णयं वस्तु, कीदृशी  
 असावुपपत्तिरित्यत आह,  
 'तेन' इति, एतत् च, " न विना तस्मादिदं दृष्ट्वा मदीः  
 प्रवर्तते "

Now there remains no doubt about this that the  
 objects shine (within the universal self). What  
 is then the use of thinking about other  
 causes (of the objective world) This is the  
 point in hand which has to be established  
 & establish it reason has been given that  
 without it (i.e. the shining of objects within)  
 determinate consciousness in the form of  
 desire would be impossible. And by the  
 way, the real nature of self-conscious-  
 ness & determinate knowledge (vitralpa)  
 has been explained. Now in order to set  
 the minds of pupils at rest, he con-  
 cludes by explaining the point in hand  
 as follows :-

कारण एव = स्वसंवित्सांदिताया सिद्धोऽयमित्येव कार्त्तिकः  
 कारणान्तरचिन्तया = काट्याथै वासनादि कारणान्वेषणया  
 प्रमेयं = साध्यम्, उपपत्तिः = युक्तिः  
 तत्प्रसङ्गात् = तत्रापि अन्तरधीवभासोऽसतीति  
 प्रकृते = अर्थानामन्तरवभासितत्वम्, समर्थनार्थम् ॥

स्वं स्मृतौ विकल्पे वाप्यपोहनपरायणे ।

ज्ञाने वाप्यन्तराभासः स्थित एवेति निश्चितम्

योजनाः - एवं स्मृतौ ज्ञाने वा अपोहनपरायणे विकल्पे वा-  
॥८॥

अपि अन्तर-अभासः (प्रमातृसंस्तीनतया अवभासः)

स्थित-एव-इति निश्चितम् (नात्र संशयः किञ्चित्) ।

Eng: It is thus established (इति निश्चितम्) that everything shines within the Self (अन्तर-अवभासः स्थित-एव) in all experiences, like & remembrance, perception (ज्ञाने) and in determinate knowledge which depends upon differentiation (अपोहनपरायणे विकल्पे वा) .

इति न किञ्चित् एतत् ----- to end = .... then the talk of that jar etc are present within the body, vital air, & intellect, void etc would be meaning less ; because the body etc stand apart from jar etc. But the real light of consciousness is Omnipotent. It is therefore established without any effort that the entire universe is within it .

न अत्र संशयः ----- "यदि" इति --- "अन्तर्धर्मादि" इति  
"प्राग्विवाच्यः" इति न्यायेन धर्मादि अन्तर्भावोदिति योजना,  
भवतु ततः किम् इत्यत आह "न किञ्चित्" इति । कथं न  
किञ्चित् इत्यत आह "धर्मादि" इति । न हि देहान्तः कोपि  
धर्मो लभते इति भावः । ननु तर्हि प्रकाशाभ्यन्तरपि कथं  
धर्मादि स्यादित्यत आह "परार्थः" इति , 'सर्वसहः'  
इति सर्व शक्तियुक्तत्वात् अन्यथा सर्व प्रादुर्भावासेभवः

अन्तराभासवर्गीस्य = प्रकाशान्तर्गतस्य ग्रहणयोग्यस्य धराद्याभाससमूहस्य,  
 बहिराभासनम् = बहिर्देशात्वेन स्फुरणम्, "इदम्" इति ग्रहणम्,  
 आभासभेदः = अनुभवादिति शेषः, उभयत्राप्यान्तरत्वा-  
 विरोधादिति भावः,  
 न च न संवेद्यते = अपि तु संवेद्यत एवेति भावः ॥

But if the objects, which shine within, are externally manifested in all cases i.e. in re-  
 membrance and in direct perception etc., what  
 difference then there is between manifesta-  
 tion that takes place in perception & that in  
 remembrance? This difference cannot be  
 denied, because there is clearness in one  
 case & lack thereof in the other. In  
 answer to this he says:--

किन्तु नैसर्गिको ज्ञाने बहिराभासनात्मनि  
 पूर्वानुभवरूपस्तु स्थितः स स्मरणादिषु  
 ॥९॥

योजना:- किन्तु तद्-अन्तराभासः (चित्तत्वस्यान्तरावभासः)  
 बहिराभासमात्मनि ज्ञाने नैसर्गिकः (सहज एव) स्थितः  
 स्मरणादिषु स पूर्व-अनुभव-रूपस्तु (पूर्वानुभवात्मा)  
 (प्रत एव स्मृतिः संस्कारजो दृश्यते).

Eng: But in perception (ज्ञाने) in which the objects  
 are externally manifest, the external mani-  
 festation of that which is internal (तद्-अन्तराभासः)



\* ० व्यवधानेन = संस्कारकृतेनैवत्यर्थः , अवम = मवाशज प्रान्त ज्ञानाद च समस्तम्

intervention of residual traces, because of its not having taken place at that moment, is indistinctness.

In reality every determinate cognition (विकल्पः) is made in Atma (Soul) which possesses the potential powers of knowledge (ज्ञानः) and Action (क्रिया). The ज्ञान शक्ति is that which 'manifests' (अवभासयति) and क्रिया शक्ति is that which 'evolves' (उल्लेखयति). The former relates to the experiences in the internal consciousness and the latter refers to the evolution of manifestations of the external objects.

It is thus established that ज्ञान शक्ति (the Cognitive power) of the Supreme Self (स्वात्मा) functions in three distinct forms, as the power of Remembrance, Knowledge & Differentiation, in the whole Creation from Brahma to an insignificant insect.

अन्तराभासवर्गस्य = प्रकाशान्तर्गतस्य अहन्तया ग्रहणयोग्यस्य घटाद्यास-  
समूहस्य, आभासभेदः → अनुभवादिति शेषः.

अन्तराभासम् = अन्तःस्थितं नीलाभासम्.

उपप्रेक्षण = इत्यस्य उल्लेखनमर्थः ; बाह्यतया ध्येयसाधितव्यः

स्वात्मीयः = नैसर्गिकः

= अध्यवसायविषयः  
कायः

पूर्वीनुभवरूपः = संस्कारजत्वमर्थः

नीलाद्याभाससंभिन्नः = ग्रहणकाले नीलादिविषयोपरक्तः

तत्तादात्म्यपन्नम् = नीलतादात्म्ययुक्तम् , तथा = पूर्वीनुभव-  
वत्

अप्यव्यवधानेन = संस्कारव्यवधानरहितत्वेन ॥ ३॥

ननु अनुभवज्ञानात् - - - - - प्राप्तम् ?

But from this theory it will follow that Shining of the objects externally, in all forms of knowledge excepting the direct perception, which is due to the operation of senses is not without the intervention of residual traces.

स नैसर्गिक एवास्ति विकल्पे स्वैरचारिणि ।  
यथाभिमतसंस्थानाभासनादुद्दिगोचरे ॥१०॥

योजना :- बुद्दिगोचरे यथाभिमत-संस्थान-भासनाद्  
(स्वतन्त्रस्तु विकल्पः) स्वैरचारिणी विकल्पे स (अन्तराभासः)  
नैसर्गिक एव ॥

Eng: " In determinate cognition, which is free in its working, because it can manifest anything in any order in the mirror of Buddhi, the external manifestation is due to freedom.

यः प्रत्यक्षोपायारम् ..... to end.

The determinate cognition in the form of imagination, which is due to mental distraction and is independent of direct perception, is free in its working as it does not require any external prompting in its rise and termination. The external manifestation of blue etc. which shines within this, is due to freedom as it depends on wittingness. For instance, the determinate

Cognition (the manifestation) manifests externally on the background of internal organ, the clear mirror of Buddhi, an elephant, which is present within the Subject, and which was never seen before as dressed of white cloth, two trunks and hundred tusks, just at that very time.

अनुपजीवनं = अनपेक्षमाणः

अपरिदृष्टपूर्वम् → कदाचिदपि पूर्वं न दृष्टम्, न हि वक्ष्यमाणं गुणो हस्ती कदापि दृश्यते इति भावः.

श्वेतम् - सितम्, दशानशत कलितम्, न तु दन्तक्षयकलितम्.

दन्तिबन्धम् = हस्तिबन्धम्.

बहिः अन्तःकरणभूमौ - प्रकाशापेक्षया बाह्यत्वेन स्थितायामन्तः

करणभिक्षी,  
कीदृश्यान् ? → स्वच्छया धीः सैव दर्पणम्



शास्त्रे = अस्मिन् प्रयभिज्ञाशास्त्रे, अभिसंहितम् = ग्रन्थकारेण  
 मनसि कृतम्,  
 तत् = प्रयोजनम्,

AS a result of this discussion on variety of  
 manifestations, which was entered into, by the  
 way in the course of arguments to prove that  
 the objects shine <sup>within</sup> in the Subject, the principal point,  
 the recognition of the Lord in Self, which is here  
 intended to be specially treated, is automatically,  
 without any effort, established.

अत एव यथाभीष्टसमुल्लेखावभासनात् ।

ज्ञानक्रिये स्फुटे एव सिद्धे सर्वस्य जीवतः  
 ॥११॥

योजना:-

(विकल्पस्य) यथा-अभीष्ट-समुल्लेख-अवभासनात् (अपूर्व-अर्थ-  
 -निमाणज्ञान-सामर्थ्यात्), अत एव सर्वस्य जीवतः ज्ञानक्रिये  
 स्फुटे एव सिद्धे (सर्वस्य सर्वज्ञत्वे सर्वकर्तृत्वे च स्फुटम्)

Eng: "For this very reason, i.e. because of the capacity  
 to manifest in imagination all that is  
 desired, the powers of knowledge and action  
 of all living beings are clearly established."

यत् ३२ ----- to end.

(1) This very picture up in imagination, of all that is desired, and (2) His objective grasp of the pictured up, — though it has never been the object of experience, because it has no existence in the objective world, which has been explained, by the way, — establishes this also that to all, who are endowed with life, whether whether he be a worm or Brahma, the power of knowledge, consisting in objective grasp and that of action, consisting in picturing up, are natural. In the Kingdom which is a creation of mind, there is no possibility of any dependence upon the already existing separate creation, brought into being by God. Therefore, one's own power of action and that of knowledge, which are characterised by freedom in knowing and doing, have to be clearly understood recognised. The use of singular in "Sarvasya" indicates that all are essentially one with the Lord. ~~the~~

शास्त्रे = प्रथमिकाशास्त्रे, अभिसंहितम् = ग्रन्थकारेण नचसि कृतम्

तत् = प्रयोजनम्, अधिकरणसिद्धान्तवीत्या = यत्रैकाश्रयेणान्यद्वस्तु सिद्ध्यति सोऽधिकरण-

अवभासवमञ्च = विकल्पधनीभावेन | सिद्धान्तः यथा शब्दसित्वाश्रये  
पुरः स्फुरणम् ॥ तद्गुणत्वसिद्धिः तस्य या नितिः - ग

नैसर्गिको = स्वाभाविको नितिः  
तया ॥

स्वमैश्वर्यमेव = निजं सहजं स्वात्मन्यमेव.

स्फुटं प्रत्यभिज्ञेयम् = तत् ईश्वरविषयम्

हैश्वर्यम् ममैवेदमैश्वर्यमिति

प्रत्यभिज्ञाविषयो कार्यम्,

फलतः स ईश्वरः ज्ञेयगृहेवे-

प्रत्यभिज्ञा कथी इति भावः

वि व्यतिरिक्त = स्वात्मनो भिन्नः य ईश्वरः

तेन कल्पिता या;

पूर्वसिद्धा = बाह्यसृष्टि<sup>वत्</sup> मनोराजा

यत् पूर्वसिद्धतया स्थिता या - दे

तस्य यदुपजीवयन् = संस्कारवृत्ति

द्वारेण उपेक्षण



# सप्तममाह्निकम्

अनन्तशक्तिरत्नानां यदेकाश्रय संश्रयात् ।  
विचित्रचन्द्रिकोलास संसिद्धिस्तं स्तुमः शिवम् ॥

अनन्तानि = अपरिदिशन्नानि, यानि शक्तिरत्नानि = स्वरूपा उत्तम-

वस्तुत्वेन,  
ज्ञानस्मृत्यादिशक्तिसमूहः तेषाम्,

यदेकाश्रय संश्रयात् = यश्चासौ एक आश्रय शक्तिमत्त्वेन  
आसाधारणं स्थानम् तस्य अवष्टम्भेन

We bow to Kat Shiva, because of resting on whom,  
as the only place of rest, the innumerable powers, pro-  
duce various effects, just as gems do the variegated

gives the best light.  
nature of powers

उन्मीलितम् = प्रकटीकृतम्, न तु निर्णीतम् । समर्थीति तुम् = साधयितुम्  
of remembrance. It has fully been  
described to अद्युना — तासां शक्तीनां यत् संयोजन-नियोजनादि, आदिशब्देन स्वस्मिन्  
for. As the essential  
nature of the subject  
also has been described  
here only to उभयम् = शक्तियाश्रयस्यैकत्वे महेश्वरत्वञ्च, उपक्षिप्तम् = समर्थितम्  
that they (remembrance etc.)  
are powers. स्वरूपतः = स्वरूपमात्रेण, व्यक्षिप्यते = कथ्यते

तन्नासामेव शक्तित्वे ..... एक आश्रयः = only to prove  
Kat (remembrance etc.) are powers. As powers cannot  
exist independently here fore it is going to be  
proved that the substratum (resting place) of those  
powers is one.

स च ..... इति यत् उभयम् उपक्षिप्तम् = And  
Kat is the highest Lord, because he is free to  
bring about the union or separation of these  
powers. He is not simply an essential substra-  
tum as the fire is of the powers of to burn & cook.

in order to establish one basis, another  
Chapter, consisting of 14 verses, beginning with  
"And that this light" and ending in "practical  
life is experienced" as begun.

of these the first  
verse states briefly the  
essential nature  
of the one basis.

one verse, of  
remembrance in  
another and of different  
truth between birth  
& falsehood in 8  
verses. The last  
verse states the con-  
clusion. This is the  
summary of the chapter  
and the meaning of  
each verse is given &  
explained.

verse "न चैनं ज्ञतः ----- "If there be no lord hold-  
ing the endless universe within"  
"This should now be thoroughly discussed & established"  
उपहारः सर्वैः सति ----- युक्तिः उच्यते =

→ The next two verses state reasons, both  
positive & negative, namely that the prac-  
tical life is possible only if there be one  
basis & not otherwise, then the essential nature  
of practical life is presented in terms of causal relation.  
तस्य श्लोकाद्यो ----- तदाश्रयः = It has been  
stated in the last verse of the preceding Chap-  
ter "it is established that all the living beings  
have the powers of knowledge and action"  
But how is that? & what is that which is  
different from knowledge etc & can possess  
them? For the Karikādic conception of their  
Substantium has already been refuted in  
"Therefore, even when the qualities change  
etc" the answer of this question the Author  
gives a clear idea of what that One is  
according to this system.

या चैषा प्रतिभा तत्तत्पदार्थक्रमरुषिता ।  
अक्रमानन्तचिद्रूपः प्रमाता स महेश्वरः  
॥१॥

योजनाः तत्तत्- पदार्थक्रमरुषिता (तत्तत्- विषय-उपश्लेषा,  
अथावा तत्तत् विषयक्रमे उपरक्ता), या एषा प्रतिभा (संवेदनम्-  
संघित्तिः), स अक्रम- अनन्त- चिद्रूपः महेश्वरः प्रमाता)।

"प्रति धर" इति. . . . . शब्दा = Although in his experience "gar shines" his light of  
 consciousness is related to his object; yet it (his light of consciousness) does not  
 belong to it (his object) as its own essential nature (svakam rupam): on the  
 contrary, it is the light of consciousness itself which shines as object; because  
 its object. Eng: This Consciousness (या च रेखा प्रतिभा) which  
 manifests itself in varieties of forms of diverse  
 "shines to me" objects (तत्तत् पदार्थकमरुषिताः) is the perceiving  
 the same idea is Subject (प्रमाता), the great Lord (Maheshwara)  
 found expressed in the Veda: "All whose essential nature is unchanging +  
 shines after him, who All his Endless knowledge (अकम-जनता-चिद्रूपाः).  
 is ever shining.  
 And with his light.  
 This is the nature of the light.

शब्दा - यत्  
 तत्र उपकल्पिता  
 तत्र न भवेत्  
 यत्प्रमाणं किं  
 तया ज्ञेयतः  
 या वेदने शक-  
 नाशयः  
 वेदने शकभावः  
 प्रमायितः धर -  
 गतवधत्वं परप्रमातृ  
 गतवधत्वं तदु-  
 भयविषयविषय-  
 यीभावकारण-  
 रूपः

शब्दा . . . . . बहिः क्रमावभासः समर्थितः  
 Here the present participial affix 'शब्दा' indicates  
 ever shining nature. And use of accusative Case,  
 the peculiar significance of which in this particular  
 Case is 'लक्षणा', indicates his relation of knower and  
 his object of knowledge (between तम् and संविम्). This  
 relation is a product of his power of freedom.  
 And his Succession which is expressed externally  
 has been shown due to be due to his picturing  
 up his objects.  
 शब्दा = 'भान्तम्' इत्यत्र स्थितेन शब्दप्रत्ययेन,  
 शब्दविषयविषय-संवि रतस्फुरणत्वं च द्योति तम् इति संबन्धः, अन्यथा 'भान्तम्'  
 इति ब्रूयात् इति भावः  
 कर्मिष्वपि कर्मप्रवचनीयेन = लक्षणक्रियावाचकेन.

यः - पदार्थानां . . . . . या प्रति उक्ता 'केवलेभिस्तु संबन्ध-'  
 इत्यादिना -  
 The light of consciousness - which is affected, as  
 mirror is reflexed by reflection, by temporal +  
 spatial order, characterised by simultaneity  
 or Succession of objects, manifested by his  
 powers of time + space, which are nothing but his  
 power of freedom of Lord, about whom we



सर्वस्य समस्तचित्तम्  
वर्गस्थ  
स्वप्रकाशमयम्  
सर्ववेद्यसिद्धम्

परमार्थः - ज्ञानं  
अज्ञानमुत्थेत - अहं-  
भावोक्तिं इति प्रमात  
लगेत्वेन सुखं वा  
मायाकालपातं

अंकना - २५  
पाठ्या ब्रह्मसूत्र  
सैव - ज्ञान स्वभावा  
सैव - प्रतीति भवे  
सैव - सा चिदेव  
सैव - सा चिदेव

तद्व  
विमर्शानामा = श  
सृष्टि विषय प्रा  
रूपः -  
तत्र - तस्मिन् पञ्चातमे  
यत् संयोग - एक  
विषय तया स्वात्मन  
५ भिन्नविषयीकृत  
"प्रथम" इति परात्मनो  
स्वभित्ति जगो ह्यस्य  
भवेति - वाक्ये

Ansams is 'सुहृत्' but  
 के उ '9' — तदुभयविभ्रान्तिस्थानं  
 — the resting place of both.

(1) बहिर्धर प्रकाशः 'सये धर' <sup>अतिरिक्त</sup> <sup>being</sup>  
 indeterminate cognition <sup>of gar gar as an obj.</sup>  
 is explained <sup>object gar</sup> स्वीकृत पूर्वशः — which was  
 in content of former <sup>indeter</sup>  
minate cognition this.

प्रकाशमात्र प्रमाथे तथा भेदाभावात् प्रकाश  
and because ultimately nothing  
more than pure light and there is no  
variety in it, therefore it is without  
succession.

सर्वे भेदेभ्यः - अविद्यमानोऽन्तः - परिच्छेदो

दृष्टातः कालतः स्वशक्तश्च यस्याः

चितः संविदः तदेवरूपं यस्य इति

- The very light of consciousness is the  
great Lord whose essential nature  
is 'Consciousness', which is beyond  
the temporal & spatial limitations

स प्रमाता भवति = He is called Subject

In as much as -

शुद्धः स्वातन्त्र्य परिपूरी = He is full of

power of pure light of Consciousness

and is full of power of freedom.

which expresses itself in various ways

such as संयोजन नियोजन सत्तेक प्रकार

unifying & differentiating

बहिर्मुख प्रकाशात्मक विज्ञान.....

प्रकाशशुद्धः → (and relating) P.T.C.

स प्रमाता

स प्रमाता भण्यते →

या प्रतिभा उक्ता:-

स = The light of consciousness which has been discussed in the earlier verse.  
 तेन प्रमितं  
 - प्रातिविम्बकल्पतया उपरक्ता,

which is affected as mirror is, by reflection; manifested.

क्रम - देशकालपरिपाटी = by temporal & spatial order.

स क्रमयोऽप्यपधादिविचित्ररूपो यः पदार्थानां  
 by similarity & succession of objects.

०क्ष्यमाणेश्वरस्वात्मन्यरूपदेशकालशान्तिः -  
 पकल्पितः = which are nothing but the power of freedom of Lord.  
 about whom we shall talk soon -

सबा शक्ति = And his (light of consciousness)  
 सर्वस्य स्वप्रकाशरूपा = is self-luminous & therefore manifest to all.

परमायति तच्च अंतरमुखेन = In reality it is introvert.

1

fundamental:-

and relating to the subject the mass  
of knowledge consisting of definite  
conceptions in immovable forms,  
referring as "this" & "that" to every  
objective manifestation which  
shines within the mass of  
means of knowledge - which

बहिर्भूतत्वा प्रकाशात्मकस्वरूपः )

which are nothing more  
than the external light of  
Consciousness.

अतश्च बहिर्भूत प्रकाशः "सहस्रमिति" इत्येव  
इति →

इति इदं पूर्णं प्रकाशात्मकस्वरूपं = the  
Correct description of light of



तत्तद्विभिन्नासंविन्तिमुखैरेकप्रमातरि ।

प्रतिष्ठित्सु भावेषु ज्ञातेयमुपपद्यते ॥२॥

योजना:- तत्तद्विभिन्नानाम् (अनेका) संविन्ति (संवित्स्रोतो)  
मुखैर (तास्ताः विभिन्ना संविदः; तानि एव मुखानि  
द्वाराणि तैः) एक प्रमातरि प्रतिष्ठित्सु (प्रमातृ-सिन्धुम्  
उपलीय सत्सु) भावेषु ज्ञातेयम् (कार्यकारणतादि-  
व्यवहार समन्वयः) उपपद्यते ॥

Eng: The mutual relationship of objects is -  
possible only, <sup>when</sup> they rest together in one  
Subject facing one another (entering in it)  
through the channels of different Cogni-  
tions -

‘संविन्निष्ठा हि ..... end. It is said  
that the objects shine distinctly only as res-  
ting on Samvid (consciousness) but this shin-  
ing is not possible if they were to be su-  
pposed to be resting on the varying cognitions  
(pramātmaka) consciousnesses (samvid)  
such as the Vignana of the Buddhas of  
the objects, such as blue & pleasure etc  
be resting (facing one another) in the  
Ocean of Universal Self Consciousness



संविज्ञिष्ठा = संविद्भित्तित्वेन स्थिता

विषयव्यवस्थितयः = नीलसुखादिभावमर्यादाः ॥

भिन्नरूप प्रमात्मक संविन्मात्रा विश्रास्त्या न सिद्ध्यति

= प्रतिक्षणं भिन्नरूपं प्रमास्वरूपम् यत्  
संविन्मात्रात् तत्र विश्रमणेन कथं सिद्ध्यति

तस्मात् नीलसुखादिविषयरूपाः

तानि एव = संविद् एव.

नदीस्रोतः स्थानीयैः = नदीस्रोतः सदृशैः  
ते हि उदयमाने तृणादि समुद्रान्तः  
प्रविशति ॥

उदयमानाः = जले तृणादिवत् विवशतः

महासमुद्रे = महाप्रकाशरूपे समुद्रे .

प्रतिष्ठितेषु विश्रान्तिं भजन्ते =

इत्यत्र हि धृष्टः एहीनारूप्य संविद्द्वारेण

अदृष्टाव्ये परमात्मनि एव स्फुटे विश्रान्ति

भजति, ततः पश्चात् "अदृष्ट" स्वरूपे एव

१.१.० दृष्टितत्वात्, यत् कालान्तरे तस्य पुनर्दृष्टिमे

तत् पुनर्विद्वज्ज्ञस्य तस्य पुनस्तत्र विश्रमणम्  
एव इति न विशेषः। प्रतितिष्ठति-  
रूपेण भावेन च ज्ञातेयोपतिरूपभावलक्षणं  
सद्यतम्यधीभूतं कथयति :

ततः = तद्भावद्वेष्टतोः एषु = भावेषु  
यज्ज्ञातेयम् = संबन्धः, तत उपपत्त्या,  
घटते = युज्यते

कर्मच → बाधवा हि न केवलम् परस्परं  
जानन्त्येव किन्तु उपकारपरा आदि भवन्ति इति  
भावः॥  
तच्च = ज्ञातेयञ्च - इह-अस्मि प्लोके

दर्शितम् = इति, लक्षणायेति भावः

(न हि भावानामचेतनत्वेन मुख्यार्थ-  
द्वयसंभवः इति परमार्थः)

इति प्रतिपादयितुम् = एतत्सूचयितुम्  
इत्यर्थः॥

which is essentially the Subject, having been carried to it through various determinate perceptions, which are comparable to currents of rivers, then alone their mutual relationship can be explained. The word "ज्ञातेयम्" is the state of relations. The reason why the word "ज्ञातेयम्" is used for relations is that they know one another. It also means the act of relating, which is nothing else than the mutual assistance. In the present context, however the word is used in the sense of unification, in order to show that the insentients cannot get unified themselves.

Now he is going to advance negative argument to assert the same:-

देशकालक्रमजुषामर्थानां स्वसमापिनाम् ।  
सकृदाभाससाध्योऽसावन्यथा, कः समन्वयः

॥३॥

योजना:- अथवा, देशकालक्रमजुषाम् स्वसमापिनाम् (स्वात्मपरि-  
निष्ठितमेव स्वरूप अवभासनम् एषां भावानां, अथवा, स्वरूपमात्र  
प्रतिष्ठानाम्) अर्थानाम् कः समन्वयः? (एषां) असौ (समन्वयः)  
Eng:- "How Can otherwise mutual Connection of the  
objects which are related to different temporal  
and Spatial orders and are Self Confined  
be possible? For, it (Connection) depends  
their Shining Simultaneously." in the Subject.

अ. सकृद्-आभास-साध्यः (भवति) (युगपद् एकाभास  
निबन्धश्च एषां समन्वयः सोऽभिन्नः प्रमातृलीन-  
तया कल्पते)

अथीनां जडानां. .... to end =

What connection there can be amongst  
essentia objects, their indeterminate experiences,  
determinate cognitions and ascertainties,  
which remain confined to their respective  
temporal & spatial orders and are self confined  
ie are cut off from one another? This means  
that no connection is possible. For, this  
connection can be established only if they  
shine simultaneously and are unified  
in one time, place & form. It is possible  
in no other form. For, steam and gases  
etc, borne by currents, which lose them-  
selves separately (in sands) at different  
places never meet.

There is difference in temporal & spa-  
tial relations of the objects because  
of their own diversity. Therefore, the  
word "सकृत्" is used to indicate the  
idea of elimination of such difference.

उपपत्तिम् = युक्तिम्, अनवयम् = योजनामात्रम्, जडानाम् = नील-

- सुखादिरूपानाम्, तत्त्वज्ञानानाम् = नीलसुखाद्यनुभवानाम्,

'विकल्प' पदेन स्मृत्यादिनामपि ग्रहणम्

अकृदाभास..... 'साधयितुं शक्यः' → देशकालाकारैः भिन्नतया स्थिता-

नाम् नीलादीनां केनापि सामान्येन योजने हि संबन्ध इति

भावः

समन्वयम् = परस्पर मिलनम्, अनेत्वेन = आभासानेकतया

न द्विषेधताप्ययं = देशकालादिभेदनिषेधतात्पर्यमभवति ॥

"सकृत्" शब्दः प्रयुक्तः, सत्रे इति भावः ॥



The teacher now explains the possible Cause of the mutual Connection of different things. It is their Knowledge or awareness resting in the Consciousness (Subject) that brings about their mutual relation. He says according to the Naiyayikas, the general relation of Cause & effect in diff. things is established in 5 possible ways viz by means of 2 perceptions & 3 non-perceptions: - 'fire'; 'Smoke'; <sup>absence of</sup> ~~non~~ Smoke; absence of fire; absence of Smoke. All these 5 means are in themselves confined to their respective spheres, but, since they meet together in one Self-Consciousness, the perceiving Subject (ज्ञानिन्), so the Causal relation between things can be established by means of these five. It is only when the knowledge of these five premises enter through five channels of perception and non-perception into one Self-Consciousness; the Subject (ज्ञानिन्), as it were the sea, then resting in it together as

P.T.O.

unified, they become dependent upon one another, in causal relation, through power of freedom (स्वातन्त्र्यः) of the Self, otherwise they will remain unrelated like jar & cloth.

The teacher states the same idea in the following Karika :-

तत्र कोऽसौ समन्वयः ? -----

But what is this Samanvaya? To answer this question he describes the relation of Cause and effect as follows:-

प्रत्यक्षानुपलम्भानां तत्तद्विज्ञांशपातिनोम् ।  
कार्यकारणतासिद्धहेतुतैकप्रमातृजा ॥४॥

योजना:- प्रत्यक्ष-अनुपलम्भानां (प्रत्यक्षानुपलम्भस्रोतपञ्चकः) तत् तद् विज्ञांशपातिनो (क्रमिकस्वविषयमात्रज्ञापनक्षीणान्-नान्योपेक्षा-उपलक्षणाक्षमाः) (तेषां) कार्यकारणतासिद्धहेतुता एकप्रमातृजा (तैः एकप्रमातृमुखेन समन्वयमागत्य एव उपपद्यते) ॥

Eng:- AS perceptions and non-perceptions are Confined to their respective spheres which are exclusively their own and are different from the rest, the establishment of the relation of Cause and effect, therefore, depends upon oneness of the Subject.

इह सग्नौ ----- धूमाग्नयो सिद्ध्यति: It has been asserted (by Some Schools) that the Casual relation between the fire and Smoke is established by means of five i.e. two perceptions + 3 non-perceptions. When (1) A person perceives fire (2) He does not see Smoke (3) Then he directly perceives Smoke (4) If he does not see fire (5) He does not find Smoke also.

उद्भूतम् = उपकृतम् ,

इति ----- कथम्? But how can this be?



अग्निप्रत्यक्षेण हि..... अनावेष्टाच्च इति = For, the  
 प्रत्यक्षेण = समस्तकार्य-  
 कारणभावविवक्ष-  
 भागभूते ॥ the perception of fire does not bring into being  
 तस्य = अग्निप्रत्यक्ष-  
 स्य। the fire brings about the perception of only  
 अवगमहेतुत्वात् = that which is characterised by brilliance  
 ज्ञानकारणत्वात् ॥ and is different from smoke & because  
 विश्रान्तत्वात् = it rests on the separate part only  
 जातिव्यतिरेक-  
 जातिव्यतिरेक-  
 alone which has its special characteristics.  
 It does not touch the object of another  
 perception nor does it enter into what  
 constitutes the essential feature of an-  
 other perception.

पातिः सायनवाची पातिश्च ..... प्रयुक्तस्तन्त्रेण  
 Here the word "pāti" is used in two  
 different sense "to make known" & "to  
 rest". It stands for two words (one  
 derived from the root 'pat' with causal  
 affix & the other without etc)

पातिः = ज्ञानदेवा  
 पातिः = ज्ञान पर  
 विश्रान्त  
 अना

प्रयुक्तस्तन्त्रेण = सकृत्प्रयुक्तं युगपदेव बहू  
 एवं धूमानुपलम्भादौ चतुष्टये वाच्यम् = The  
 same has to be said with regard to  
 the remaining four, <sup>in one smoke direct perception</sup> non-perception  
 of smoke etc.

तन्त्रेण सायनेन च  
 प्रत्यक्षेण च  
 प्रत्यक्षेण च

पर विषयानवगाहनात् : धूमज्ञानविषयधूमानव-  
गाहनात् ।

तथा ज्ञानान्तरस्थः धूमज्ञानस्य यत्स्वरूपं  
- तत्र ज्ञानावेशात् -

१ ततश्च - यतः एव ततः कारणात् च

प्रत्यक्षद्वयानुपलम्भजयविषयीभूतं वस्तुपंचकम्,  
पृथग् यः प्रमाता तस्य वेधानि - वेधता  
गतानि सन्ति, धूमाग्न्योः कार्यकायातां  
न गमयन्ति - नहि परेण गृहीतमग्निं परो  
धूमकारणतया गृह्णाति सोऽपि वा धूमम-  
ग्निं कार्यतया इति भावः ॥

ननु विकल्पेनैव भिन्नप्रमातृवेधेषु अग्न्यादिषु  
कार्यकारणतागृहणमस्तु, नहि कल्पस्य  
कुत्राप्यशक्तिः असंभवोपहृतेऽपि वस्तुनि  
प्रवृत्तेः इत्यत आह "विकल्पोऽपि"

यदा तु प्रत्यक्ष - - - - - = नदीप्रवाहस्थानीयेन  
प्रत्यक्षादिपंचकेन

प्रमाणा = सविधारभूतेन ग्राहकेण,  
स्वतन्त्रतया = स्वास्मिन् स्थितया सप्रतिहतया  
स्वातन्त्र्यशक्तितया, परस्परं युक्तित्वेन  
P.T.O.

अन्योन्यसांवेक्षणि भास्यन्ते, न तु धरण्या-  
दिवत् निरपेक्षत्वेन भास्यन्ते,

स ह्येक स्तुभासः = द्वयोरेकलनरूप स्तु-

भासः  
कार्यकारण भावीभासः = कार्यकारणज्ञा-

रूपः स्तुभासः भवति  
न किंचिदवध्यम्, किंचिद्वैपोहतं न  
भवेतीत्यर्थः ॥

ततश्च प्राप्ति . . . . . न प्रमाणमेव =

There fore just as "fire", "absence of Smoke",  
"absence of fire" and "absence of Smoke"  
these five, when perceived by different  
persons, cannot give an idea of any  
relation of Cause and effect between  
fire and smoke so they cannot arouse  
the idea of relation, when they are per-  
ceived by the so called the same person  
perceiver. And the determinate Cogni-  
tion also, which makes known something  
which is different from the indetermi-  
nately cognised, is not valid. (Hence  
the causal relation cannot be said to  
be explicable in terms of Vikalpa.

यदात् . . . . . to end.

But, according to our system, when through  
5-channels of perception and non-percep-  
tion these five things enter into one see,  
then coming together they are manifes-  
ted by the subject through his power of  
freedom, as unified with- and de-  
pendent upon each other, but not  
otherwise, (unrelated) like jar and

cloth. The single manifestation of interdependence is the relation of Cause and effect. Therefore, according to us, every thing is all right.

The purpose of the question, the causal relation in different things is established by remembrance, how do you say, then, that it depends on the oneness of the Subject (Pramāṇa). The teacher replies

ननु प्रत्यक्षानुपलम्भैः ..... एकीकरिष्यति: But cannot the power of remembrance bring together the effects of various perceptions and non-perceptions?

उक्ते ..... कथं स्यात् = Reply has already been stated, namely that remembrance also operates on what has been the object of perception and is of the nature of unification of different perceptions. Therefore, remembrance itself is not possible without one Subject. This he shows in the following verse.

स्मरणकोलेऽपि  
प्राच्योऽनुभवेन  
ऽन्तःस्वसंवेदनात्मा

सन्नेव स्मृतिस्वसं-  
सद्भावो वेदस्वसं-  
वेदनादिभिः प्रकाशते ॥

स्मृतौ यैव स्वसंविन्तिः प्रमाणं स्वात्मसंभवे  
पूर्वानुभवसद्भावे साधनं सैव नापरम् ॥५॥

योजनाः - यैव स्वसंविन्तिः स्मृतौ स्वात्मसंभवे प्रमाणं, सैव पूर्वानुभवसद्भावे (अपि) साधनं, अपरं (अथैव स्मृति स्वसंवेदनम्, तदेव अनुभवस्य स्वसंवेदनम्, ननु अपरं स्वसंवेदनम् यतिरित्यम्)

Eng: The same same Self-Conscious, which makes itself itself shine in remembrance, is the illumination of the former perception in also & no other.

स्वसंविन्तिः = self-consciousness. प्रमाणं स्वात्मसंभवे = which makes itself shine

सैव = स्वसंविन्तिः सैव = that very Self-Consciousness.

साधनं = illuminator

नापरम् = no other Self-Consciousness, but the same or which is ever & always present.

इह अनुभूतो विषयः ..... एतत् एवमुपपद्यते =

In remembrance, the object, which has already been perceived, shines. Here the object is simply remembered. It does not shine as new. That which shines in remembrance, is the former perception itself. But because the perception itself is of the nature of Knowledge & not an object, it cannot therefore, be the object of another knowledge, because one knowledge cannot be the object of another, on the contrary, it is self-luminous. Further, if it (being momentary) has no existence at the time of remembrance, how can it shine (so as to become the object of remembrance)? And even if he supposed to be existing, then also there two cognitions, remembrance & perception are different from each other. Therefore remembrance will never be possible. Hence remembrance is possible in the following manner:-

उपपद्यते = धरते यदेव स्मृतिसंवेदनम् ..... to end = the स्वसंवेदनम् = ज्ञातृ Self-consciousness in remembrance is अयम् = ज्ञातृभिन्नम् the same as that in perception. There क्रमते = प्रगल्भते no-thing else than Self-consciousness तत्र = तस्यास्मृतौ



( काश्मीरी ब्राह्मणों की एकमात्र प्रतिनिधि सभा )

ब्राह्मणमहामण्डल काश्मीर



BRAHMAN MAHAMANDAL KASHMIR

GANESH ROAD, SRINAGAR.

30

DATED \_\_\_\_\_ 19

तत् = तदा कथं प्रकाशाताम्

तथापि = नूतन प्रकाशविशेषि सति, स्मृतिरूपः

प्रकाशः । स्मृतिप्रकाशः - सनुभवरूपः

प्रकाशः परस्परं निरपेक्षम्

न स्यात् ॥

तस्मात् स्वप्न - सवेन प्रकारेण

सत्तात् = स्मृति संभवः

स्मृतौ स्वसंवेदनम् = स्वरूपभूतं संवेदनम्

स्वसंवेदनव्यतिरिक्तम् = स्वरूपभूतसंवेदन

तत्र = तस्यो स्मृतौ, कृते = प्रगल्भते

तावन्तं कालम् - स्मृत्यवधिं कालम् व्याप्नोति

तावत्कालस्यापि स्वसंवेदनम् - स्मृत्यनुभव-

योः संवेदनम्

इत्यनया द्वायया = रचनया

पूर्वे स्मृत्या - करणभूतया

स्वसंवेदनैकीभावेन भङ्ग्यन्तरेण = सारभूत-

स्वसंवेदनैकत्वेन रचनान्तरेण,

स्मृत्या प्रमातृ सिद्धिरुक्ता।

न संक्षेपः — स्मृतौ यैव स्वसंवेदितः — सारभूतं स्वसंवेदनम्  
 स्वात्मसंभवे स्मृत्यारब्धनिजस्वरूपस्य प्रकाशने भरणे च  
 प्रमाणं भवति, सैव संस्वसंवेदितः पूर्वनुभवस्य सद्भावे  
 पूर्वनुभवस्य प्रकाशने भरणे च साधनम् प्रमाणम्  
 आसीत्, अपरम्-अयत् प्रत्यक्षादि कं नासीत् तस्य  
 ता अशक्तत्वात्, तथा च स्वसंवेदनारब्धैकप्रमातृ सिद्धिरिति  
 भावः

तत् = तदा कथं प्रकाशताम्

तथापि = नूतन प्रकाशविशेषि सति, स्मृतिरूपः

प्रकाशः । स्मृतिप्रकाशः — अनुभवरूपः

प्रकाशः परस्परं निरपेक्षम्  
 न स्यात् ॥

तस्मात् स्वतः — अनेन प्रकारेण

एतत् = स्मृति संभवः

स्मृतौ स्वसंवेदनम् = स्वरूपभूतं संवेदनम्

स्वसंवेदनव्यतिरिक्तम् = स्वरूपभूतसंवेदन  
 व्यतिरिक्तम्

तत्र = तस्यां स्मृतौ, क्रमते = प्रगल्भते

तावत्कालम् — स्मृत्यवधिं कालम् व्याप्नोति

तावत्कालाद्यापि स्वसंवेदनम् — स्मृत्यनुभव-  
 योः संवेदनम्

इत्यनया द्वायया = रचनया

पूर्वे स्मृत्या — करणभूतया

स्वसंवेदनैकीभावेन बहुयन्तरेण = सारभूत-

स्वसंवेदनैकत्वेन रचनान्तरेण,

स्मृत्या प्रमातृ सिद्धिरुक्ता ।

( काश्मीरी ब्राह्मणों की एकमात्र प्रतिनिधि समा )

ब्राह्मणमहामण्डल काश्मीर

BRAHMAN MAHAMANDAL KASHMIR  
GANESH ROAD, SRINAGAR.

DATED \_\_\_\_\_ 19\_\_

कृतम् = अग्न्यादि पंचकस्थ यः उपलभः कृतः  
लकोक्तिरुच्यते = प्रमात्रा इति शेषः

अत्र = अस्मिन् विषये, पूर्वाप्ति शेषः

अनुभूतातिरिक्ते = पूर्वानुभूतातिरिक्ते

स्मादि = स्मृतिरिति

विज्ञानयोः - स्मृति कालीनानुभव कालीनयोः

ज्ञानयोः,

यः समन्वयः = योजनम् -

एकविषयीकरणम् इति यावत्, सः रूपं  
यस्याः तादृशी.

अनुभूतः = पूर्वानुभूतः विषयः = धरादि

असौ स्मृतिः विषयस्थ नूतनः प्रकाशो न भवति

अपि अस्थ - विषयस्थ, स प्रकाशः - स्मृतिरूपः

प्राच्योऽनुभव एव भवति. प्रकाशः।

स चानुभवः - स्मृतिरूपतो जातः प्राच्योऽनुभवः

ज्ञानरूपत्वेन ज्ञेयरूपत्वभावात् शान्तर -

संवेद्यो न भवति।

अपि तु स्वप्रकाशः - स्वेन स्वे प्रतिभाशन -

शीलः भवति,

स च = अनुभवः

स्मृति काले यदि असन् भवति,

P.T.O.

संक्षेपः — स्मृतौ यैव स्वसंविद्धिः - सारभूतं स्वसंवेदनम्  
 स्वात्मसंभवे स्मृत्याख्यनिजस्वरूपस्य प्रकाशने भरणे च  
 प्रमाणं भवति, सैव संस्व स्वसंविद्धिः पूर्वीनुभवस्य सद्भावे  
 पूर्वीनुभवस्य प्रकाशने भरणे च साधनम् प्रमाणम्  
 प्राप्तीत्, अपरम् - अथ प्रत्यक्षादि कं नासीत् तस्य  
 तत्र अशक्तत्वात्, तथा च स्वसंवेदनारूपैकप्रमातृ सिद्धिरिति  
 भावः

तत् = तदा कथं प्रकाशताम्  
 तथापि = नूतन प्रकाशविशेषि सति, स्मृतिरूपः  
 प्रकाशः । स्मृतिप्रकाशः - अनुभवरूपः  
 प्रकाशः परस्परं निरपेक्षम्.  
 न स्यात् ॥

तस्मात् स्वम - अनेन प्रकारेण

स्तत् = स्मृति संभवः

स्मृतौ स्वसंवेदनम् = स्वरूपभूतं संवेदनम्

स्वसंवेदनव्यतिरिक्तम् = स्वरूपभूतसंवेदन  
 व्यतिरिक्तम्

तत्र = तस्यां स्मृतौ, क्रमते = प्रगल्भते

तावत्कालम् - स्मृत्यवधिं कालम् व्याप्नोति

तावत्कालाद्यापि स्वसंवेदनम् - स्मृत्यनुभव-  
 योः संवेदनम्

इत्यनया श्रूयया = रचनया

पूर्वे स्मृत्या - करणभूतया

स्वसंवेदनैकीभावेन भङ्ग्यन्तरेण = सारभूत-

स्वसंवेदनैकत्वेन रचनान्तरेण,

स्मृत्या प्रमातृ सिद्धिरुक्ता ।

तत्त्व = स्मृत्यनुभवयोः whether it be perception or inference, which  
संवेदनम् भावदायनी can make remembrance possible. Therefore  
संवेदनेम् ॥ it is established that, that Self-Conscious-

द्वयाया = सूचयता ness, which has continued existence, without  
any break, between the time of perception +  
that of remembrance, is the essence of the Subject.  
"What has been experienced by one cannot be re-  
membered by another" was the argument which  
was advanced before in connection with re-  
membrance to establish the existence of the  
Subject. But now the same has been done in  
a different manner i.e. by showing the identity  
of Self-Consciousness in both.

अनभूतो विषयः = The object that has been already perceived

तत्र विषयस्य सा स्मृतिः = Here the object is simply remembered

स च प्राच्य एव अनुभवप्रकाशः = That which shines in remem-  
brance is the former perception itself

स च अनुभवो ज्ञानरूपत्वेन = That perception itself is of the  
nature of knowledge.

ज्ञेयरूपत्वाभावात् = and is not of the nature of an object

अपि तु स्वप्रकाशः = It is self-luminous.

एवैव स्मृतिस्वसंवेदनम् तदेव..... स्वसंवेदनम् = Self-conscious in  
remembrance is the same as that in perception.

न तु अपरं ..... तत्र कस्मै = There is nothing else than  
Self-consciousness whether it be perception or  
inference, which can make remembrance possible

अन्यत्र अनुभवतरि ..... पूर्वमुक्ता = "What has been  
experienced by one cannot be remembered by another"  
was the argument which was advanced before in  
connection with remembrance to establish the  
existence of the Subject.

स्वसंवेदनैकीभावेन = By showing the identity of self-conscious-  
ness in both.

विकल्पाः = विकल्पादेवैकीकारसिद्धिरिति भावः ॥

कार्यकारणभावादौ अनुभवमात्रादप्रसिद्धेऽपि

ज्ञानानां विकल्पादेवैकीकारसिद्धिः

① → other than that of direct perception.

② Spheres.

तनु अनुभवातिरिक्तेऽपि अर्थे सन्तु विकल्पाः प्रमाणम्.

Let us admit the validity of determinate cognitions in the Spheres, other than that of direct perception (अनुभवः) also.

कार्यकारणभावादौ।

अर्थे - अनुभवमात्रादप्रसिद्धेऽपि।

अप्रामाण्यं हि बाधबलात् भवति ---- कथं स्यात्?

For invalidity is due to contradiction.

तत् = अप्रामाण्यभावः

When there is no contradiction how can we talk of invalidity of any determinate cognition.

सत्यासत्य = सत्य

और असत्य की जांच

सोऽपि ----- दृष्टीयतिः

सोऽपि = बहु बाध्यबाधकभाव

Shows how this relation of Contraries which is the very life of all worldly transacting inasmuch as it enables us to differentiate the real from the unreal is also not possible without the existence of one Subject.

In this connection

the teacher further says that the relation of Contraries is also possible for the reason it depends upon the same

Self -

Consciousness (Subject)

अनुभवातिरिक्तेऽपि = कार्यकारणभावादौ - अर्थे - अनुभवमात्रादप्रसिद्धेऽपि ॥

विकल्पाः = विकल्पादेवैकीकारसिद्धिरिति भावः

बाध्यबाधकभावोऽपि स्वात्मनिष्ठाविरोधिनाम् ज्ञानानामुदियादेकप्रमातृपरिनिष्ठितेः ॥६॥

योजनाः -

बाध्यबाधकभावोऽपि स्वात्मनिष्ठाविरोधिनाम् (भिन्नस्वाभासमानिष्ठानां - ज्ञानानां - अन्योन्यं विरोधस्य अभावात्, तेषां) ज्ञानानां एक - प्रमातृ परिनिष्ठितेः (विभ्रान्तौ) उदियात् (उदयति = उदययते = युक्तम्)



ज्ञानानो बाध्यबाधकभावेऽपि एक प्रमातृपरिनिष्ठिते — एक प्रमातृविश्रान्तिरेव हेतुर्लक्ष्य-  
 दित्वा । " स्वात्मनिष्ठाविरोधिनाम् " इति हेतुगर्भविशेषणम् ।

Eng: The relation of Contraries is possible only as a result of resting of all Cognitions, which resting in themselves separately cannot be annuls of one-another; in one (permanent) Subject.

"बाधाभावे प्रामाण्यम्" = "Rightness of a thing depends upon, there being nothing to prove the Contrary" (This is the maxim of Naiyāyikas)

इत्येतदर्थमप्रवक्ष्य समर्थो यो बाध्यवहारः = This the relation of Contraries has to be proved

"सोऽपि" ----- इत्यस्यार्थः = But how that will that also be possible (if there be no permanent Subject)? This is the significance of the word "अपि"

अप्रवक्ष्यसमर्थः = अप्रवक्ष्यं साधनीयः

सोऽपि कथम् = एक प्रमातृपरिनिष्ठितिं विना न कथम् स्यात्

इह तावत्..... दृश्यो = "This 'Sukhti' + not Silver", in this statement it does not mean annulment of Silver by 'Sukhti', for we did not see such a thing being done.

शुक्तिज्ञानेन ..... इति न युक्तम् ..... विरोधस्य

अभावात् = Nor can it mean refutation of Silver by "Sukhti" because two perceptions resting on their separate objects, or resting separately



in themselves, cannot refute themselves <sup>each other</sup>

अथप्रथमेव विरोधः ----- विद्येत सत्येतरप्रविभागः

Nor can it be said that their Contrariness (Virodha) consists in mutual exclusion; for then all cognitions being such, it would be impossible to which annuls and which is annulled. and thus all distinction between right and wrong will be lost.

ननपि अत्रास्ते तद्गेण व्याख्येयः = Here the negative "a" (in "avirodhiyam") has to be used in two different constructions.

एतदुक्तं भवति = What has been stated means as follows:-

यदि ज्ञाने स्वयं नश्यति तदा किं ज्ञानान्तरेण प्रस्य कृते =

If cognition (of Silver) is itself destroyed what then has another cognition (Knowledge of 'Shukhti') done to it.

नहि तेन तत्कालेऽसंभवा तस्य विषयापहारः कर्तुं शक्यः = For the other cognition having no existence at the time of cognition of Silver cannot possibly annul the object of latter.

नस्ततमश्चपि ज्ञाने ----- स्ततज्ञानस्य =

Nor can the cognition "There is no Silver"

which refers to the absence of Silver, annul

①

ज्ञेयम् परस्पर परि हार एव — अन्योन्याभाव ईव,

ज्ञानानां विरोधो भवति, न हि शुक्तिर-  
ज्ञानं रजतज्ञानं भवतीति भावः

सर्वेषां ज्ञानानां विरोधात् = अन्योन्याभावाऽप्यभिचरिण  
सिद्धात् विरोधात्,

स्वात्मनि परिनिष्ठा = नियतावस्थितिः

एव न लभ्या — लभ्या न भवति

‘न जदि’ इति — जज्ञ = जस्मिन् विषये, तन्नेण = दीपवत्  
स्थिता युगपत् =

सर्वोपकारिरूपया तज्जवृत्त्या

अविरोधिनाम् — न विरोधिनाम्.

संक्षेपः → योजना

ज्ञानानां नाध्यनाधिकभावेऽपि एक प्रमातृ परिनिष्ठितेः—

एक प्रमातृ विश्रान्तेरेव हेतोरुदियात् । कुत इत्यपेक्षायां

‘स्वात्मनिष्ठाविरोधिनाम्’ इति हेतुगर्भं विशेषणम्, यतः एतादि  
ज्ञानानि स्वविषये स्वरूपमात्रे च विश्रान्तिनि न तु अन्यविषये स्वरूपे  
च व्यभिचरणं शीलानि भवन्ति॥ न च अविरोधिनां परस्परं नाध्य-  
नाधिकभावो युक्तः, एक प्रमातृ विश्रान्तत्वे तु तत्कृतस्य तस्य युक्तैव  
इति च नाध्यनाधिकभावस्य स्वरूपलाभ इति भावः ॥

ज्ञानम् = रजत् ज्ञानम्, न दृश्यति — एक क्षणावस्थादित्वात्  
ज्ञानान्तरेण = स्मृतिरूपेण इति भावः

तेन = ज्ञानान्तरेण, तत्काले = रजत् ज्ञानं समये P-T. ७

तत्रापि = तस्मिन्नपि पक्षे, किञ्चिदेव = रजतज्ञानमेव,  
 कथं स्यात् = न हि सर्वाणि ज्ञानानि युगपत् संभवन्ति इति  
 उत्तरज्ञानेन पूर्वं ज्ञानं नाप्यते इव इति सर्वज्ञानानां  
 बाध्यत्वं स्यात् न केवले शुक्तिविकल्पस्य रजतज्ञान-  
 स्थैवेति भावेः ।

यदा तु स्वसंवेदने = स्वसंविन्निरूपे प्रमातरि ।

एतत् = ज्ञानानां बाध्यत्वे बाधकभावः ॥ सा = विश्रान्तिः

संवेद्यते = अनुभूयते, ज्ञाने — विद्योक्ते विद्योप्य च विष्टो

गते ज्ञानद्वयम् ॥

विश्वायतः = विश्रान्तं भजतः,

परस्परानाश्लेषण → परस्परानपेक्षया, न हि धर पटयोः

कापि परस्परमपेक्षा दृश्यते ।

विश्वायत इत्यने — नेवात्रापि संबन्धः

कदाचित् शुक्तिकायां रजज्ञाने 'शुक्तिमेवम्'

इति बाधोत्पादः कदाचित् 'न रजतम्' इति वा

तदप्या = रजतसंबन्धिनी या परमपरीतात्मक प्रमा —

तदूपो यो व्यापारः तत्र यद्यनुवर्तते

तस्य विध्वंसम् — विनाशम्, कुर्वत् → प्रत्युत तद्विध्वंसम्

शुक्तिकाभास संबन्धि विमर्शात्मक

प्रमा रूपव्यापारानुवर्तते कुर्वते ।

प्रतिष्ठाम् = प्रोक्तरूप विश्रान्तिम् ।

प्रमेयासंभवि → अचेतनेषु प्रमेयेषु असंभवोऽतम् ।

Amtdm (2)

(2)  
तत् एव → निर्मिते हेतौ रेव, अस्य = प्रकृतुः

स्वतन्त्रदायि = स्वतन्त्रतोद्भावकम्

वर्धित = अवश्यं वर्धये

पूर्वज्ञानस्य → पूर्वभातस्य शुक्तिकायां सत-  
ज्ञानस्य

परिवर्जनेन → प्रकृतृस्वातन्त्र्यकृतेन उन्मूलनेन

विश्रिता = निश्चयविषयतां गता,

स्थितिः - शुक्तिका ज्ञानस्वरूपम्

ज्ञानं यवहारानपि = भ्रमज्ञानादिशुषान्

स एव = सत्यज्ञानादि निर्मितृत्वेनाभिमत एव।

तत् = ततः कारणात्, ते अपि = भ्रमज्ञानादिशुषान्  
यवहारा अपि।

अर्थभावः →

सत्यासत्यतया नते सर्वभाववृत्ते यदि

प्रकाशात्मतया दृश्यते तदा सर्वम् अविशेषेण

परमात्मा सदेव, यदि तु भावतया तदा सर्वम्

परमात्मावेति का भ्रमज्ञानमिति असत्यत्वम्

शुद्धम्॥

Registered No. 116

Established 1915

phone No



( काश्मीरी ब्राह्मणों की एकमात्र प्रतिनिधि सभा )

ब्राह्मणमहामण्डल काश्मीर

**BRAHMAN MAHAMANDAL KASHMIR**

**GANESH ROAD, SRINAGAR.**

NO. ....

DATED ..... 19

the the object of cognition of silver. कथं स्यात्  
 अथापि ज्ञाने . . . . . इयमेव सरणिः = इति किंचिदेव बाध इति  
 that one (succeeding) cognition destroys another  
 (preceding), this being true of all cognitions,  
 how can only some cognitions be said to be  
 annihilable.?

यदा तु . . . . . तथाहि = This is possible only  
 if cognition of silver as well as that of  
 'Sukhti' rest on one Self-Consciousness.  
 This point may be elaborated further as  
 follows:-

एकत्रापि . . . . . सासंवेद्यते = When these cogni-  
 tions rest in one subject, all of them do not  
 rest in the same way but differently; this  
 is a fact of experience.

तथाहि . . . . . विभ्राम्यतः = For instance  
 two cognitions 'blue' & 'lotus' resting  
 in the subject, rest as mutually connected  
 as adjective and substantive.

धर इति पर इति . . . . . अनाश्लेषेण = Similarly  
 'jar' and 'cloth' (rest in the subject) as  
 exclusive of each other.

शुक्तिका न इति न रजम् . . . . . प्रतिष्ठां भजते =

But in the case of "this is Sukhti" or "this is not Silver", the Consciousness "this is not Silver" rests in the Subject as destroying the previous Consciousness "this is Silver" and consequently stopping any action that follows the right knowledge.

एवं - - - - - प्रमास्वतन्तादायि वा द्यम =

Thus the relative positions of Cognitions to one another in the relation of Cause & effect etc. have been fixed by the Subject, because of his freedom. This (fixing of relative position) is not possible for the objects of Knowledge to do (because they are insentient). This proves that प्रमा Subject is free in the sphere of Cognitions.

एवमेकत्र ..... to end = Thus because the former cognition (of <sup>Silver</sup> Sukhti) stands definitely annulled (by the Cognition of Sukhti) in one Subject, the relation of Contraries, therefore, is possible in practical life: As the Same Lord manifests those relations also through His freedom as He does other external objects, therefore, they are also real.



(\*) (2) The punpakshi says, just as the consciousness of the absence of jar on the ground is nothing but the consciousness of the voidness of the ground, so the knowledge of 'Sokhti' is nothing but the invalidity of the perception of 'Silver'—रूप्यज्ञानाप्रमात्व  
परकीयं मतम् = बौद्धमतम् बाध्यबाधकलक्षं

शुद्धं भूतलं -  
ज्ञानं स्व घटाभाव-  
ज्ञानं ॥

विविक्त भूतलज्ञानं घटाभावं मर्तियथा ।

तथा चैच्छुक्तिका ज्ञानं रूप्यज्ञानाप्रमात्व

"रजतज्ञानं" वित् ॥ १० ॥

योजनाः - भूतलं शब्दं विविक्तिं (भवति); (यतः) भावानो  
स्वात्मनिष्ठितेः । तत्- ज्ञानं (भूतलज्ञानं) भिन्नस्य - अभाव-  
साधनम् जातु (कदाचिद् भवति, कदाचित् न भवति); तत्  
कथम् ?

Eng: - (\*) But if you say that just as the conscious-  
ness of the absence of jar on the ground is  
nothing else than consciousness of bareness  
of ground, so certainly about 'Sokhti' is  
nothing but <sup>consciousness of</sup> invalidity of perception of  
Silver.

इह: ..... "तत्परिच्छिन्नं मुख्यते = the  
Cognition "This is Sokhti" being self luminous  
and being related to the subject as an object  
is experienced as identical with validity.

शुक्तिकाज्ञानम् = पूर्वं रजतज्ञानविषयीकृत शुक्तिका विषयं

"शुक्तिकेयम्" इति ज्ञानम्

स्वात्मानम् = शुक्तिकाज्ञानरूपं निजं स्वरूपम्,

संविदत् = स्वप्रकाशात्वेन स्वसंवेदन विषयतां नयत्

स्वात्माभिन्ने = स्वरूपत्वेन स्थितम्, प्रमाणत्वम् = निजं प्रमाणं  
बुध्यते = स्वात्मवत् अनुभूयते । कुतः ? भावम्

"तत्परिच्छेदनात्ति" इति न्यायात् = For Budha  
maxim is that definite cognition limits  
itself (cuts itself off - off it is & well  
defined).

० अभिन्नः

तत्परिच्छेदनात्तरीयकश्च..... तदेव उच्यते.

now definite or determinate cognition  
of "this" is invariably concomitant with  
the differentiation from "not this".

तत्परिच्छेदनात्तरीयकश्च = तद्रूपस्वात्म परिच्छेदाव्यभि-  
चारी च

अव्यवच्छेदः = अतद्रूपरजतज्ञानव्यवच्छेदः भवति -  
इति कारणम्

० - शुक्तिज्ञानापेक्षया - Thus representing the cognition of silver  
तद्रूपस्य एतत् - which is essentially nothing more than  
ज्ञानस्य Cognition of "not Shukti" to be incorrect,  
means -

न शुक्तिकाज्ञानाभिन्ने  
तत् प्रमाणत्वज्ञानं  
भवति ॥

यत् एतत् शुक्तिस्मरको संवेदनाभिन्न प्रमाणत्ववेदनम्  
which means the same thing as  
representing the cognition of "Shukti" to  
be identical with Valid Knowledge.

० - नवीनमुल्लिखितं वस्तु ॥

न च एतत् पूर्वम् ..... इति प्रसिद्धमेतत् =

यत् = यतः कारणतः

वस्तुनिराज्ञानमेव = अतः  
ज्ञानमेव

वस्तुनिराभावज्ञानम् =  
पराभावज्ञानम् भवति ॥

It is not a new theory that the cognition  
of one thing means consciousness of absence  
of another. For, it is well known that

Consciousness of bareness of the ground is the same as the consciousness of absence of gun on it,

एवम् - - - - - end.

Thus annullability of the cognition of Silver is the realisation of its invalidity. Therefore if the opponent were to say that the relation of Contraries can thus be accounted for and that accordingly oneness of the subject is unnecessary.

इह = अत्र प्रलोके, शुक्तिका ज्ञानम् = पूर्वं रजतज्ञानविषयीकृत शुक्तिकाविषयं "शुक्तिं अयं" इति ज्ञानम् ॥

स्वात्मानम् = शुक्तिकाज्ञानरूपं विजे स्वरूपम्

संवेद्यत् = स्वप्रकाशात्वेन स्वसंवेदन विषयतां नयत् । स्वात्मिनिष्ठम् = स्वरूपत्वेन

प्रमाणत्वम् - विजे प्रमाणभावम्, ज्ञयते = स्वात्मवद् अनुभूयते स्थितम् ॥

तत्पारे दृष्टे रजतान्तरीयकप्रच = तद्रूपस्वात्मपरिदृष्टेदाण्यभिचारी च

अन्यव्यवच्छेदः = अतद्रूपरजतज्ञानव्यवच्छेदः भवति ॥

प्रशुक्तिज्ञानरूपस्य = शुक्तिज्ञानापेक्षयाऽतद्रूपस्य

अप्रमाणत्ववेदनम् = अप्रमाणत्वज्ञानम्, परिष्ठितः

तदेवो द्यते यदेतत् - - - - - संवेदनम् = शुक्तिका ज्ञानाभिज्ञे तत् प्रमाणत्व

रूपतदपूर्वम् = नवीन मुल्लिखितं वस्तु ज्ञानं भवति ॥

यत् = यतः कारणात्, वस्तुनंतरज्ञानमेव वस्तुनंतराभावज्ञानं भवति, अतद्व्यवच्छेदेनैव तदव्यवस्था संभवति ॥

द्रुष्टुभागग्रहणमेव = दृष्टरहितमभाग्रग्रहणमेव - धराभावग्रहणं भवति

न तु ज्ञानावाप्यस्य स्वात्मस्य ग्रहणं धराभावग्रहणं भवति ॥

\* The purvapakshe questions here, just as the consciousness of-  
 gar on the ground is nothing but the consciousness of the voidness of the ground.  
 So the real knowledge of a mother-of-pearl is nothing else than the consciousness of  
 invalidity (fictitiousness) of the perception of silver (रूपज्ञानाप्रमात्ववित्).

अत्र प्रसङ्गात्, ----- दूषयति,

In order to explain, by the way, the real basis, on which all transactions, connected with non-existence, are possible, he proves the relation, illustration, given in the system of the opponent to be faulty.

\* The teacher explains refutes this: -

नैवं शुद्धस्थलज्ञानात्सिद्धेतस्याधटात्मता ।

ननुपलब्धियोग्यस्याप्यत्राभावो धटात्मनः ।

तस्य = भूतलस्य  
 नैवं = what  
 0 = is capable of being  
 perceived.  
 व्यवहृतेभ्यः = in practical life.

अधटात्मता = absence of gar.

अत्र = शुद्धभूतले

→ \* अभावं साधयन्त्येव  
 अस्माकं तद्यपि  
 नेष्टम् "

उपलब्धिलक्षणं प्राप्तस्यापि, धटात्मनः - ॥८॥

योजनाः - धटस्वरूपस्य, अत्र भूतले शुद्धस्थलज्ञानात् अभावः

सिध्येत, उपलब्धिप्रसङ्गलक्षणं प्राप्तस्य पिशाचद्वैरभाव-  
 सिद्धौ का कथा इत्यपि - शब्दाभिप्रायः, अन्ये हि वादिनः

He says (Teacher) that → उपलब्धि-योग्यस्य शुद्धभूतलज्ञानेन

Eng: → What has been stated is not right.

For, from mere knowledge of the ground, its (ground's) being a separate entity from gar may be established, but certainly it cannot establish the absence or non-existence of gar (on the ground) which is capable of being perceived.

यो दृष्टान्त उक्तः ----- कुतः ? The illustration

that has been given is not to the point.

The reasons are as follows:-

तादात्म्येन = सामानाधिकरण्येन ।

कदाचित् = भूतलस्वरूपव्यवस्थाकरणार्थं  
तादात्म्याभावग्रहे इत्यर्थः ।

कदाचित् = भूतले धराभावग्राहणकाले

व्यतिरेकेण व्यस्ये अभावो व्यवहृतव्य  
इति संबन्धः ॥

शुद्धभूतलज्ञानात् = धरहितभूतल  
ज्ञानात् ।

आधः = तादात्म्याभावरूपः

व्यवहारः = अभावहारः ॥

यत्र - आध

दृश्यत्वम् = अभावप्रतियोगिनः स्वरूपं  
दृष्टुं योग्यत्वम् ।

वा = पक्षान्तर

तत् तद्ग्राहकम् = शब्दग्राहकं यत् श्रोत्रादि-  
सामग्री साकल्यं तस्य ।

तत्र = तस्मिन् शुद्धभूतल ग्राहणसमये

एकज्ञानेन = एकसाधनप्रतियोगिग्राह-

केण तेनैव ज्ञानेन

संसर्गि = संसृज्यमानम्, तस्य विषयी  
भवदितियावत्

यद् वस्त्वन्तरम् = आन्तर प्रागस्पन्दादि  
जनित द्वाब्दादिरूपं किमपि

वस्तु, तस्य या प्रतिपत्तिः

तस्याऽभावात् हेतोः

अविद्रव्यात् हेतोः,

यस्य द्वाब्दादेरुपलब्धिलक्षण प्रपत्ति

न अस्ति, तस्मिन् समये ग्रहण-

उपाय अभावात् यस्य वस्तुनः

उपलम्भयोग्यत्वे न अस्ति इति

यावत्

तस्यापि = स्वभावविप्रकृतस्य

दिशाच्चादेः ग्राह्यकारण सामग्री

विप्रकृतस्य द्वाब्दादेश्च

इह ..... "इह भूतले धरो न" इति =

We talk of two types of non-existence in our practical life. The one is तादात्म्यभावः is non-existence of a thing as identical with that wherein it is said to be non-existing eg. "The ground (भूतल) is not jar". The other is अद्यतिरेकाभावः is non-existence which denies separate possible existence of a thing at a particular time & place. "Here on this ground there is no jar."

प्रथम  
तत्र = तादात्म्य-  
नभाव-व्यवहार  
"इह भूतले न धरो"

यत्र = In the first  
case.

तत्र ..... — स्वभावबलात् = In the  
Case of first of these, transaction is based simply  
on the knowledge of the bare ground. In this  
Case, the optical perception is of no use.  
(ie is not responsible for the idea of non-  
existence). Therefore, the implication is  
that there is the non-existence of the rela-

नास्ति = तदात्म्य-  
भावे दृश्यत्वेन  
उपयोगि.

स्वभावबलात् =  
स्वभावतः पिशाचो  
न उपलभ्यते एव।

उपलब्धिः  
लेखनं प्राप्तिपि  
हि यस्य नास्ति  
दिशो वादिः

tion of identity even like that, the direct  
perception of which is not possible, for  
instance that of pitcha, because of his  
peculiar nature; or that of sound is not  
perceptible, of the entire set of causes,

यस्य वा शब्दादेः ..... भूतले न पिशाचो न

शब्द इति =

or that of sound is not perceptible, of  
which is not perceptible, because of the



साकल्यस्थिति ऐसे पक्षको जिसके श्रोत्र विद्वय परिपूरण है

अ. - एक प्रकारसे कहे, तत्र द्योतये स्वभाव विप्रकर्षोऽयं प्रकटीकृतमावात्, अन्यथोचलम्भ्यते योमात्, इति स्फुटमेव द्योतयितुं शक्यात् - केवल स्थलज्ञानात् तस्य स्थलस्याधोत्मा निश्चिः - समस्त धरादिपदार्थभावना निश्चिरिति॥

absence of entire set of Causes, a fact which is known definitely because of the non-perception of anything that can be object of hearing (e.g. the sound which which is audible when we close our ears and which would have been audible perceptible if the set of Causes had been present). Thus when a person says "the ground is not jar" he means it is neither anything else such as sound or pistacha. But when direct perception is admittedly responsible for the idea of non-existence, as in the case of चित्ते व्यातिरेकाभावा, there such is not the case.

यो दृष्टान्तः = समानाधिकरण्येनाभावो दृश्यते. "भूतले न दृष्ट" इति

इति चेत् → भूतलं घटो न भवति

इह = अन सभाव तत्त्व स्पष्ट करता है ॥

(1) यदिहरे श्रव तादात्म्यभाव से श्रव तत्त्व की सिद्धि दिखताता है -

न एषोऽभ्युपायः = तथात्वे हि पिशाचस्यापि व्यतिरेकेणाभावः सिद्धिरिति  
नोक्तं न्यायेनाभावसिद्धिः ॥

०. अयं भावः = पुरुषः वस्तु गृहणन् तदितर सर्वं भव व्यतिक्रमेव  
गृह्णाति, अन्यथा सङ्कीर्णतापत्तिः, तदितर सर्वं व्यतिरेकेण  
गृहणमेव च फलतः सर्वं तदितर सर्वं भावगृहणम् तदितर सर्वं च  
द्विविधम्, उपलब्धुं योग्यमयोग्यञ्चेति, तत्र किञ्चित् स्वभाव-  
विप्रकृतम्, यथा पिशाचादि परमात्मादि च, किञ्चित् तु गृह्णोपा-  
यविप्रकृतम्, यथा ग्राहकसामग्र्या विषयतां न याति इति  
उपलब्धुमयोग्यमपि द्विविधम् । उपलब्धुं योग्यं तु ॥

But if any body were to ask: why? Reply is because in that case its Scope would become too wide. This is what he shows in the following lines:-

कुतः? इति चेत् — अति प्रसङ्गात् इति ब्रूमः, तमेव दर्शयामास  
Scope is too wide

विविक्तं भूतलं शश्वद्भूतानां स्वात्मनिष्ठितेः ।  
तत्कथं जातु तज्ज्ञानं भिन्नस्याभावसाधनम् ॥६॥

योजना: भूतलं शश्वद् विविक्तं (भवति); (यतः) भावानां स्वात्मनिष्ठितेः  
तत्-ज्ञानं (भूतलज्ञानं) भिन्नस्य-अभाव-साधनम् जातु -  
(कदाचित् भवति, कदाचित् न भवति); तत् कथम् ॥  
The meaning is:-

Eng: "The ground is always separate from, (ie not identical) with other things, because all objects have their separate and self-confined existence. How then is it that knowledge of the ground is the cause of consciousness of absence or non-existence of other things at one time and not at another?" (भिन्नस्याभावसाधनम्).

विद्यमानेऽपि . . . . . to end:-

Even when there is a jar (on the ground) the purity of the ground is not marred, because different objects do not get mixed up together (ie have separate existence). How then is it that even at the time when there is a jar (on the ground) we do not say as we would do if there is were really no jar eg. "There is no jar on the ground"? Its knowledge (तज्ज्ञानम्) is knowledge of bare ground "Sometimes" (Tata) is only under certain conditions, but

as that of actual absence of jar, and not always, establishes non-existence of a separate jar. How is that possible? Thus व्यतिरेकाभावः (according to the opponents' theory) should imply the absence of even पिडाचा.

It is under certain special circumstances only, not always, that the knowledge of bare ground will indicate the absence of any particular object. But we (say a pot (धरः)) only something else. But we know from the common experience of everyday life that the existence of one thing means the non-existence of another (इह भाव एव भावान्तरस्य अभावः इति व्यवहर्तव्यः, इति ज्ञेयं तावत् अप्रतिपत्त्याः प्रातीतिकः (अनुभवसिद्धः) पन्थाः ॥). This however, would not mean that the knowledge of non-existence of anything on the bare ground indicates the idea of the absence of of a particular object, say धरः only, and not any other thing. This reasoning leads to the fact that it is the sentient subject who infers about the absence of a particular object (धरः) only, the idea of which comes into his consciousness in some particular circumstances, and not the idea of anything say a पिडाचा, which is not in his consciousness in these circumstances. So the teacher says :- →

अपरिदृष्टम् → चिरन्तवैर्हि शुद्धभूतलदृष्टेरेवाभावसाधनं कत्वमुक्तम् न चैतदुक्तम्.

Next page  
Top:

यवहारः = मूलतः यवनाणां व्यवहारः ; अथ सावर्णातः = मृदुः, स्फुटः ३३  
 कस्यां चिदेव दशायाम् = घटादिसन्निधिरुपायाम्, गतिः = उपायः  
 ननु एवं व्यातिरेकाभावाविष्टो . . . . . दृष्टीयति ॥

अविमीतः = But how is that then we consistently talk of  
 is talked of व्यातिरेकाभावा in practical life only under  
 कस्यांचित् = Certain conditions? How is this to be explained  
 under the certain conditions. link this objection in mind the author?  
 तत्र का गतिः? Shows the way of accounting for it, which  
 was unknown to his predecessors.

चिरन्तनैः = predecessors  
 किं त्वालोकचयोऽन्धस्य स्पर्शो वोष्णादिको  
 मृदुः ।  
 तत्रास्ति साध्येतस्य स्वज्ञानमघटात्मताम्  
 is perceptible on the ground. That would establish non-identity of his cognition with that of jar. ॥१०॥

योजनाः -  
 किंतु (सामान्य-मातुः) तत्र आलोचयः (अस्ति) ; अन्धस्य (तत्र) उष्णादिकः  
 मृदुः स्पर्शः (अस्ति) ; (तेन प्रकारेण) तस्य (भूतलस्य) अघटात्मताम्  
 (अघट-रूपता) स्वज्ञाने (स्वेनरूपेणज्ञाने) साध्येत (साधयति) ॥

→ Eng. → " But the mass of light (in the case  
 of one who can see) or touch, warmth,  
 or soft, in the case of blind man, is  
 not perceptible on the ground. That would  
 establish non-identity of his cognition  
 with that of jar."

तत्रास्ति भूतले , तस्य = आलोकादेः note 144 note (read).  
 (तस्याघटात्मताम् स्वज्ञानम् साधयेत्)

भावः = चिदादेः, भावान्तरस्य = घटस्य,

तत्र = तस्मिन् पृथि

प्रातीतिकः पन्थाः = अनुभव-  
रितः This is what we know  
from the experience of every day  
life. इति वाक्यार्थः =

आधारयाधारभावः =  
कुण्डवदर्थो  
१ = तत्र भावस्य  
भावान्तरस्य य  
आधास्वयं आधार-  
भावः स एव भावो  
तदभावयोः  
ततश्च = Therefore  
इह भाव एव ..... इति वाक्यार्थः =  
According to this system, the existence of  
one thing means non-existence of another. This  
is what we know from the experience of  
ordinary every day life. This way of know-  
ing the non-existence, (as pointed out by  
experience) has not to be left. The relation  
of existence (of one thing) with non-existence  
(of another) is the same as that of two  
things, which stand in relation of Contain-  
er and Contained. Therefore whatever  
different from jar is seen on the ground,  
it may be a piece of stone, or brass  
of light etc, which is perceived by means  
of eyes, is in ordinary life spoken of  
as "not being of jar on the ground" or  
"There is no jar on the ground". And  
whenever there is no optical perception,  
as when the eyes are closed or there is very  
thick darkness, then also the subject, who  
experiences touch, which is different from heat,  
which belongs to jar, such as soft, hot,  
or cold or none of them, speaks of that (touch)  
in practical life as non-existence of  
jar, because touch of air must necessarily  
be everywhere. This is the substance of  
the verse. The word meaning is as  
follows :-

२ = धरणीतिरिक्तं = what  
वस्तुन्तरं = what  
एव is different  
from jar.  
३ = भूतेष्वपि  
भावो ..... इति वा  
४ = वायुस्यैव  
सर्वगत्यप्रसङ्ग-  
भावात्

'किं तु' ..... परामर्शः = The word 'but' (किंतु) emphasises picking up of the objection in order to state one's own view.

किं पुनश्च ..... तत्राहुः = what is the correct view in this case? the reply is :-

तत्र भूतले 'ज्वालोकचयः' ..... इति लिङ् =

"Here" (तत्र) is on the ground of the mass of light is undoubtedly the object of cognition. To the blind there is hot touch etc "of that" (तस्या) is of the mass of light or of touch; 'its own knowledge' (स्वज्ञानम्) is the knowledge that refers to it as distinct from another, such as gar etc; that स्वज्ञानम् which is the subject; 'of that' (तस्या) is of the light etc; "identity with not-gar" (अध्वरारूपताम्) is identity with not-being of gar;

तत्कृते - which is the subject "of that"

"Here" (तत्र) is on the ground: establishes. The implication of *Lin Lakāra* is that it is possible. Here *Lin* is in accordance with the rule: "Lin" is also used to imply possibly."

आन्तर प्राणस्पन्दनजनित..... to end.

आन्तर  
संभावयमानः

A person who is aware of the possible existence of the entire set of things, necessary for hearing, such as his sense of hearing etc, because he hears the feeble sound, caused by the vital working of the vital air within, and he hears that sound only as related to his own auditory cognition denies another sound as "There is no other sound here". Similarly if his attention be fixed on the most subtle interior sound, he experiences not-being of the feeble sound (of vital air).

And not-being of flavour, smell and touch also is experienced by him only who experiences the flavour of his saliva, the smell of the interior of organ of

५. नहि एकज्ञानसंज्ञे-  
योग्यवस्त्वतोपलभ्यते  
विना..... अस्ति.

Smell Called "Triputika" or the touch of body. \* For, without the perception of one out of many things, which can be the objects of the same kind of perception, there can be no certainty about the means of perception being intact. This

इति एकान्तैवः॥  
अन्तरा  
अन्तरा

is unexceptionable. It is not right to hold that the contact with a thing, which is an object of the same kind of perception.



शान्तर इति → वहिःशब्दाभावेऽपि हि पिहितकणः  
 प्राणजनितमान्तर-सततमच्चरन्तमनाहृताख्यं  
 शब्दं शृणोत्येत्येवमुक्तम्.

एक इच्छानेन = समस्त शब्दग्रणयोग्येन श्रोत्रकृतेन  
 चानेन,

संसर्गिणम् : संसृज्यमानम् ।

तत् इति — तस्य सूक्ष्मतमस्य शब्दस्याभावः तम्,  
 सूक्ष्मतमः यः अन्तर्गोचरः तत्रावहिते श्रोत्रे  
 यस्य च सः ,

वेदयते = अनुभूयते (ज्ञान्तरशब्दानो रक्षा  
 भिन्नत्वात्)

[समाधौ लीनस्य समस्तान्तरशब्दाभावबोधः सतत्  
 उच्चस्पर्शपरिमिताहं परामर्शीवधानकृतो ज्ञेयः,  
 तदभावस्त्वसंभवोपहत एवेत्यलम्]

संवेदयमानेन = अनुभवता, अतएव रसेन्द्रियावैकल्ये  
 संभावयमानेन,

रसाभावः = आस्वादाभावः, वेद्यः भवति.

कायोऽयम् → कायसंनिधनम्

रुकान्तः = निष्चयः भवति

एकज्ञानसंसर्गयोग्यतां मध्ये यद्वस्त्वन्तरं  
 तस्य उपलब्धेन विना उपलब्धिकारणसाकल्यं  
 -यस्य निष्चयः नास्ति॥

श्रियमत्राभिप्रायः →

पुरोऽस्य वा तदभावग्रहणे निजेन्द्रियसाकल्यता

-यि निर्णयः, अन्यथा रसेन्द्रियवैकल्यदोषकृत

तद्वस्तु ग्रहणाभावेन तदभावे चदन उपलब्धता -

सविषयतामेव भजते, तत् निजेन्द्रियसाकल्य

-ज्ञानश्च न समस्त तद्ग्रहणापेक्षं

किंतु तद्ग्राह्यमध्ये यथैकमेव कंचिदर्थं १-१०

गृह्णाति तेनैव तत्साकल्यं जानाति मनेन्द्रियं  
 पुष्टमेव वर्तत इति ॥ ततश्च अगृहीतानामन्ये-  
 षामभावे निश्चिनोति, ते इह न सन्तीति।  
 तत्र तदिन्द्रियकार्यं सर्वग्राह्यज्ञानम् एक ज्ञानम्,  
 तद्विषयभूतं यदेकं वस्तु - संसर्गयोग्यवस्तुनम्  
 तस्य यज्ज्ञानं तेन ग्राहकसाक्षी साकल्यज्ञानम्

अधिकप्रवृत्तः = समनन्तरसंपन्नः यः तत् तत् विषयं ॥  
 अनुभवः तेव कल्पितस्य - अस्ति त्वेन

कल्प्यमानस्य

कारणस्य = ग्राहकसाकल्यरूपस्य प्रमाणस्य  
 तदेव = समनन्तरमेव, किञ्चन च क्रियमाणवस्तु -  
 गृह्ण समय एव

एवं सनाशङ्कनात् = नाश शङ्कनाकरणायोगात्

कस् = कारणसाकल्यनिश्चयः  
 भवति

(as the one, not-being of which is to be asserted),  
 is unnecessary for certainty about the means  
 of perception being intact; because we cannot  
 say that the means of knowledge is not intact  
 though the recent experiences—just after the time  
 when we have realised it to be intact though  
 the recent experiences of various objects. For,  
 the person who desires to find out not-being  
 a particular object, is found using the  
 sense-organs through which it can be perceived.

अचिरप्रवृत्तिस्तद्विषय ..... किम् एकज्ञानसंसर्गितया =

It is not right to hold that the contact with a  
 thing which is an object of the same kind of perception  
 ..... just after the time when we have realised  
 it to be intact though the recent experiences of  
 various objects.

ननु एवम्:----- तद्वत् पिशाचादेरपि ?

But from this view it will follow that we can talk of non-existence of even the imperceptible *piśācha*, as *व्यतिरेकाभावः*, because just as the mass of light is different from jar, so it is from *piśācha*. With this objection in mind the author says the following:-

\* Though different from light. *पिशाचः स्यादनालोकोऽप्यालोकाभन्तरे यथा।*

Because he is imperceptible. *अदृश्यो भूतलस्यान्तर्निषेद्यः स सर्वथा*

॥११॥

योजना:-

यथा अनालोकः पिशाचः (अदृश्यः) स्याद् (स एव पिशाचः) आलोकाभ्यन्तरे (दृश्यः) अदि (स्यात्) ; अदृश्यः (सन्) भूतलस्य अन्तः सर्वथा स निषेद्यः न दृग् (अवति). Just as *piśāchā*, though different from light, yet can be written light itself, because he is imperceptible, so his existence within the ground cannot totally be denied."

आलोपुञ्जो..... to end:-

Although mass of light is different from *piśāchā*, yet it cannot be said there is no *piśāchā* here. For, the jar cannot

So the perception of mother-of-pearl, means not-being of cognition of Silver. This is the possibility. Just as perception of jar is the consciousness of validity of the knowledge of jar, so not-being of the perception of cloth is the consciousness of the validity of the same. All this is a representation of various aspects of the perception of jar. The does not affect another former perception in any way.

Similarly the consciousness 'This is mother-of-pearl or it is not Silver' may shine in itself as 'I am valid in relation to 'mother-of-pearl' and not-being of Silver but not in relation to Silver'. But this does not affect former perception of Silver in any way. How can Silver, grasped by a former perception be proved to be false?

न किञ्चिदशयातम् = न काश्चिद्बाधा संपन्ना ।

इयत् = ३ सतावन्मात्रम्

पूर्वप्रवृत्तम् - धटविषये पूर्व प्रवृत्तम्,

चानन्तरस्थ - तत्रैव क्रमेण प्रवृत्तस्य पटोऽयमिति ज्ञानस्य,

किमपि - कापि बाधेत्यर्थः ।

'अहम्' इति → एतत् च स्वात्मना प्रकाशनं प्रमातृद्वारेणैवास्य सिद्ध्यति, नहि ज्ञानं नाम प्रमातृभिन्नं यद्वा इति परामर्शो कुदीदिति न कोपि विरोधः ॥

तावता तु - प्रकाशमात्रेण, किञ्चित् = कापि बाधा,

न वृत्तम् = न संपन्नम्, तद्विषयीकृतम् - अबाधितरजतविषयं कृतम् ।

एवं प्रसङ्गात् ..... योजयति ,

Thus having shown by the way the real nature of the idea of not-being in practical life, the author makes use of it in the present context, as follows:-

एवं रुप्यविदाभावरुपा शुक्तिमतिर्भवेत्  
नत्वाद्यरजतसप्तैः स्यादप्रमाण्यवेदिका  
॥१२॥

योजना:- शुक्तिमतिः (शुक्तिज्ञानम्) रुप्यविदाभावरुपा  
(रजतज्ञानभावशुपा) (सिद्धयति); सा (शुक्तिमतिः) तु  
आद्यरजतसप्तैः (तदावीनररजतज्ञानस्य) अप्रमाण्यवेदिका  
(अप्रमाण्यज्ञापिका) न (भवति) .

Eng: "Thus the ascertainment "this is the mother-of-pearl" may mean not being (of the cognition) of silver. But it cannot prove the knowledge of silver, got on a former occasion, to be false."

यथा मालोको ..... to end.

Just as though the consciousness of light means the consciousness of not being of jar, yet perception of light does not affect the former perception of jar in any way,

स्वसवेदनात्: विविक्तभूतल प्रायक्षतः सिद्धयति बाधो = न स्तुता मात 567  
 यावत् ..... न सिद्धयति: सति धर्मिणि धर्मो: सिद्धियन्ति॥

नेयः = योजनीय न के वले ..... हेतोः व्यापेश्च,

इह... हेतुना = चिन्ता The relation of Contraries Cannot be explained  
 सति धर्मिणि धर्मो: सिद्धयति: either in terms of direct perception or in those of  
 इति व्यायात् inference, because the minor term in itself is  
 अनुमानाय साध्या absent. Here is the word 'अपि' emphasises non-  
 न धर्मः = इदं existence of reason & and invariable Concomitance  
 सत्यज्ञानमनुमानं श्रुतिका इति अपि: उभयत्र नेयः = The word "अपि" is to be connected  
 ज्ञायात्, with both (धर्म्यसिद्धेस्मि) and अनुमानतः. When both  
 विषयगतं = श्रुतिगते स इह धर्मिणि ..... अनुमानव्यापारः = When both

the minor term (Dharmic) and the reason are beyond all doubts and the invariable Concomitance of reason with what is tried to be established is remembered, the inference operates to prove that what is tried to be established is really present in minor term.

तत्काले = श्रुति-इह च प्राट्ये रूप्यज्ञाने ..... इत्यापि असत् ॥  
 न ज्ञानकाले

साध्यासिद्धिः = In the case of the in hand, the former  
 यथा पूर्वतस्य Cognition of Silver being the minor term,  
 वह्निमात्रे the point to be established is its invalidity,  
 अनुमानतः = अपक्षधर्मात् Concomitance "It is not Silver" or the objec-  
 त्वित्यति to that perception, which belongs to  
 स्मयेनाणे = व्यापारो the object, is ~~reps~~ represented to be the  
 अनुमानतः = अपक्षधर्मि reason. This is not right, because at the  
 त्वात्, time of perception of mother-of-pearl the  
 former Cognition of Silver has no existence  
 (because Cognitions are momentary). nor is  
 the perception of mother-of-pearl a



④ At the time of cognition of Sukhti, the minor term (dharmin) i.e. the previous cognition of Silver is non-existent (dharma ya Siddhe the relation of Contraries cannot be maintained even by inference.)  
ननु इदमित्यनेन ..... इत्याशङ्क्याह =

तेदेव = शुक्तिखण्डे  
See note 171 on Text.

But the word "this" refers to the same object as that which was the basis of valid knowledge of ~~Silver~~ knowledge of Silver & now is that of "mother-of-pearl & not Silver". Therefore from this we infer that the former perception of "Silver" was invalid. For it is not possible, that two valid though Contrary, Cognitions may refer to the same object. Therefore this relation of Contraries in practical life is due to inference. With this objection in his mind, the Author says:—

④ dharmin = the minor term (dharmin) i.e. the previous cognition of Silver is non-existent  
nischin on direct perception

The relation of Contraries cannot be maintained on inference

धर्म्यसिद्धेरपि भवेत् बाधानैवानुमानतः

स्वसंवेदनसिद्धा तु युक्ता सैकप्रमातृजा

॥१३॥

Because it is proved to be so by personal experience.

योजना: - (यतः शुक्तिकाज्ञानकाले) धर्मि (ततः) (पूर्वज्ञातज्ञानस्थे) असिद्धिः; (तस्मात्) अनुमानतः अपि बाधा (बाधयन् धर्मभावः) नैव भवेत्; स (बाधयन् धर्मभावः) तु एकः सैकप्रमातृजा (एकप्रमातृमयसंवेदने) युक्ता स्वसंवेदनसिद्धा (भवति) ॥

Eng: "The relations of Contraries Cannot be maintained to be based either on perception or on inference; for the minor term is non-existent. But it can be rightly maintained to be due to one Subject, because, it is proved to be so by personal experience". (The teacher means to say that neither of the particular cognitions is potent to contradict the other; nor is there the possibility of inference.)

④ to maintain the false cognition of Silver owing to the minor term (dharmin) i.e. the previous cognition of Silver is non-existent

प्रवर्तनिकं .

①

यत्र = परमार्थतः स्थितायां यस्यां शुक्तौ ,  
तत्रैव = तस्यां शुक्तावेव ,

प्रमाणगतम् = प्रमाणतया स्थितम् ,

जातम् = सम्पन्नम् . तत् = ततः कारणात्

अतः = अस्मात् हेतोः ,

विशेषविषयद्वयावगाहि = इत्यो-य-यावृत्तस्वरूप-  
शुक्तिकारुजतारुदविषय-  
विषयम् ,

एकत्र = एकस्यां शुक्तौ

ज्ञानुमानिकः = अनुमानसिद्धः

स्वसंवेदनात् = प्रत्यक्षानुभवात् ।

हेतोः ० व्याप्तेश्च → न हि हेतु इति शेष = Being absent - but nevertheless  
cannot be established

उभयत्र नेयः → धर्म्ये सिद्धेरेपि अनुमानतोपीति  
द्विर्दोषनीय इत्यर्थः ।

३६ → साध्यधर्मस्य ~~न~~ <sup>what is to be</sup>  
established यः प्रयोगः → अस्व-धर्मः

तस्य व्यवच्छेदः , साध्यधर्मेण तद्वत्त्वमिति यावत्

अनुमानन्यापारः → लक्षणया अनुमानन्यापारः

रजतज्ञाने — तत्र → तस्मिन् साध्यधर्मे । ताभ्यां  
ज्ञानाभ्यां विषयीकार्यत्वे

विषयगतम् = शुक्तिगतम् ।

हेतुः क्रियेत → इति संभावनायां लिङ् .

ननु त्रयमध्ये किञ्चिद् हेतुः करिष्याम =

प्रा. ३ " न चैतत् " — P.T. ०

तत्काले - शुक्तिज्ञानकाले न रजतमिति ज्ञानकाले

प्राच्यरूपबोधस्य च ग्रहणम् ननु ते तस्य धर्मो वा

मा सन्तु ततः किमित्यत आह "न च" इति

अपक्षधमीत् = पक्षावृत्ते हेतोरित्यर्थः -

स्मर्यमाणम् - स्मृतिविषयीक्रियमाणम्

तत् = प्राच्य रजतज्ञानम् । 'अस्त' - धर्मिसिद्धान्तं  
हेतोरपक्षधर्मत्वादिति भावः

प्रकारा-तरेणानुमाने शङ्कते 'अथ' इति.

इति = सवन् साध्यत - तथा च धर्मिणः न सिद्धिः,

नापि हेतोरपक्षधर्मत्वमिति भावः

तत् = शुक्तेः रजतज्ञानाविषयत्वसाधनम्,

यदि इदानीम् - क्रियते इति शेषः

तदा सिद्धसाधनम् भवति प्रत्यक्षसिद्धत्वात्.

अथ = यदि, पूर्वं - तदानीमपि शुक्तिः न

रजतज्ञानस्य विषयः इति तच्छङ्कते:

रजतज्ञानविषयत्वसाधनं क्रियते ॥

तदा स्वसंवेदेन करणेन बाध्यो विषयः

साध्यं यस्य हेतोः स बाध्यविषयः, तस्य  
भावस्तत्ता, बाध्यविषयत्वमिति यावत्, भवति,

अत्र हि स्वसंवेदेनैव साक्षि, पूर्वं शुक्तिः

रजतज्ञानस्य विषय आसीदिति । तथा च

यथा "अग्निं रनुष्णो दृष्टत्वात्" इत्यत्र

बाधितविषयत्वे तथात्रापि भावः ॥

अत्र दोषान्तरमाह "केन च" इति

कौटुम्भते नित्यस्य प्रमातुरसंभवात् -

अत्रवस्था - तस्य अनुमानस्यापि अत्रापेक्षा ॥

तथोक्तवैयो = "रजतमिदम्" - शुक्तिमेवम्

जानीयात् = भवन्मते एकस्य नित्यस्य प्रमातुरसंभवात्  
न कोपि जानीयादिति भावः ।

ननु कुतो न जानीयादित्यत आहुः "ते हि" इति

ते = ज्ञाने इति = अतः कारणात्

अनेमानतापि बाधा न भवति ।

अत्र प्रतीता = अस्मिन् बाधाप्रतीतिरन्यत्र

तथाभूतं अन्यधानम् = अनुमानयोग्यहेतुग्रहण

व्याप्तिस्मरणादिरूपप्रत्यक्षबाधकम्

न संवेद्यते = न अनुभूयते

स्वसंवेदनसिद्धतया → स्वसंवेदनरूपप्रत्यक्ष-  
सिद्धतया.

अतिति → हेतुग्रहणव्याप्तिस्मरणादिकं  
विना

स एव = प्रमातैव , तथानिमिता → बाधकता  
भवति

अन्यधानुपपत्तिः = बाध्यबाधक भावे विना  
अयोग्यता,

अधुना = एक प्रमात्रउगीकारे

सर्वेण - सर्वैः स्मृति संबंधविवदुः

MB

The teacher means to say that neither  
one particular cognition is potent  
itself to contradict the other, nor  
is there the possibility of inference  
to annul the false cognition of  
silver, owing to the absence of the  
minor term (silver) in the process of





स्वसवेदनात् = विविक्तभूतल प्रत्यक्षतः । सिद्धयुक्तवाधा = न स्मृता मातः  
यावत् ..... न सिद्धयति = सति धर्मिणि धर्मोः सिद्धियन्ति ॥

नेयः = योजनीयं केवले ..... हेतोः व्यापेश्च,

इह... हेतुना = विना The relation of Contraries Cannot be explained  
सति धर्मिणि धर्मोः सिद्धियन्ति either in terms of direct perception or in those of  
इति व्यायात् ॥ inference, because the minor term in itself is  
अप्रमाण्यं साध्यो absent. Here is the word 'अपि' emphasises non-  
अधर्मः = इदं existence of reason & and invariable concomitance  
रूप्यज्ञानमप्रमाण्यं युक्तिका इति अपि उभयत्र नेयः = The word "अपि" is to be connected  
ज्ञायात्, with both (धर्मसिद्धेस्मि) and अनुमानतः. When both  
विषयगतं = युक्तिगतं स इह धर्मिणि ..... अनुमानव्यापारः = When both

the minor term (Dharmine) and the reason are beyond all doubts and the invariable concomitance of reason with what is tried to be established is remembered, the inference operates to prove that what is tried to be established is really present in minor term.

तत्काले = युक्ति-इह च प्राट्ये रूप्यज्ञाने ..... इत्यापि असत् ॥  
ज्ञानकाले

साध्यासिद्धिः = In the case of the in hand, the former  
यथा पूर्वतस्त्य cognition of Silver being the minor term,  
वेदितमत्वे the point to be established is its invalidity,  
अतः = अपक्षधर्मिणि and perception of mother-of-pearl or  
स्मर्यमाणे = व्यापार्य consciousness "It is not Silver" or the objec-  
असत् = अपक्षधर्मिणा त्वत्, tivity to that perception, which belongs to  
the object, is then represented to be the  
reason. This is not right, because at the  
time of perception of mother-of-pearl the  
former cognition of Silver has no existence  
(because cognitions are momentary). Nor is  
the perception of mother-of-pearl a

Characteristic feature of cognition of Silver  
(as Smoke is of fire) and inferential know-  
ledge is not possible from that which is  
not the special characteristic of the minor  
term. Therefore, this is not right to represent  
the remembered Cognition of Silver to be the  
minor term.

अथ श्रुतिः न रजतज्ञानस्य ..... इति चेत् अनव-  
स्थाः.

But if some one were to say "we are  
trying to establish that mother-of-pearl  
is not the object of cognition of Silver,  
because it is the object of perception  
of mother-of-pearl". I shall ask him

"Are you drawing this inference at the  
time of perception of 'mother-of-pearl'?  
If so, it is nothing more than estab-  
lishing the already established. \* But if  
before the perception of 'mother-of-pearl'

then the inference would be defective  
inasmuch as its reason would be  
futile (Bhā Bādhitā hetvābhāsa); be-  
cause the reverse of what is seeks to prove  
is already established by cognition of  
Silver which has just taken place.

न न ज्ञपक्षमात  
साध्यसिद्धिः ---

श्रुतिको-  
ज्ञानविषयत्वात् इति

तत यदि श्रुतौ न  
तत्सिद्धसाधनम्

पूर्वम्

तदा तत्पूर्वस्वसंवेदनेन



न च तथा नूनाप-... गणना न दानम् - अनुमानयोग्यं हनुस्मृतिहणव्या-  
स्मरणादिरूपव्यवधानम् न 369

स्वसंवेदनरूपप्रत्यक्षत्वम् अनुभूयते।  
सिद्धतया हेतुग्रहणव्यपिस्मृत्यादिके विना ॥

Moreover (in the absence of permanent Subject,  
\*who would acquire the idea of- invariable  
Concomitance viz Where there is one cognition  
at present there another Cognition Cannot be;  
If the opponent were to say by another  
inference, then I would repeat the same  
question and this would lead to Argumentum-  
ad-infirmum.

एतेन एतत् प्रत्युक्तम् ..... बोधानाम् साम्प्रतः

The above discussion refutes the objection  
of the opponent, "How could two Cognitions be  
possible in reference to one object?" For,  
who would have the Consciousness of two  
Cognitions having the same object, because it  
has been asserted that Cognitions rest in  
themselves & in their objects? Thus the relation  
of Contraries Cannot be asserted to be  
based on inference also. \*Nor is the infer-  
ential process experienced to intervene in  
the rise of the Consciousness of the relation of  
Contraries. For, as our own experience tells us  
it rises quickly. Therefore, for the same rea-  
son, the relation of Contraries Cannot be  
also been be denied.

एवं परपक्षेऽनुपपत्तिं..... to end:

Thus after showing the relation of Contraries  
according to the opponents' theory, he now  
Concludes the discussion on the point in

कोटि-एक  
प्रमाणतुम्भावे

न च तथाभूतमपि  
व्यवधानम् नूनाप-  
प्रतीतो संवेद्यते

hand by asserting that the relation of Contraries arises, according to this System, from the fact that all Cognitions rest in one Subject. It is consistent with reason if it be admitted to spring from the Subject. We have already explained that it is he (the permanent Subject) who organises the Cognitions in that matter. This being the real explanation (of the relations of Contraries) of Some one talks of the impossibility of practical life without it (अवयवानुपपत्तिः) as the means of proving it, let him do so. Now every aspect of it can be accounted for.

न केवलमेते . . . . . उपसंहारक्रमेण दर्शयति

not only relations of Cause and effect, of remembrance and of Contraries, which characterise all the general transactions of ordinary every-day life, but the particular transactions also as such as purchase and Sale, which are impure and relations of teacher and taught etc, which are pure, depend upon one Subject, because transactions depend

प्रमाणः = depends upon some kind of unification. what he shows in the concluding lines:- इत्थमत्यर्थं भिन्नार्थावभास स्वचित्ते विभौ ।

समलो विमलो वापि व्यवहारोऽनुभूयते ॥१४॥

योजनाः इत्थम् ( अनुभव एव अत्र दृढतमं प्रमाणं यत् ) अत्यर्थं-भिन्न-  
अर्थं - अवभास स्वचित्ते ( अत्यर्थं भिन्नैः प्रतिविम्बकल्पैः स्वकीभासैः  
स्वचित्ते - स्वस्वप्न-याभावेन उपरक्ते ) विभौ ( प्रगातरि विश्राप्तिः )  
समलो ( प्रज्ञानिनां मलिनः ), विमलो ( ज्ञानिनां शुद्धः ) ( स्वो व्यवहारो

Eng: "Thus experience shows that all transactions whether pure or impure, depend upon the omnipresent Lord, in whom all the objective manifestations, so very different from one another, are reflected".

'तत्तद्विभिन्नेति' ..... इदमपि मन्तव्यम् =

on account of the both positive and negative arguments, given in two verses. "तत्तद्विभिन्नेति" ("those various etc"), as well as of types of illustrations of practical life is expressed given in other verses, this also has to be admitted —

आहारण

— यत् विभौ .. — ..... सर्वो व्यवहारोऽनुभूयते

— the practical life is experienced as resting on the omnipresent Lord, who is beyond temporal & spatial limitation and who is affected, without undergoing a change in his essential nature, by objects, such as blue and pleasure etc, which are extremely different from one another, in whose very life is diversity, because they are the creations of Maya and which are very much like shadows and therefore have no existence independently of Him (on whom they are reflected).

अनुभव एव — — — इति यावत् = This means that the direct experience is the strongest proof on this point.

अनुभूयते च सोऽप्येते अवधानधने — येन एषां <sup>सर्व प्रमातृत्वं प्रत्ययान्तिका</sup> <sub>विवक्षितं</sub> "येव संसारसमता व्यवहारदशा" = And as such is the experience of those also, who have

उपपादयितव्यम् = साधनीयम्, तद्यः माहेष्वर्यं च

उभय प्रकारम् = द्विप्रकारं भवति, ज्ञानविषयः यस्य क्रियाविषयः  
यस्य तादृशम्.

यतः = प्रकारद्वयाद्देह्यतोः भगवान्, ज्ञाता कर्ता च भवति,

उत्पादनाय = अज्ञबोधनाधीय,

तत्परिधातित एव = शास्त्रकारभावमासाद्य तेन निर्मित एव

yet this difference has been brought about by Himself in order to make others understand (true nature of Shiva).

विभागः = ज्ञान क्रियारूप इत्यर्थः

तेन = यतोऽयं विभागः परं उत्पादेन मात्र प्रयोजन एव भवति

ज्ञानात्मकक्रियाविषयं = ततः कारणात्  
स्वातन्त्र्यं यद्यपि क्रियाशक्तिरूपं } therefore although free-  
dom in the act of know-  
ing is identical with power  
of Action, yet "freedom" should  
be discussed in the book dealing with  
Knowledge, as it pertains to that.

तद्विषयत्वात् = ज्ञानविषयत्वात्.

एवं च ..... भवति = Thus the meaning of the word  
"Knewer" (ज्ञातृ) is fully settled as regards  
both its root & affix.

एवं च = ज्ञानक्रिययोरेकत्वे सति, ५ =

ज्ञातृशब्दार्थः = तृच् प्रत्ययात् ज्ञायात्त्वार्थः, प्रकृतितः =

वाचिन्या प्रकृतेः स्वबोध-  
वाचनी

प्रत्ययतश्च = स्वान्तःकृतक्रियाकृते वाचितृच् प्रत्ययाच्च,

संपूर्णतया = सम्यक् पूर्णतया, निर्णीता भवति = ज्ञानक्रियात्मके  
कषिण्डवाचकत्वेन स्थापनादिति  
भावः

तत्र ज्ञाने नाम ..... "अहमिति" संवेदनम् = know-  
ledge is nothing else than the "I-conscious",  
limited by the affection of, cast by variety  
of manifestations, brought about by  
Himself.

अहमिति संवेदनम् = परिमिताहेतारूपम्

स्वयंभेदिताः = अपोहनाशकृत्या स्वतो भिन्नतया भासिताः  
ये आभासभेदाः = धरपटादिरूपाः

ते उपाश्रयाः यस्याः तादृशी या नियतरूपाश्रयणम्, तया  
सङ्कुचितम् तन्मात्रज्ञातृत्वेन स्थितमिति

तत्र आभासेषु स्वातन्त्र्यम् = तावन्मात्रेण तु सर्वत्र स्वातन्त्र्य-  
रूपम्

अयं सङ्क्षेपः = यतः परिमिताहेतारूपमधरपटादिषु  
ज्ञातृतया स्थितं ज्ञानशब्दवाच्यं वस्तु एव देहाद्य-  
उपाधे निष्कृष्टमत एव पराकाष्ठामाश्रितं पराहेता-  
रूपं सर्वज्ञत्वरूपं महास्वातन्त्र्यं भवति ॥

"तात्कालिकाक्षसामक्ष्यं ..... = Beginning with  
"Immediate sense contact"

आभासान्तरापेक्षी = dependent on another mani-  
festation. (when Abhāsa is ~~स्फुट~~ स्फुट).

आभासोऽन्यथा वा = or otherwise is independent  
when Abhāsa is

स एव आभास एक इति = that manifesta-  
tion (Abhāsa) is unity only. स्फुटतर-

अथ क्रियाभासोऽपि ..... पुनः श्लोकद्वयेन : Accordingly the 'manifestation' of "Causal efficiency" is also dependent on another "manifestation", he states, in 2 verses, the manifestation, in which Causal efficiency resides.

आभासान्तरविचित्रस्य ..... आन्तरत्वम् = Internality is the basis of variety in Abhāsa, which is due to affectin of one manifestation by others.

आभासान्तरेः चित्रितः = विचित्रीकृतः आभासः आभासान्तर-  
चित्रिताभासः, तस्य भित्तिस्थानीयम् = आधारभूतम्  
आन्तरत्वम् = प्रकाशान्तर्गतत्वम्

ततो बाह्यत्वे ..... श्लोक युग्मेन = Then in 2 verses he states the essential nature of externality and its subdivisions.

ननु यदि ..... उपपद्यमानः = But if the whole practical life depends upon the Highest Lord, the well known variety, characterised by distinctness and indistinctness, would not be possible, because that lustrous Lord, on whom all this depends, is one. And we cannot suppose that the practical life has got any reality apart from Him. So the Author says:-

तत् = तदा, अस्य = व्यवहारस्य, येन = भित्तिभूतेन येन  
अनुप्राणितः = दत्तसत्ताकः प्रनात्रा,

अयम् = व्यवहारः



तात्कालिकाक्षसामक्ष्यसापेक्षाः केवलं क्वचित् ।  
आभासा अन्यथान्यत्र त्वन्धान्धतमसादिषु ॥१॥

विशेषोऽर्थावभासस्य सत्तायां न पुनः क्वचित्  
विकल्पेषु भवेद्भाविभवद्वुतार्थगामिषु ॥२॥ (क्वचित्)

योजनाः

(१) आभासाः क्वचित् (कदाचित्) केवलं तात्कालिकं (तत्काल-  
भवं यत् सञ्चिहितं, निकटवर्ति) अक्षसामक्ष्यं (वाच्येन्द्रिय-  
प्रत्यक्षत्वं यत्) तत्सापेक्षाः (तान् आभासान्तरान् अपेक्षन्ते)  
अन्यत्र (क्वचित्) तु अन्ध- (अधवा) अन्धतमसादिषु (ते  
आभासाः) अन्यथा (भवन्ति) ॥

(२) भावि-भवद्-भूत-अर्थगामिषु विकल्पेषु (भविष्यदविज्ञा वा  
वर्तमाननिज्ञा वा अतीतवस्तु-विश्रान्ता वा विकल्पाः तेषु) अर्था-  
वभासस्य सत्तायां न पुनः क्वचित् विशेषो भवेत् (भवति)  
(यस्मात्-स्वात्मनि आभासानाम् एकमेव भवति) ॥

Eng: "The manifestations differ only in as much  
as that in some cases they depend upon immediate  
sense-contact; and in others, as in case of thick-  
darkness, they do not do so. But there is no difference  
in the essential nature of the objective 'manifes-  
tation' (Abhasa) (figuring) in determinate  
cognitions, referring to the past, present or future  
objects."

सत्तावता = सापेक्षत्वनिरपेक्षत्वादिना

केवलं ..... संबन्धः = Manifestations differ from one another in this much only (they are dependent on the direct perception in one case & are not so in the other), but there is no difference in the essential nature of the objective manifestation anywhere. This is the substance of both the above verses, if we take them together.

यस्मिन्काले सप्ताभास जाभाति तत्काले एव भवति = An Abhāsa exists only so long as it shines.

ज्ञाभासा-तरः यत् प्रक्षेपसामर्थ्यं ..... यत्र स्फुरता व्यवहारः =

प्रक्षेपसामर्थ्यः In some cases the manifestations are related to, mixed up with, another manifestation, the sense-contact, the external - sense-perception in the form of "I see", which takes place just at the time when that manifestation shines. In such cases they are said to be clear.

यत्र = यस्मिन् प्रत्यक्षस्थितिः अनुसंधाने = But in the transaction of a cognition in the dark, which is indistinct, the manifestations are otherwise (i.e. were not mixed with the then direct perception). That is to say, to the person who is born blind the other manifestations namely the external - sense-perception does not exist at all and to the person who has become blind by accident and, therefore, has fallen in the thickest darkness, it has no existence at that time (time of blind ness) but he remembers his former direct perceptions.

तस्मात् ..... प्रतीतवस्तुविभ्रान्ता वा =

There is, therefore, no difference possible in the being the real nature, of the objective 'manifestations' in any form of determinate cognition, may these cognitions be related to present, future or past objects.

सतदुक्तं भवति ----- to end. The core of the whole thing is that in all cognitions "I see", "determinately apprehend", "imagine", "remember", "do" or "Speak of this blue", the manifestation "blue" in its real nature is the same; & so is the manifestation "I see" which is related to "yellow" etc. also. This idea of characters or otherwise arises only when Lord unites the "manifestations" with or separates them from one another, because of his freedom: i.e. when the manifestation "blue" is separated from the manifestation "I imagine" and is joined with the manifestation "I see" it is spoken of as distinct. Thus distinctions in practical life at all times ~~are~~ can be accounted for. But when these manifestations are in the Lord Himself, then there is no union with or separation from any other.

अप्रयुक्ताधिकः = अप्रयुक्तातिक्तिः, स्वरूप इति दावत,  
 स्वप् २ नीलवत्, नीलादिषु यः पश्यामि नोऽपि = पश्यामीत्येवं  
 रूप-रूप आभासो भवति सोऽपि स्वरूपतोऽप्रयुक्ता-  
 धिको भवति इति पूर्वेण संबन्धः  
 तदा कथम् - प्रसिद्धः स्फुटवास्फुटत्वादिव्यवहारः भवति,  
 व्यवहरेणैव = विद्योजनेन,

ननु येतत् नीलादिषु ----- = This explanation may be all right in the case of blue etc, in relation to the external objects senses operate. But how can the manifestations "pleasure" etc shine differently be cause in relation to them there is no operation of external sense (to explain it).

सुखादिषु च सौख्यादिहेतुष्वपि च वस्तुषु।  
 अवभासस्य सद्भावेऽप्यतीतत्वान् तथा स्थितिः  
 गाढमुल्लिरव्यमाने तु विकल्पेन सुखादिके ॥३॥  
 तथा स्थितिस्तथैव स्यात्स्फुटस्योपलक्षणाः ॥४॥

योजना:- (यद्यपि) सुखादिषु च सौख्य हेतुषु वस्तुषु अपि (अर्धं  
 वभासस्य सत्तायां न विशेषः भवति), (तथापि) अतीतत्वात् (अतीत  
 वस्तु विश्रांतत्वात्) अवभासस्य (सुखादि अवभासस्य) सद्भावे  
 (सत्तायां), तथा स्थितिः (न भवति इत्यर्थः) ॥

Eng: Although manifestations such as pleasure etc. in relation to or those which are the means of that thereof, remain always the same; yet they shine differently because they are unified with another manifestation, namely the "past".

But when the "manifestations" pleasure, etc are repeated by & determinately pictured, they shine as before, before because they are unified with the manifestation "clear" or "present".

सुखे ..... सामग्री को वा ३ति = Although  
 manifestation "Abhāsa" (of pleasure etc) is  
 the same in the case of past or future  
 enjoyment, on its cause such as garland  
 + sandal etc; and the same holds good  
 of suffering and its causes, such as serpent  
 or thorn etc, yet because of its mixing  
 up with the "manifestation" "it is past"  
 or 'it is to come' and separation from the  
 "manifestation", "I am experiencing", the  
 experience does not have the same experience  
 as he had before, namely "I am happy" or  
 at present' or "I am ~~un~~ happy" or "I have  
 acquired the thing necessary for happiness"  
 etc (though these manifestations are  
 still there).

यदा तु ..... ३ति संभाव्यम् to end.

But when he constantly and determin-  
 nately pictures up the objects of pleasure  
 or pain, then because of association with  
 the cause, namely, the repeated + determi-  
 nate picturing up of pleasure with cau-  
 ses, he has the experience, "I am happy"  
 in no other way than the one, pointed out  
 by us, namely, union with ~~other~~ an-  
 other manifestation. This is right, be-  
 cause at that time thinker has consciousness  
 of "pleasure - manifestation (सुखप्रतीतिः)".  
 Here the word "past" implies "future" also

तत्कारणं = सुखकारणे

सुखं = सुकं सुवेत्यर्थः

आभासा-तेरणा = व्यतिरिक्तेनाभासेन सह

यतः = अस्माद्धेतोः

व्यामिश्रणं = योजनेति यावत्

अनुभवामीत्याभासात् = वर्तमानतावभासात्

विच्छेदः = वियोजना,

तेन = व्यामिश्रणाविच्छेदाभ्यां हेतुः

विद्यमानेऽपि → विद्यमानत्वे चात्र स्मरण-  
कृतमेव चेद्यम्, अस्मत्-अनागते तु  
मनोराज्यकृतम्, तेषु = सुखादिषु  
तत् हेतुषु च,

योजनाः --

सुखादिषु सौख्यादिहेतुषु च वस्तुषु - स्मर्यमाण

तथा मनोराज्यविषयत्वेन च वर्तमानेऽपि,

तथा अवभासस्य - सुखावभासस्य तत् हेतुषु-  
भासस्य च सद्भावेऽपि - स्मृतिरूपमनोराज्य-  
रूपत्वभ्यां सद्भावऽपि, प्रमातुः श्रूयते

तेषु, तथा स्थितिः - तथा स्थितिर्न भवति,

कुरुतः? अतीतत्वात्, न हि अतीतं स्मर्यमाणं

सुखं सुखादि तत् हेतुषु तादृगवभासे

तथा उपलक्षणत्वमाश्रित्य अनागतत्वात्,

न हि मनोराज्यलिरिव तं भावि सुखं तत् हेतुषु

तादृगावभासे ३८॥

विकल्पेन - स्मृतिरूपेण मनोराज्यरूपेण च

विकल्पसन्तानेन, अतीते अनागते वा सुखे

सुखादिके, गाढम् - अविदित्यत्र प्रकाशेण,

उल्ले उल्लिख्यमाने सति, तथा -

अस्तदुक्त प्रकारेण, आभासान्तरव्याभिन्न-

- गारुपेयति यावत्,

तथास्थिति - भूत-भाव्य अनुभवकाल-

वत् स्फुटतया अवस्थानम्,

स्यात् = भवेत्

कुतः? अस्य = सुखाद्यवभासस्य

स्फुटमुपलक्षणात् ॥



ननु इयता किमुक्तम् भवति — ..... सत्ताया, स्व स्रभावात्

But what does all, that has been said to explain the variety of experiences, mean? Does it not mean, that external garland etc are the Causes of pleasure and pain and that pleasure etc, caused by external objects are the Causes of experience "I am happy etc. It follows from this that in the presence absence of externality (garland pleasure etc, not being caused by the former, etc) will not be the Causes of experiences "I am happy" Therefore, if there be no externality (of garland etc), they cannot at all be represented to exist. How can then the statement "there is never any difference in the real nature of manifestations of the objects, ["स्थीवभासस्य सत्तायां न कापि विशेषः"] इति be justified? For, (in the latter case) they have no existence. The teacher replies:—

भावाभाववभासानां बाह्यतोपाधिरिष्यते ।

नात्मा सत्ता ततस्तेषामान्ताणो सतां सदा ॥ ५ ॥

योजना:-

भाव (सुखमास्ति मम इति) - स्रभाव (दुखं नास्ति मम इति)  
 अवभासानां बाह्यतया (त्वं) उपाधिर् इष्यते (ज्ञायते अस्माभिः)  
 न (तेषाम्) आत्मा (स्वरूपम्) ततस् तेषाम्  
 आन्तराणां सतां सत्ता सदा (भवति) ॥

स्वमनयोजना = परिणतेः भावाभावभासानां वाद्विषयः - विवेकको धर्म इवयते, उपलब्धेय नीलत्वम्,  
 नै तै परिणतैः वाद्विषयः स्वः पं नेवयते । ततः कारणत् तेषाम् भावाभावभासानां आन्तरणां ज्ञाने  
 सदा सत्ता भवति । ततश्च वाद्विषयभावे न तेषां सत्ताया अभिभावः । ततश्च तस्यां सत्तायां तेषां विविध  
 विधौ व रयेति भाव इति ॥

0  
 Eng: "Externality of manifestations (Abhāsa) which are of the nature of "being" (Bhāva) or those which are of the nature of "not being" (Abhāva) is merely an attribute & does not constitute their essential nature, therefore, they ever exist as internal."

इह सुखमस्ति मम्, ----- इति ज्ञानराणां  
 सदैव स्थितिः एवम् ॥

Externality is not the essential nature of either the positive or the negative manifestations; eg. "Here I have pleasure" or "I have no pain"; because the real nature of pleasure does not shine as "externality," but only as "pleasure". Externality is another manifestation. When the Lord by virtue of His power of freedom, makes it manifest as united with "pleasure" then externality becomes its attribute. There is just as absence of manifestation of "blue" does not affect the real nature of manifestation "Lotus" or the absence of manifestation of "being" does not affect of "man", so even when manifestation "externality" is absent, manifestation "pleasure", "pain", or "wife" is not affected in any way, because they always exist internally.

इह ज्ञानः ..... - ज्ञानः करणमध्ये भवत्वात् →

The manifestations, such as blue etc., when reflected on the internal organ, the mirror of Buddhi, are internal, in as much as they are within internal organ.

बाह्यत्वमपि ..... बाह्यप्रायक्षता, and they are external; because they shine as separate from Subject as objects of Knowledge. And pure externality is simply external perceptibility.

अतः च अत्र स्थद्वयेऽपि ..... विदधीरन्? In both book the conditions (internal as well as external).

Here manifestations (Abhāsa) 'blue' etc exercise their functional power in as much as they give rise to knowledge, referring to themselves. But why do they not exercise their functional capacity in the state of internality, the chief characteristic of which is oneness with the Subject? With this objection in mind, the Author says:—

भवत्वात् = स्फुरत्वात् ॥ अती = नीलाभासादयः

अतः = परमार्थतः, स्वविकल्पं ज्ञानमर्थक्रियान् = स्वविकल्पज्ञानरूपामर्थः  
कथं न विदधीरन् = कथं न कुर्वन्तीति सम्भाव्यते

आन्तरत्वात्प्रमात्रैक्ये नैषां भेदनिबन्धना ।  
अर्थक्रियापि बाह्यत्वे सा भिन्नाभासभेदतः

॥ ६ ॥

योजना :-

एषां (आभासानाम्) भेदनिबन्धना (कार्यकारणादि-  
भेदाश्रया) अर्थक्रिया अपि आन्तरत्वात् न (नास्ति), न  
(तेषाम् आन्तरत्व) प्रमातृ-ऐक्ये (प्रमातृभेदात्) (भवति);  
सा (अर्थक्रिया) (तेषां) बाह्यत्वे ~~न~~ भिन्न-आभास-भेदतः  
(आभास-भेदात्) (भवति) ॥

Eng: " They do not exercise their functional  
Capacity in the State of internality, which  
is due to their oneness with the Subject.  
For, the Condition of that (exercise of func-  
tional power) is the externality, which  
arises from separateness of manifesta-  
tions from one another & from the Sub-  
ject."

प्रमात्रैक्य इति ..... band.

Because of their internality, due to  
'oneness with the Subject, these manifestations do  
not exercise their functional Capacity: because  
it depends upon their separateness. And because  
the manifestation 'blue' is separate from the

manifestation 'yellow' and because it is also separate from the Subject, therefore, it can exercise its functional Capacity in relation to the Subject. In the state of oneness with the Subject, there is no separateness. And exercise of fixed functional Capacity depends upon separateness of manifestation. Thus even when there is the manifestation (Abhāsa) of externality of the Dashing, but if there be no manifestation (Abhāsa) of embrace at the same time, the purpose of being a source of pleasure is not fulfilled. And if there be other manifestations (Abhāsas) such as "She is far away", then it will, as we know, discharge a function contrary to the previous one i.e. rather than being the cause of pleasure it will be that of pain.

Hence because there is no functional Capacity Abhāsa of externality at the time of identity with the Subject, therefore there is no functional Capacity exercised by the Subject Object. The exercise of functional Capacity also is a kind of Abhāsa. And exercising certain functional Capacity is not the essential nature of object so that in the absence thereof it may not have its existence also.

तन्निमित्तिकम् = प्रजात्रैक्यानिमित्तकम् ।

भेदनिबन्धना = भेदे निमित्तभूते सतीत्यर्थः ।

भिद्यते = भगवदपोहनशक्त्या स्वयं भेदविषयतां भजते -

स्वेन साध्यां त्रियताम् = स्वमात्रे लग्नान् ।

अर्थक्रियाम् = स्वविषयज्ञानादिशुद्धाम् - "कुर्यात्" इति -

— तथैव भगवन्त्याशक्तित्या उक्त्यादिति भावः

तदा = प्रजाज्ञानान्तरत्वावस्थायाम्

शालिङ्गनलक्षणस्य → तस्य सह शालिङ्गवस्वरूपस्य ,

उपगमे - दूरीभवेन , दूरी भवति .

"इयम् इति" → च श्लाभासान्तरस्य - इयं कान्ता दूरे गौतम्येव -

रूपस्यान्यस्याभासस्य , उपगमे = प्राप्ते सत्याम् ,

अन्या = प्रह्लादाभावरूपा प्राकृत सन्तोषरूपा .

श्लाभासान्तरमेव = भावाऽभावाभासादय एवाभासः .

तदभावे = अर्थक्रिया श्लाभावे

स्वरूपोऽभावाः = भावाभावाभासयोः स्वरूपाभावः ॥

५. वाक्याभासेन यद् व्यतिरेकनम् - विष्टीकरणम् , तस्य काटे = सत्ये

कदा "वाक्यमिदम्" इति वस्तु गृह्यते तदेति यावत्

ज्ञानतराभासः = "ज्ञानतरमिदम्" इत्याभासः

ननु च बाह्याभास ..... "आन्तराणां य आभासः स सदा" इति

Left  
Page 58

व्यातिभेदनकाले = संभेदनकाले,

विरोधात् = एकस्यैवान्तरत्व बाह्यत्व लक्षणायोगात्

आन्तराणाम् = प्रमात्रन्तः स्थितानां वस्तूनाम् ॥

But internality of Abhāsas must get broke at the time of their unification with the manifestation "external"; because it is contradictory. And if so, how can it be said "internal always shine". To this he replies as follows :-

चिन्मयत्वेऽवभासानामन्तरेव स्थितिः सदा ।  
मायया भासमानानां बाह्यत्वात् बहिरप्यसौ ॥७॥

योजना:- आभासानां चिन्मयत्वे (तेषां) स्थितिः सदैव अन्तर् (भवति); मायया भासमानानाम् (मायाशक्त्या बहिः प्रकृतत्वेन प्रकाशमानानाम् अवभासानां) बाह्यत्वात् (तेषां) असौ (स्थितिः) बहिरः क्वपि (कस्ति) ॥

Eng: "As the Abhāsas are essentially of the nature of consciousness, so they always exist internally. But when they are manifested externally by the Māyā, they exist externally also."



इह ..... इति उक्तं यतः =

Abhāsas always have their existence in the light of Consciousness of the universal Subject, whether they be in the State of internality or externality because they are essentially of the nature of Consciousness. otherwise they would not shine. This has already been established.

यदा तु माया दातव्या ..... end =

But when the power of Māyā, which is nothing but the power of freedom, operating in manifesting things separately, makes them externally manifest, then, because of the externality (brought about by Māyā) they have both-internal & external manifestation. This shining within is not <sup>of the</sup> opposite nature from shining without (so that when one is there the other cannot be); but it is the background of all manifestations. How then can there be represented to be any contradiction? It has therefore been said "Internals always exist".

वि = हेदेन = परप्रसातुश्चो न्यतश्च भेदेन, अवभासने = नीलाद्यवभासः -

स्वातन्त्र्यम् = स्वतन्त्रता, तद्रूपं यस्य स्यादुच्यते -

एवं = नीलाद्यानामभासमानान्, तत् = बाध्यत्वम्

असौ = अन्तराभासः ।

"तत्कथं विरोधाः" - नहि गृहभासो धराभासविरोधीति भा-

स्मान्तराशङ्कम् = आन्तरत्वेन स्थितानां नीलादीनाम् ॥

एवमत्रोत्तरार्धे योजनाः -

मायया भासमानानाम् = भेदेन भासमानानाम् ।

अथोत्तरार्धे एवमात्राणां नीलाद्याभासमानानाम्, मायया

बाध्यत्वात् - मायाकृते बाध्यत्वमभिरूपं, असौ स्थितिः

नहि यदि भवति ॥

ननु बाह्यत्वे सति ..... पिशाचादिः नासादि-  
विधायी ?

But it has been said that exercise of functional Capacity on the part of an object is possible only when it is external and that externality is perceptibility by means of external Senses. But this kind of externality is not possible in the case of what is pictured up by imagination. How Can then they exercise any functional Capacity ? But it is found that पिशाच etc pictured up <sup>in</sup> imagination, Cause fear. With this objection in mind the Author says as follows:-

विकल्पे योऽयमुल्लेखः सोऽपि बाह्यः पृथक्प्रथः  
प्रमात्रैकात्म्यमान्तयं ततो भेदो हि बाह्यता ॥८॥

योजनाः - विकल्पे (विकल्पज्ञाने) यो पृथक्-प्रथः (प्रमातृ-  
सकाशात् पथगेव प्रथते यो सः) अयम् उल्लेखः (अप्रेक्ष्या  
लिरुयमानः) सोऽपि बाह्यः (भवति); आन्तर्यम् प्रमातृ-  
एकात्म्यम्; बाह्यत, हि ततो भेदः ॥

Eng: "This, that is pictured up in the imagination, is also external, because it shines as separate (from the Subject as "this" and not as "I"). Internality

Consists in oneness with the Subject. Separateness from that is externality."

विमर्शीस्य = सामान्यता स्थितस्य विमर्शीस्य, विशेषरूपे  
उल्लिख्यमानः = उल्लेखविषयतां नीयमानः  
सोऽपि = कान्ताचोरादिरपि, प्रथते = प्रकाशते  
अयं इति = इदन्तया.

The wife or thief etc. pictured up in imagination, is also external. For, not only that (is external) which is externally perceived but that also which shines as separate from the Subject as 'this'.

यत् च प्रमातरि ..... तत् आन्तरत्वम् = And internality is the shining in the Subject "9".

प्रान्तरिति निकटम्, तत् च किञ्चित् अपेक्ष्य = "Ante means near. And nearness requires something, in relation to which it may be asserted."

अपेक्षणीयञ्च ..... to end:-

And in the absence of other requisites (of internality), the Subject alone is the unexceptionable requisite in all cases. Therefore it follows that nearness to the Subject is oneness with it. That which

is different from it (the subject) is external.  
 Therefore it is but proper that what is  
 pictured up in imagination should also  
 exercise functional capacity.

विमर्शस्य = सामान्यतया स्थितस्य विमर्शस्य, विमर्शरूपे।

सोपि = कान्ताचौरादिरपि,

प्रथते = प्रकाशते, अयम् इति - इत्येत्यर्थः।

निकटम् = समीपम्, तत् च = निकटञ्च, अपेक्ष्य-भवाति इति  
 अपेक्षणीयान्नाभावे = न प्रमातुं इति रित्यस्य अपेक्षणीयस्याभावे

तस्मात् हेतुः तदालम्ब्य प्राप्तम्।  
 इति = अस्मात् कारणात्, ततः = तस्मात् प्रमातुः

इति = अतो हेतोः

अतः } =

तदवभासितः - इत्येवमेवापि ह्यनशक्त्याऽवभासितः

यः को यस्यन्दकुम्भकारशरीरचेष्टा,

सः पर्यन्तः यस्यस्तद्वृत्तिः। अतः स्फुरितेवैव

हि वाङ्मयस्य भावेन स्फुरति

ननु कुम्भकारादि..... इत्याशङ्क्याह ॥

प्रकारः नैवार्थः  
ते को योः  
भूयः विवक्षाः

The pūrvāpakṣīe questions again, as has been said above, the Causal efficiency of external objects is due to their externality, for instance, in the case of potters manufacturing pots, but how can we explain the Causal efficiency of internal experiences, like the Conceptions (vikalpa-jñānāni) of external objects, such as one's belief on a thief, which Cause pleasure or fear, although the objects giving rise to such feelings are not actually present externally?

अन्तःकरणगोचरस्य = नीलोदः सुखादेश्च.

किं कृतं = केन कृतं भवद्विनीह्यत्वम् ॥

उल्लेखस्य सुखादेश्च प्रकाशो बहिरात्मना ।

प्र इच्छातो भर्तुरिध्यक्षरूपोऽक्षादिभुवां यथा ॥९॥

योजना :-

अक्षादिभुवां (विषयार्थम्) (प्रकाशः) अर्द्ध अर्द्धक्षरूपः (मादीय प्रमातुः विद्विन्नरूपेण बध्यत्वेन भासते) यथा, उल्लेखस्य (संकल्पिव नामपि) सुखादेश्च बहिरात्मना प्रकाशः, (स) भर्तुरि (परमेश्वर इच्छातः (इच्छावशात्) भवति ॥

Eng: The teacher now explains the Cause of externality, of internal feelings of pleasure or fear, which are caused by the mere Conceptions (thought) of objects like one's beloved or thief. He says, it is the will of the Lord, the perceiver, (भर्तुः इच्छा), that what is conceived in imagination (उल्लेखः) as well as pleasure etc, shines externally (बहिरात्मना प्रकाशते), exactly as do the objects of sense perception etc (अक्षादिभूतं विषयानाम् प्रकाशयथा), which are directly perceptible (अदृक्षरूपा)

अबहिर्भूता अपि = बहिर्देशमागता अपि

बाह्यकरणगोचरो भूतः सन्तः कल्पितात्ममातुः - देहादेः प्रजातुः  
विदिच्छरूपत्वेन बाह्यत्वेन - इदन्ताग्राह्यत्वेदेव बहिर्देशस्थत्वेन  
भासन्ते, तथा = तद्वत्,

अन्तःकरणगोचरी भूता अपि नीलाद्याः विदिच्छरूपत्वेन  
बाह्यत्वेन भासन्ते, परमात्रपेक्षया अन्तःकरणस्यापि  
बाह्यत्वात्, अन्यथा "इदम्" इति ग्राह्यायोगादिति भावः,

भरताद्युक्तरूपाः - भरतशास्त्रादि - उक्तरूपाः

न तु खवेथा सुखदुःख स्वरूपमात्ररूपा - हासादिरूपत्वस्यापि  
स्थितत्वात्

स्थायिभचारिरूपः = स्थाय्यवृत्तत्रयस्त्रिंशत्संख्याकव्यभिचारि-  
रूपाश्च,

रतिनिर्वेशादयः = लक्षणया रतिनिर्वेशादि संयोगजदुर्भूतं साधुकं,  
अन्तः

बहिरात्मना → परमातुर्विदिच्छन्नीभूतत्वात् नीलादीनां द्विविधकरणग्राह्यत्वेन  
भान्ति → बाह्यत्वम्, सुखादीनान्तु अन्तःकरणग्राह्यत्वमात्रेणेति भावः।

लौकिक सुखादीनां तु तादृकपुष्ट्यभावाद् भरतशास्त्रप्रसिद्धरसगुह्यम्।  
यथापि तत्र दुःखस्यापि सुखरूपतैव तथापि दुःखतया स्फुरणमप्य →



→ निवार्यमेव पानके इव संचितं कृतायाः । पानकी भातादि हि मरिचति-  
~~कृतायाः~~ कृताऽऽस्वादमाधिकं करोति । तथा विभावादि संयोगे  
 भातमपि दुखमास्वादमेव जनयति । अन्यथा रसत्वायोगात्, रसो हि  
 मिलितविभावादिस्वादमात्रमेव ॥

क्षेत्रज्ञस्यैव = देहाभिमानिनो जीवस्यैव,

व्यग्भावयितुम् = नाशयितुम्.

तत् = स्वात्मन्यस

अर्थस्थितः — अर्थविवक्षो ज्ञानादेव्यवहारः ।

विरुद्धा = नियता — वहि ज्ञानधुर्यवृत्करीडिता धृष्टादेरर्थ-  
 स्थिति दृश्यते -

सा = अर्थस्थिति - तादात्मना = परमात्मरूपेण

तस्य = परमात्मनः

यन्त्रणा = पारेच्छेदः

— स्वस्ववादी स्वच्छया प्रसरणशीलः यः व्याक्षेपः स सारो

यस्यास्तादृशी - कदाचिद्वृत्तजीवः स्वेच्छां विनेव

सङ्कल्पविहीनो भवति

देशकालाकारे यः संकोचः = परिच्छेदः  
तेन वैकल्यात् - रहितत्वात्, नहि परिच्छेदकं प्रादि परिच्छेद-  
स्य परिच्छेदकत्वं युक्तमिति भावः

लोकत्वम् = प्रकाशकत्वम्.

त एव च = प्रकाश एव च.

॥

अथ प्रकाशस्थः, स्वात्मा = प्रकाशाख्यो विजात्मा  
परान्द्रीनमूयः → स्वकृतृकं परान्द्रीविषयः  
— यथा स्फाटिकमणेराला नीलाद्युपरागश्च अहमिति  
इदमिति च परान्द्रीस्याविषयः तथास्य वास्तीत्यर्थः,  
पुनरस्यात्मा नीलाद्युपरागश्च कीदृशोस्तीत्यत आह,  
“अपितु” इति. — अपितु अस्य प्रकाशास्य स्वात्मा  
नीलाद्युपरागश्च “विमृश्यमानरूपः” “अहम्” इति  
“अथम्” इति च विमृशीविषयरूपयुक्तो भवतीत्यर्थः.  
तदेवमस्य अहमेवमिति — तेनेवासौ महेश्वरो भवतीत्यर्थः.  
अहंभावस्या → इदम् भावस्यापि परमार्थतोऽहंभाव  
एव विश्रान्तेः ।

तत्रैव — साव एव,

स्वातन्त्र्यात्मा — कर्तृत्वरूपः

विमृशीः — तलन्ततृच् प्रत्ययवाच्यो विमृशीः — क्रिया  
कर्तृः क्रियामयत्वात् तृच् इव कर्तेरिति भावः.

विहितत्वादिति भावेः ।

अन्तःकृत प्रकाशः — सारभूत प्रकाश इत्यर्थः ।

विमृशी एव = अहं परामर्श एव, परावस्थायाम् प्रावभुवि  
वर्तमाने — स्थिते, सावक्रिये इति पूर्वोक्त संबंधः.  
इति = एवम्, स एव च = विमृशी एव च — क्रिया भवति  
क्रि. इति = अतः, स एव भाषिवः — सतदनन्तरं स्थितस्य  
उपक्षेपम् = बीजत्वेन बापनम्

ॐ

अदृष्टमण्डलोऽप्ये - यः कश्चिदेवति तत्त्वतः  
स सिद्धि भागभवेन्नित्यं - स योगी स च दीक्षितः

आद्यन्तरहितं बीजं - विकसन्तिथिमध्यगम्  
हृत्पद्मान्तगतं ध्यायेत् - सोमांशं नित्यमभ्यस्येत्  
मन्त्रकोटयो ह्यसंख्याताः सर्वाः सर्वाधिकारिकाः  
शिवशक्तिप्रभावाश्च - सर्वशक्ति समन्विताः  
भोगमोक्षप्रदाः सर्वाः स्वशक्तिबलवृद्धिताः

किन्तु देवः परः शान्तो - ह्यप्रमेयगुणान्वितः  
शिवः सर्वात्मकः शुद्धो - भावग्राह्यो ह्यनुतमः  
आश्रयः परमस्तेषां - व्यापकः परमेश्वरः

End.





























